



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



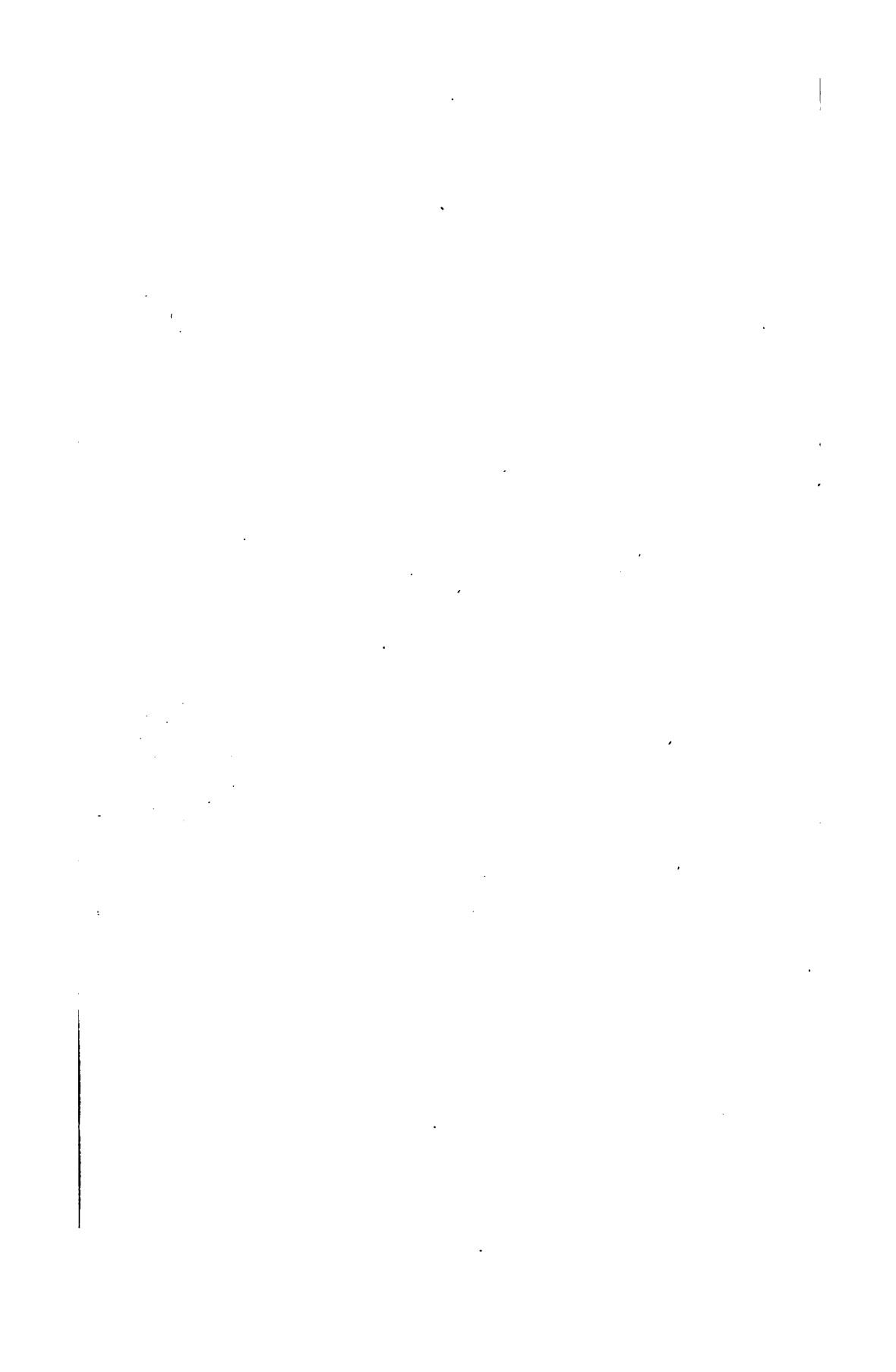
Per. 16695 e. $\frac{278}{9}$











THE ZOIST:

A JOURNAL

OF

CEREBRAL PHYSIOLOGY & MESMERISM,

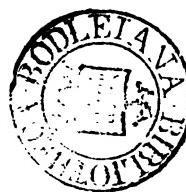
AND

THEIR APPLICATIONS TO HUMAN WELFARE.

"This is TRUTH, though opposed to the Philosophy of Ages."—*Gall.*

VOL. IX.

MARCH, 1851, TO JANUARY, 1852.



LONDON :

HIPPOLYTE BAILLIERE, PUBLISHER,
219, REGENT STREET;

PARIS: J. B. BAILLIERE, RUE DE L'ECOLE DU MEDECINE;
LEIPSIZ: T. O. WEIGEL.

M DCCC LII.

L O N D O N :
PRINTED BY WALTON AND MITCHELL,
WARDOUR STREET.

I N D E X.

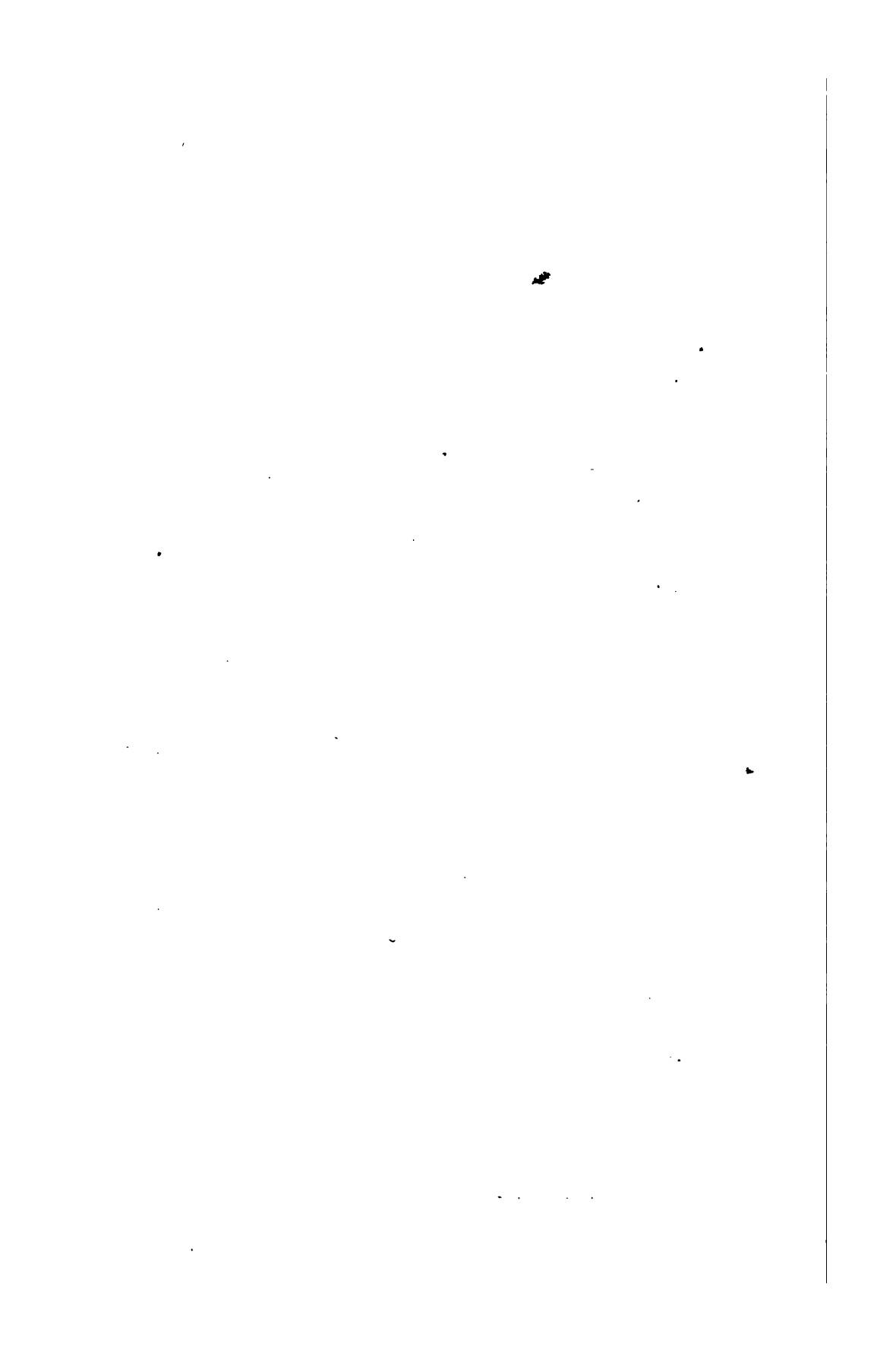
	page
Abscess, Lumbar, cured	25
Accident, severe, relief in	19
Alexander, Mr., his experiments under Chloroform.....	46
Alexis Didier	402
Amor, Mr., Cure of Lock-jaw in a Horse	50
Ancient Mesmerism	225
Ashburner, Dr., his Cure of Polypus of the Uterus.....	265
Asthma, fit of, cured	16
Atkinson, Mr., his Book	65, 224, 421
Australia, Mesmerism in	69
Bacon, Lord	65
Baldock, Mr., on Electro-biology.....	110
Barth, Mr., Cures of Neuralgia and in one case inability to swallow 80, 384, 388	
——— Cure of Insanity	243
——— Spinal Irritation	248
——— Palsy	383
——— Mismesmerisation	389
Beale, Lionel, his nonsense	424
Bennett, Dr., his ignorance of Mesmerism.....	294, 316
• Blackwood's Magazine, exposed	274, 284
Blindness, Dumbness, and Palsy, cured	145
Brutes, Clairvoyance and Cerebral Sympathy in	392
Buckley, Major, Case of Clairvoyance	72
Bush, Mr., his ignorance and coarseness	307
Bushnan, Dr., his sad conduct	145
Butler, Mr., his Cure.....	371
Calcutta Morning Chronicle	197
Capern, Mr., his rapid Cures of Gout, &c.....	214, 238
Cerebral Sympathy	392, 440

	page
Chandler, Mr., on Ancient Mesmerism	225
Children, ignorant and cruel treatment of	175, 261, 415
Childs, Mr., Cases of Submesmerism and Imagination	427
Chloroform, similar to Mesmerism	416
Chlorosis, cured	60, 206
Cholera, debility after, cured	78
Chorea, cured	206
Clairvoyance	14, 16, 24, 72, 234, 290, 392, 402, 422
Collins, Mr., his Cures	259
Copland, Dr., his tirades.....	336, 357, 371
Crampton, Sir Philip	370
Davidson, Lieutenant-Colonel, on Mesmerism in India	1
——— Cure of Asthmatic Fits, and Case of Clairvoyance	16
Davy, Mr., his useful labours	304
De Retz, Cardinal	274
Deafness, cured	206
Deazeley, Mr., his coarseness and ignorance	307
Debility, &c., cured	375
Devil, his share in Phonography	42
<i>Dublin Evening Post</i>	155, 308, 416
Egyptian Coffins, Mesmerism figured upon.....	228
Electro-Biology, absurdly so called	106, 191, 295, 330, 424
Elliottson, Dr., Cure of Lumbar Abscess	25
——— Case of Cure of Ulcers by a Lady, with peculiar effects ..	45
——— Cure of Fits, with phenomena.....	157
——— On the Treatment of Children.....	175, 261, 415
——— On Ancient Mesmerism	226
——— On the Mannings	331
——— On Submesmerism and Imagination, foolishly called Electro-Biology.....	106, 191, 424
——— On the similarity of Mesmerism and Chloroform	418
Engledue, Dr., his Review of Dr. Gregory's book	215
——— Answer to Drs. Bennett, Wood, etc.	316
——— Cases of Cerebral Sympathy.....	440
Epilepsy, cured, &c.	21, 237, 240, 398
Esdaile, Dr., his Operations, and censure of the <i>London Medical Gazette</i> ..	114
——— Return to England	313
Fathers, Holy, Mesmerism by the	229
Fergusson, Mr.	148
Fingers cured	11
Fits cured	167
Fowke, Mr., his cure.....	357
Fractured Leg, benefit in	148

	page
Fradelle, Mr., his cure of Ulcers.....	42
Gall : translation ready.....	223, 442
Galloway, Mr., his coarseness and ignorance	259
<i>Gazette, London Medical</i> , its bad conduct.....	115, 304, 375
Goëthe	392, 399, 402
Gout quickly cured.....	214
Gregory, Dr., his book	201, 215
——— Case of Clairvoyance.....	422
Hall, Dr. M., his false accusation.....	88
Haydon's, Joseph, Dictionary of Dates	398
Hip, injured, cured	28
Hollings, Mr., his speech.....	132
Hunt, Mr., his abjectness	61
Hydrophobia : Mesmerism of bitten parts advised	13
Hysteria cured	206
Illusions, visual and acoustic.....	54
Imagination, considered by the Rev. G. Sandby	294
India, Mesmerism in	1
<i>Ingoldsby Legends</i>	399
Insanity cured	206, 243
<i>Institute</i> , attack on Mesmerism and subsequent death.....	1, 224
Isham, Sir P. T., on Illusions	54
Jackson, Mr., his useful labours	304
——— his excellent Book.....	331
Kidney, cure of.....	63
Kingdom, Mr., his case.....	148
Levity	389
Liverpool, Mesmerism in	310
Lloyd, Mr., Lock-jaw in a Youth	52
——— cure of Affection of Kidneys.....	63
Lock-jaw in Horses	49
——— in a Youth.....	52
Loewe, Mr.....	378
Mrs. S. E. D M.'s cures	11, 414
Maitland, the Rev. Dr.....	299
Manning, Mr. and Mrs., the murderers	334
Martineau, Miss	65, 69, 273
Masset's, Mr., effects in Epilepsy	237
Materialism, absurd notions upon.....	125
Mayhew, Mr., his case of Introvision	289
<i>Mechanic's Magazine</i>	113
<i>Medical Times</i>	21
Medical and Chirurgical Society, its cruel Injustice	88, 224, 334

	page
Mesmeric Infirmary, London, Report of.....	124
Middleton, Rev. Conyers	231, 284, 289, 382, 416
Milton.....	77, 313
Milk bread : its history.....	378
Mismesmerisation	389
<i>Morning Post</i>	195
Motherwell, Mr., or Mesmerism in Australia	69
Mott, Mr., cure of Palsy	197
Munro, Dr. H., his book reviewed	32
Neuralgia cured	14, 61, 74, 80, 82, 83, 146, 260, 382, 388
Obré, Mr.	85
Odic Force.....	329
Odyle and St. Odille	309
Ophthalmia cured	206
Opposition, Medical, to Reichenbach in Vienna.....	45
Pain cured in a Child	155
Pain of Ulcers from Mesmerism	47
Painless Tooth Extraction	76
——— other Operations.....	206, 309
Palsy cured	195, 197, 382, 414
Papin's Proposals to prevent Pain.....	19
Parker, Mr., his Speech.....	130
————— Operations and Cures	206
Parturition, painless	302
Passes, upward	13
Pericarditis cured	206
Phrenology	35, 335
Phrenology, Mesmeric	23, 416
<i>Pilgrim's Progress</i>	25, 52, 63
<i>Pioneer</i>	206
Polypus, Uterine, cured	265
Practical Observations, by a Lady	378
Rawe, Mr., his cures	61
————— Good effects in Epilepsy	240
Rheumatism, acute, much relieved	19
Rheumatism cured	74, 206, 262, 311
Salmon, cases of the two brothers.....	157
Sandby, Rev. G., his speech.....	124
————— Answer to the <i>Westminster Review</i>	294
Saunders, Mr. S. D., removal of Pain	13
————— Cases of Clairvoyance, Sympathy, etc.	13, 131
————— case of painless Parturition	302
————— cases of Submesmerism and Imagination.....	424

	page
Saunders, Mrs., her Clairvoyance.....	14
Shelley's Testimony to Mesmerism	79
Sides, right and left, in mesmerism	13
Simpson, Dr., his cowardice, etc.	329, 334
Simpson's, Miss, cure of intense Debility.....	78
Sleep prolonged	213
Sloman, Mr., his case	289
Smith, Mr., his Ignorance	225
Smith, Mr. Hubert, his cure	375
South, Mr. case of Lock-jaw in a Horse	50
Southey	294
Spinal Irritation cured.....	249, 261, 357, 371
Spinal Affection cured	357, 371
Spurgin, Dr.	84
Steel, Mr., his Ignorance and Coarseness	307
Sterne	16
Stone, Mr., cure of Pain of Eyes.....	436
Storer, Dr., painless Tooth Extraction	76
Submesmerism and Imagination	106, 429
Surgical operations, painless, performed in 1681	19
Symes, Dr., his translation of Gall	223
Sympathy of Disease	13
Taylor, Dr. Alfred	375
Thomas, Mr., his cures.....	310
Thompson, Mr. H. S., cases of Lock-jaw in Horses	49
Townshend, Rev. C. H.; on ancient Egyptian Mesmerism	228
————— on Clairvoyance.....	402
Trance, Voluntary	396
Tubbs, Mr., Cure of Neuralgia and Rheumatism	74
Ulcers cured by Mr. Fradelle	42, 45
Voice, Loss of, cured	206, 259
Voltaire	42
Wagstaff, Mr., relief in Rheumatism	19, 195
————— Cure of Epilepsy	21
————— Mesmeric Phrenology	21
————— Mrs., her Clairvoyance.....	24
Wakley, Mr., his Fury ..	11, 13, 146, 148, 207, 242, 243, 248, 265, 302, 414
Wilson, Dr. J. A., his Ignorance.....	225
Wry Neck cured.....	206



THE ZOIST.

No. XXXIII.

APRIL, 1851.

I. *Illustrations of Mesmerism in the native Human and Brute inhabitants of India.* By Lieut.-Colonel DAVIDSON.* Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"QUACKERY.—MESMERISM.

"IT IS OUR INTENTION TO GRAPPLE WITH ITS HYDRA-HEADS IN DETAIL, &c., &c."—*Institute*, Nov. 30, 1850. See *Zoist*, No. XXXII., p. 367.

The *Institute's* note is now changed, as thus appears in the next and only number in which the *Institute* has since spoken of mesmerism:—

"MESMERISM.†

"The frequency with which Mesmerism has been discussed in our pages, the numerous letters we have received relating to it, and the great diversity of opinion contained therein, induce us once more to make a few comments upon this subject.

"As journalists, we feel bound to insert the communications of all sincere men, how egregious soever their views may seem. All have a right to an opinion, and we have pleasure at all times in affording opportunity to our subscribers and others for expressing their sentiments; and one of the purposes for which this Journal was instituted, is served, so long as they simply put forth their opinions without dogmatizing or losing temper. The case is, however, somewhat modified when men write positively, either in contradiction or support of theories regarding which no certainty has hitherto been attained, or on subjects which cannot be shown to belong to physical science,—such as Mesmerism. There are certain things on which there must always be difference of opinion, because they do not come within the range of true science. Some persons, for instance, believe in ghosts, haunted houses, and all such phenomena; but it by no means follows that they are therefore to be quarrelled with, for we hold that one man's opinion is as good as another's, until proved to be erroneous. Were mesmerism confined to non-professional persons, it would not engage our attention, or be more worthy our notice as promoters of science, than the belief in ghost stories; and it is only because a few deluded medical men and others have striven to make

* See this gentleman's former interesting communications in Nos. XVIII., XXXI.—J. Elliotson.

† The word *Quackery* is now dropped, though it headed both the former articles.—J. Elliotson.

2 Mesmerism in Human and Brute inhabitants of India.

it appear a valuable department of medical knowledge, that we ever take up the matter at all. Neither is it with any fear of mesmerism proving so popular as to call for a professorship in any of our universities : our sole object is to remove the disgrace which has necessarily been brought upon our high and noble profession by the manner in which some ardent imaginations have thrust it forward as an important branch of the healing art.

"Admitting that all the marvellous stories of its promoters were true, admitting that it were even possible to raise the dead by its means, how could its most zealous advocates prove the adequacy of the means to the result ? What room for science in the matter at all ? There would certainly be the miracle staring them in the face, but there would be no scientific elucidation of the matter. Let not our readers suppose we believe such things. We are taking the mesmerists on their highest ground : during the many years the public ear has been abused with it, they have not given any pathological or physiological proofs. Were any one of our brethren to say of chloroform, or ether, that the effects which followed were owing to spiritual agency, we should at once tell him he had not made himself acquainted with the science he professed ; for it is easy to prove that the consequences produced by chloroform are dependent upon the physical action of chloroform itself. Mesmerism admits of no such proofs. But if men honestly come forward and say that there is something in it which they cannot explain, they are welcome to their belief in it, as freely as to their belief in any other nursery tale. But we reiterate our protest against mixing up the subject with the medical art, and we will never rest until it has been exterminated from a profession which ought to be devoting itself to higher and nobler aims.

"As we have before stated, we are not finding fault with any man for his peculiar notions ; but among other things on which we have set our hearts, is the crushing of quackery in each and all of its detestable forms ; and quackery is not confined to advertising specifics for incurable maladies. Legerdemain, under the disguise of the words Animal Magnetism, is the vilest quackery of all. If, as some of our correspondents affirm, the power exercised be spiritual, then, for heaven's sake ! let us leave it for those whose peculiar province it is to deal with such. If, on the other hand, it can be proved to depend upon a magnetic fluid, we shall be happy to give the subject our best consideration. Our only surprise is, that this wonderful fluid is not to be had, long before this, at the patent medicine venders', in little bottles 1s. 1½d. each, for we are persuaded this is all that is needed to drown the delusion. Again, if its advocates only pretend to state that certain results follow certain manipulations, they state nothing more than has been affirmed from time immemorial ; but what, in the name of common sense, has this to do with animal magnetism, or how does it prove that there is such an extraordinary fluid in any animal ? We wish our readers distinctly to understand that we are not attacking individuals in their private capacities ; we are opposing a comparatively small number of medical men, in their character as members of a body politic, upon which they have brought dishonour. We as private individuals may have many opinions peculiarly our own, not only on the subject of mesmerism, but on insanity, catalepsy, &c.—all of which might be very strongly expressed were our Journal a miscellaneous one ; but to devote its columns to such purposes would be to render ourselves guilty of the very thing we condemn. As journalists, we treat of facts and reasonings in science and literature ; all without the range of these we consider quackery, and mesmerism pre-eminently so. We hope our readers will now be satisfied as to what it is we are combating ; and we QUIT THE SUBJECT, as the space we have of late devoted to it leaves us in arrear of other and more interesting matter."—Institute, Dec. 7, 1850.*

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—I have often had much cause to regret that, during my long residence of more than twenty-eight years in India,

* I deeply regret that it is my duty to make known to the unprofessional public that our medical journals contain such writing.—J. Elliotson.

I was ignorant of the very name or existence of mesmerism, as I can recall to memory many instances of what I then deemed to be native superstitions, which I now fully understand and believe to have been the direct effects of mesmeric action. Although unnoticed, or attributed to other causes, they are hourly to be observed in our Indian dwellings. Few children, especially amongst the European residents in India, ever sleep without being subjected to its influence, either by the ayahs (or ladies' maids), or by the attendant "bearers" (or valets).

"Bearer," a child will say, "set me to sleep;" on saying which it forthwith throws itself on the floor-mat or cotton carpet, and the bearer immediately commences the mesmeric operation by patting it on the chest; and in a few seconds, such is the force of mesmeric habit, the child is soundly asleep. I have myself, much to their astonishment, in a few seconds repeatedly tranquillized a most fractious teething boy by throwing it into a profound sleep by the mere exercise of the will.

I shall now relate a circumstance proving that the natives of India apply mesmeric power to the removal of diseases with the utmost success.

I had, in my establishment at Lucknow, a chupprassee, who was a martyr to the most deplorable chronic rheumatism. His hands, wrists, knees, and all his joints, were so greatly enlarged, and in a state so painful, that his duties had gradually become merely nominal.

One day he hobbled up, and begged my permission to remain at home for a few days, for the purpose of being cured of his most agonizing disease. I said, "Certainly; get cured of your complaint, and let me see you when you return."

In a very few days, perhaps in four or five, to my great astonishment he returned, smiling and joyous, with his limbs as pliant and supple as my own. "What," said I, "are you come back already?" "Yes, sir, by your favour I am perfectly cured." "What, entirely cured?" "Yes, sir, perfectly cured." "Well, then, tell me what medicine you took." "I took no medicine; I called in two women, zâdoo wâlees (dealers in magic), from the bazar, and gave them four pice a piece (about twopence each), and they cured me." "But how, what did they do?" "They put me on a chârpâee (a low bed), and one sat at each side of me, and both passed their hands over my body, so (describing long mesmeric passes), and thus they set me to sleep, and I slept soundly: when I awoke I was free from rheumatism, and am now perfectly well."

4 Mesmerism in Human and Brute inhabitants of India.

Instead of investigating the subject, I was foolish enough to laugh most heartily, and told the man to return to his duties, which he ever afterwards discharged with zeal and alacrity. I have therefore no reason to doubt but that the natives of India frequently have recourse to "jhar phoonk," or mesmerism, for the cure of rheumatism ; otherwise the patient or my other servants would have spoken of it as a strange practice. But many interesting things are most carefully concealed from the English, because we invariably scoff at or ridicule native practices, speaking of them in the lump with a most unphilosophical contempt.

In every part of Hindostan, most abundant proofs exist of the dread of zadoo or witchcraft, in some of its hydra-headed forms, amongst all classes of the people, Moosulmans or Hindoos : e.g. When a koombee or cultivator has transplanted his tobacco or other valuable plants, he immediately collects old cracked earthen cooking pots, and places a spot of lime-stone whiting on the well-blackened bottom of each : they are then fixed on stakes driven into the ground, so that the white spots may be seen by all passers by. This ingenious process is meant to neutralize the influence of the "evil eye" of the envious.

The children both of Hindoos and Moosulmans are invariably protected by amulets for the same purpose ; and should any Feringee (for no native would) praise their personal beauty, the parent would immediately spit on the ground and declare them to be perfect frights. The name "teen cowrie" or "paunch cowrie," (viz., three or five small shells of exceedingly small value,) is given to children, to shew that they are very slightly esteemed by their parents, and by way of averting the envy of beholders possessing the evil eye.

The dwellers amongst the mountainous regions to the east of Bengal (the Bhootees and others) accuse all the inhabitants of Bengal of being most horrid sorcerers ; and when suffering fever in the low malarious tracts, which they are compelled to pass on descending from the mountains and entering that province, for the laudable purpose of bathing in the holy Ganges, or of visiting any one of the thousand different shrines in the plains, the disease is invariably imputed to the incantations of the Bengalees.

"Nor tree nor plant
Grows here, but what is fed with magic juice
All full of humane souls."—*Oedipus*.

We can all appreciate the wonderful power of imagination over the human brain, but as I happen to believe that the

effects produced in the following case were really and truly mesmeric, or, as the sufferer described them, "magical," I shall allow persons to form their own opinions; but the facts related are positively as they occurred.

On visiting Bombay in 1822, I was greatly diverted by a circumstance communicated by my old Addiscombe friend, Captain Falconer, of the Bombay Artillery. He stated that he had had a *kulâshee*, or tent pitcher, in his service for many years, and that he was a most faithful and active man, but that he had, all of a sudden and without any visible cause, become very greatly emaciated, feeble and ghastly. Falconer had sent him to the hospital, that he might be benefitted by the skill of the regimental surgeon; but, after the lapse of some time, he was sent back, with the intimation that the surgeon could not discover any specific disease, and that he therefore could make nothing of his case.

On bringing back this information, Falconer began to cross-question his servant, who would not at first acknowledge the cause of his disease; but at last, after much persuasion, he candidly avowed to his master, in confidence, that he was labouring under the effect of witchcraft. "And do you know," said Falconer, "that the fellow actually believed it himself!" We both laughed most heartily.

His master continued his examination until the *kulâshee* confessed that a certain brahmin, officiating at a large tank close to the fortress of Bombay, had threatened him with his revenge, and was now actually eating up his liver, by which process he would shortly be destroyed. "I tell you what I did; I no sooner got the brahmin's name, than I ordered my buggy and quickly drove down to the tank. On reaching it I enquired for the magician, and on his arrival I leaped down, seized him by the arm, and horse-whipped him to within an inch of his life, occasionally roaring out, 'I'll teach you to bewitch my *kulâshee*, you villain! How dare you injure my servant, you rascal?' and so forth. In a very few minutes the liver-eating brahmin declared that he would instantly release the *kulâshee* from the spell; and ultimately that he was perfectly released, and that on reaching home I would find him perfectly recovered. And believe me," said Falconer laughing most heartily, "that the fellow mended from that hour, and is now a most capital servant."

"Shampooing" is another Indo-mesmeric process, with which the English public is sufficiently familiar.

I venture to give the following extract from a yet unpublished work:—

6 Mesmerism in Human and Brute inhabitants of India.

Loquitur *Gopeenāth*.

"A curse again!
Bring softer pillows, slave, my limbs are racked!
Quick, usher here some well-skilled twice-born dame
To lull their pains, by tender pressure plied,
Of mellow hands."

"The practice of rubbing, or pressing, or squeezing the limbs of a person suffering under pain or weariness, is carried on to a great extent in India; even amongst the lowest orders, the wife may be often seen employed in this soothing avocation, to the great relief of her fatigued husband. Females practise it professionally in most of the principal bazaars, and there are but few men or women of rank and opulence who are not subjected to the operation before they can procure sleep. Such is the fact. The mind of the operatrix is mesmerically fixed on the body of the patient, with the hope and view of removing pain; and by a series of the most powerful and continued graspings of the hands (used as indices to the will) this object is ultimately accomplished."

The cure which I shall now relate could not in any conceivable manner, nor with any candour, be attributed to the effects of imagination. It can only be explained by the action of mesmerism.

The wife of one of my grooms, a robust woman, the mother of a large family of young infants, all living within my grounds, was bitten by a poisonous serpent, most probably by a cobra, or coluber naja, and quickly felt the deadly effects of its venom. When the woman's powers were rapidly sinking, the servants came to my wife, to request that the civil surgeon of the station (Bareilly in Rohilkund), Dr. Grimes, might be called in to save her life. He immediately attended, and most readily exerted his utmost skill; but in vain. In the usual time the woman appeared to be lifeless, and he therefore left her, acknowledging that he could not be of any further service.

On his reaching my bungalow, some of my servants stated that in the neighbourhood a fuqueer or wandering mendicant resided, who could charm away the bites of snakes; and begged, if the doctor had no objection, that they might be permitted to send for him. He answered, "Yes, of course; if the poor people would feel any consolation by his coming, they could bring him; but the woman is dead." After a considerable lapse of time the magician arrived, and commenced his magical incantations.

I was not present at the scene, but it occurred in my park, and within a couple of hundred yards of my bungalow;

and I am quite confident that any attempts to exhibit medicines would have been quite useless, as the woman's powers were utterly exhausted, although her body was still warm. The fuqueer sat down at her side, and began to wave his arm over her body, at the same time muttering a charm; and he continued this process until she awoke from her insensibility, which was within a quarter of an hour.

I shall now relate another circumstance of which I was an eye-witness, that very strongly attracted my attention at the time, and proves the mesmeric or fascinating power of snakes.

I was, in the year 1831, Executive Engineer of the province of Bundlecund, and dwelt within the fortress of Calpee, in a stone building standing on the margin of the precipice, about sixty feet above the water of that ancient river, the Jumna, and within a few yards of that classic spot at which one of the incarnations of Chrishnoo made his appearance on earth.

While within the building, my attention was early one morning drawn to piercing cries of great distress, which I knew proceeded from one of that beautiful species of squirrel called "gillairy," or the striped Barbary squirrel. I quickly ran to the spot from whence the sounds proceeded, which was at the very edge of the precipice, then covered by many stunted bushes and trailing plants, and then observed the gillairy about four or five feet from the bank leaping incessantly backwards and forwards, with his tail erect, upon a slender branch overhanging the river. The animal paid no attention whatever to my near presence, and I could not for some moments discover the cause of his alarm. At last, on looking more carefully, I observed the head and about a couple of feet of the body of a large snake, while the rest of it was hidden by the shrubs.

The body of the reptile continued to undulate in a very gentle manner, but the head seemed to be almost on fire, so very brilliant were the almost fire shooting and triumphant eyes, that seemed to anticipate his victory over the helpless squirrel, which seemed absolutely spell-bound; for it made no effort to escape, which under any other circumstances it could have done with facility by dropping down on a protruding part of the precipice, a few feet below the bough on which he traversed. His cries became more and more urgent and piercing, and, moved by compassion for his sufferings, and abhorring the serpent tribe, I rushed back into my dwelling, and speedily returned with my loaded fowling-piece, which I quickly discharged at the reptile, who fell dead. The squirrel's

8 *Mesmerism in Human and Brute inhabitants of India.*

cries instantly ceased, and it dropped down and disappeared. I sent one of my low-caste servants, who returned with the carcass of the serpent which had fallen close to the edge of the river.

The body was about six feet long, and of a proportionate circumference; the skin of a bright cinnamon colour, having many of its scales perfectly black, and of a diamond shape, but not formed into any pattern that I could discover. It had no poisonous fangs. I considered at the time that I had witnessed a genuine instance of the much talked of fascination of serpents, and I see no reason to change my opinion; but I now also believe that it was a perfect case of the exercise of mesmeric power, by the repeated use of which the serpent was in the habit of procuring its food. In plain words, the brain of the snake was fixed on the body of the squirrel, whose brain felt the mesmeric action, and became grievously harassed by the marked attention, or "evil eye," of its antagonist; and I have no doubt whatever that, if I had not interfered, at the instigation of my brain, the serpent would have absorbed the gillairy.

From what I have heard from eye witnesses in the two following cases, I am of opinion that the tiger exercises the same power for the same purpose.

No man who has only seen the poor, underfed, miserable, degraded, spiritless creature of a menagerie, can form any conception whatever, not even the slightest, of the terrific power, subduing, energetic eye of a wild tiger, when wounded and advancing to obtain his revenge on an enemy. I have only once seen it in perfection, and I may acknowledge that I would infinitely rather head the forlorn hope at an assault on a well prepared enemy. The following anecdote was told me by the late Brigadier Skinner, C.B., a man whose bravery was often cruelly tried, and who long will be proverbial for personal courage. We were talking of going out on foot to meet a tiger face to face. "I have seen quite enough of that. William Fraser once took it into his head, when out tiger hunting with me, to dismount from his elephant to attack a tiger sword in hand. It was a fearful sight: he advanced to within twenty feet of him, just as if he meant to leap at the brute, when all of a sudden he stood perfectly fixed and immovable, as if utterly overcome, and incapable of resistance, and there he continued to stand for half a minute; the tiger's eyes glaring with fire, and his tail lashing backwards and forwards in the most deadly rage, till I became almost mad from the spectacle; I shouted and compelled my mahout to hasten on to get between the man

and the tiger, which he instantly effected, Fraser continuing almost fastened to the spot. I shot the tiger, and made Fraser get on his elephant; but neither of us ever talked over the circumstance."

Now, if there ever existed a man on earth who was braver, more cool, or more entirely dauntless than William Fraser, the Bengal civilian, I have neither ever seen or heard of him; and I have seen many brave men.

An almost similar circumstance occurred to a young English sapper recruit, while traversing a plain in Central India. I was at the time marching down in command of a detachment of two companies of sappers and miners, to take possession of my new office of garrison Engineer of the recently conquered Fortress of Asseer-Gurh, in Central India, which strong hold stands on an enormous rock, at the height of 750 feet above the adjacent hills, commanding a beautiful prospect of the Vindhya range, the Taptee river, and a considerable portion of the Kingdom of Candeish, once one of the most valuable, productive, and well peopled plains in the world.

My detachment, after passing through several low forests, was one morning encamped at Gorapichar, on a somewhat cleared spot, but still completely surrounded by jungle, reputed to be swarming with tigers and all other wild animals. I issued orders that none of the Europeans should lose sight of their tents: but they were all wild lads, desperate after sport; and one of them, named Skelton, walked away from camp with his fusil in hand, and the Honourable Company's ammunition in his pocket, eager to distinguish himself by the death of a tiger.

The consequence was, that, had it not been that he was soon missed by his comrades, he would undoubtedly have been eaten up by a tiger for his disobedience of orders.

He was reported absent, and I ordered a strict search to be made for him. A party of the Europeans immediately issued forth, and soon found the sportsman, standing musket in hand, wholly immovable and stupid, eagerly staring at a bush, about thirty yards in advance. They spoke to him, but he could not answer: they rushed up and tried to rouse him, but his eyes continued fixed; and then they both observed the head of a tiger with his brilliant eyes firmly rivetted on the intended victim, while his long curly tail was gracefully waving over his back, in fond anticipation of a bloody feast. They shouted and the tiger speedily vanished. Skelton was conveyed back to his tent, and so great was the shock given to his brain, that many days elapsed before he

10 Mesmerism in Human and Brute inhabitants of India.

recovered his usual vivacity ; and there was no more tiger shooting during the remainder of the march to Asseer-Gurh.

I am, sir, yours truly,
No. 5, Park Road, Stockwell. C. J. E. DAVIDSON.

** Colonel Bagnold communicated some similar interesting Indian facts in No. XXIII. of *The Zoist* (*Mesmerism in India Forty Years ago*), and concluded his paper in these words :—

"I can only now regret that I should have lost so many excellent opportunities of searching into these and similar subjects."

In a note to Colonel Bagnold's paper, I said—

"The manly confession of Colonel Bagnold that he now discovers he was totally in error and lost great opportunities, forty years ago, reminds me of similar expressions of regret uttered by Mr. Chenevix, and recorded by me in my article on mesmerism in the first number of *The Zoist*, at his having ridiculed mesmerism thirty years before :—

"Whenever animal magnetism was mentioned, I joined,' he says, 'the general tribe of scoffers, and so much was I convinced (!) of its absurdity, that, being at Rotterdam in 1797, I laughed to scorn a proposal made to me by an English resident there to witness some experiments in which he was then engaged. *The respectability and general understanding of this person left no mode of accounting for so extraordinary an illusion, but to suppose him labouring under a monomania.*' In 1803 and 1804, while travelling in Germany, he continues, 'I heard many very enlightened men of the universities talk of animal magnetism, nearly with the same certainty as mineral magnetism ; but their credulity I set down to the account of German mysticity. *I remained an unbeliever.*' At length after nineteen years, Mr. Chenevix condescended to witness mesmerism in the person of a young lady in Paris. 'I went to laugh,' says he, 'I came away convinced. To suspect anything like a trick in the parties concerned was impossible.'"

"Presumptuous ignorance had shut in my own face the door of a science more directly interesting to man than all that chemistry and astronomy can teach.' 'Nine-tenths,' he continues, 'who may read will laugh at this, as I did, in 1797, at my friend in Rotterdam. Let them do so; but, while they laugh, let them learn, and not, thirty years afterwards, have to lament that so short a remnant of life is left to them to enjoy this new and valuable secret of nature.'"

J. ELLIOTSON.

II. Cure of two bad Fingers with local Mesmerism, by a Lady.
 Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"That hydropathy, homeopathy, and mesmerism, those offsprings of deceit and humbug, should have found, not only believers, but enthusiastic supporters in the nineteenth century, will ever be a cause of wonder and regret to the sensible and unbiased portion of the community. The blind and arrogant vanity of the founders of these systems, where madness is balanced by dishonesty, is the main-spring of the zeal they display with so much pride; and though the fallacies which they profess were clearly proved to them to be untenable, and fraught with incalculable mischief, Pride, vigorously backed by Ignorance, would still hold out and fasten upon the wild notions which were imbibed by the love of singularity.

"That the mischief resulting from the lies and deceptions of mesmerism is frightful, has been proved repeatedly."—*Lancet*, August 10, 1850.

DEAR DR. ELLIOTSON.—When the case of which I now send you an account occurred, I did not believe it sufficiently important to mention. I have since thought otherwise.

While at the sea-side last autumn, I saw a ragged boy, about 11 years old, begging on the sands. The fore finger of his right hand and the middle finger of his left were bound up, having been poisoned, as he told me, by bean-stalks. What the nature of the injury was I cannot say: but the appearance of the finger of the hand which was the worst led me to think that it might be long before its use was restored. The finger was very much swelled, and the disease appeared all over it in red hard patches, with a kind of circular scale in the middle of each patch. The joint, of course, would not bend from the swelling, and there was nothing like active inflammation or suppuration in the finger. The middle finger of the other hand was affected in the same way, but was not nearly so badly.

I took the boy into the house, and held the fingers of my left hand over the diseased part. In about ten minutes a servant, who was watching the proceeding, noticed the change in the appearance of the place, and observed a bright red line bounding the whole of the affected patches. As I went on, the poisoned skin swelled out and gathered into a bag. The boy bit his lips as if in pain, and once or twice said it felt as though I were pricking him, but he had rather feel that pain than lose his finger. In one hour's time the bag, or blister, was sufficiently formed to be opened; and, on piercing it with a needle, there was a large discharge. I repeated the mesmerising, the boy still feeling a sharp tingling and prickling, till the blister had filled again; and then opened it and discharged the contents. In one hour and a half from the beginning of the process the finger was reduced to its natural size, and the boy bent it without difficulty and with no pain except that which arose from the blistered skin. When the

12 *Cure of two bad Fingers with local Mesmerism.*

process was finished, I regretted that I had not time to heal the other finger that day, and I was told that "the other finger had been pricking just like the one that had been done." A few days afterwards I saw the boy, who told me that when he got up the day after I had seen him *both* hands were quite well, and he had gone almost directly to work again. My daughter saw him two days after the mesmerising, and found that the fingers were well, but covered with a dry loose skin like a blister, which was healing.

The only point which seems to me of any importance is the fact of the sensation of pricking being felt by the boy in *both* the diseased fingers at once, and the confirmation of this statement by their being simultaneously healed.

I have thought since that an agent which must have completely penetrated the system, though it was only *perceptible* where there was disease, might very probably have power to counteract the poison of hydrophobia, and, should an unfortunate instance occur of a bite by a mad dog, I only hope that some kind and powerful mesmerisers may try whether the wound cannot be healed, and the bad effects averted, by the simple means always at hand. From some practice in healing wounds and sores by mesmerism, it seems to me that the remedy is not merely superficial: that nature's medicine alters the state of the system, of which state the external sore is a manifestation, before the latter can assume a perfectly healthy state. I believe, in proof of this, that an abscess caused by disease is much longer in being cured than one from merely external causes.

Believe me, dear Dr. Elliotson, yours very truly,

S. E. D. M.*

P.S. The following circumstance, as far as the galvanic effects of mesmerism on a diseased part are concerned, in some points resembles the former. It is copied from a notebook and occurred in 1848.

In mesmerising a finger from which a needle had been extracted, I met with a circumstance which as yet I have not seen mentioned in any writing on mesmerism. The patient was a highly susceptible subject, who has frequently suffered from hysterical fits. The finger had been poulticed and was quite raw, and still suppurating. I mesmerised it only to heal the wound, which caused a good deal of illness and prevented rest.

* I am at liberty to communicate the lady's name to any person who desires to know it. The lady is the same who wrote Art. 8, No. XXVII.—*J. Elliotson*.

On holding the fingers of my *left* hand to the diseased finger, violent throbbing was felt in the wound; but on rather suddenly bringing the points of my right hand fingers to the other side of the patient's finger and opposite the throbbing spot, I observed the poor woman start and bite her lips. I withdrew the right hand, and without saying anything replaced it. This was done several times, and each time the sign of pain was apparent: when at last I asked the cause of the start, the poor woman said she felt a shock or blow in her bad finger each time I placed my right hand fingers opposite the left. The wound gathered in the night, broke, and rapidly healed.

In the first case, that of the boy, only one of my hands, the left, was at work, and he felt the stinging in *both* his. In the last instance it seemed as if the mesmeric agency formed a circuit, which was completed by the wounded finger. In both instances the mesmerism was only perceptible in the diseased parts.

. I strongly advise medical men to act upon S. E. D. M.'s suggestion: for cutting and applying caustic to the bitten parts is not proved to avail. Persons so treated after being bitten by a mad dog have escaped: but the majority of those bitten escape though nothing be done: and again, the late Mr. Callaway, of Guy's Hospital, told me that he had a fatal case of hydrophobia in a person in whom he had cut away the part *instantly* after the bite and kept up a copious discharge from the wound for a long time. A red-hot iron must be a far better preventive than the knife and caustic, and should never be neglected, as so high a heat destroys all contagion: mesmerism should next be employed, as the system may be already poisoned.—J. ELLIOTSON.

III. *An instance of removal of severe Pain; one of Clairvoyance; and two of Sympathy of Disease; with the effect of upward passes over and from the Stomach.* By Mr. S. D. SAUNDERS, of Bristol.

"If the inhabitants of Upwell, near Cambridge, are such noodles as to give encouragement to a mesmeriser, they may in the end obtain something far more annoying than a scornful laugh for their folly. We cannot undertake the teaching of such pupils. Wisdom is to be acquired by them only through the instrumentality of a costly experience. It appears that they have quite enough of *tubs* for their whales. The quackery of mesmerism is as revolting, on account of its indecency, as often practised on females, as it is detestable, in many instances, owing to the knavery of its advocates."—*Lancet*, Jan. 4, 1851.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—Happening to call in upon Mr. Hazard, jun., who resides in Small Street in this city, I found his wife labouring under a most severe attack of tic douloureux on the left side of the head and face. The cheek was very much swollen and exceedingly inflamed. Her husband, being too nervous to mesmerise her, asked me to try and give her some relief. I consented, and pointed the fingers of my right hand close to her ear. She had never been mesmerised, and had no faith *in it*. The pain appeared to *increase very considerably*, as it required the utmost strength of her husband to prevent her from throwing herself out of her chair on to the ground. But in a few minutes she became more calm and went into a slight doze. After she had remained in this state a short time longer, I demesmerised her and she said her face was very greatly relieved. She went to bed, and I advised her husband to mesmerise her face strongly before she went to sleep. I called again the next evening, and found her quite as bad as she was on the previous night. I pointed my right fingers to her face and placed my left hand upon her head; and, although there was a piano playing, and a gentleman and lady singing at the time, she passed off into a state of unconsciousness. In about ten minutes I awoke her up and the pain had left her: and she has had no return up to this time, which is two months since I mesmerised her.

I must just mention that, during a fortnight after attending Mrs. Hazard, I daily felt slight pains in the left side of my face: they however gradually decreased until they entirely left me.

My friend Mr. F. H. came over from Bath to dine with us; but, just before dinner he felt rather unwell from bile, and drank about a tablespoonful of brandy which relieved him. After dinner we were talking of mesmerism, he looked across the table full in Mrs. Saundier's eye, and she went like a shot into the mesmeric sleep. Mr. F. H., knowing Mrs. Saundier's powers of clairvoyance and mental travelling, took the opportunity of making inquiries of her respecting an absent friend. He took her hand, and she went with him mentally along the railway, through various towns, and at last got to a Welsh one, where she saw his friend, an old gentleman, ill. As far as the journey to the last town was concerned, Mr. F. H. said that she was perfectly correct, but beyond that he could say nothing, as he was unacquainted with the last town that he had taken her to. After about half an hour he awoke her and left us. In a few minutes,

Mrs. S. was seized with a severe pain in the stomach, and I relieved it by making strong downward passes. At night after retiring to rest, she as usual went into the mesmeric sleep and told me that in the morning she should wake with a severe fit of bile; that her head would ache and she would be ill, very ill indeed, the whole day, and that the bile had passed off from Mr. F. H. to her, whilst he had hold of her hand after dinner. In the morning I found her words come true; for she was literally groaning with a pain in her head, her stomach was very sore, and she felt exceedingly sick: she kept retching but could not bring anything off her stomach. She with great difficulty got up and dressed herself, and took a little tea; but still the headache and retching continued. In about a couple of hours, I found her sitting in her chair in a sound mesmeric sleep, having gone off spontaneously. I asked her if I should mesmerise her head: but she said, "No, all you have to do is to make a few strong passes *upwards*, from the lower part of my stomach to my mouth, but be sure you do not go higher." I immediately did as she had directed me, and after about ten or twelve upward passes she brought up a quantity of thick dark bile. She said, "there that will do: it is all up. It is not my bile, it is Mr. F. H.'s: mine is never so dark as that; you must let me lie a little and I shall soon get well. If you had not made those upward passes, I should have had a very serious illness." In the course of the day she got better, and in a couple of days, with occasional mesmerising and without taking any medicines, she became quite well.

The chief interest in this case is its corroborative testimony of the power of the upward passes. I believe there is a case in a recent number of *The Zoist* (which I cannot at this moment put my hand upon) in which the upward passes are alluded to as producing sickness: and I remember Mr. Spencer Hall telling me that on one occasion a gentleman, being very much opposed to mesmerism, had the impudence to tell him that it was all humbug; when Mr. Hall asked him to allow him to try the effects of a few passes, which request he laughingly allowed; but, instead of the passes being made as usual downwards, Mr. Hall made them upwards over his stomach and chest, and in about five minutes the *laughing* gentleman was transformed into a very *sick* one, and was compelled to go to his bed and remain there for several hours.

If it is not occupying too much of your valuable space, I will just mention, for the sake of those who say that our cures are not permanent; that the two ladies Miss S. and

Mrs. C., whose cases appeared in the number of *The Zoist* for April 1850, remain to this day perfectly well.

I am, Sir, yours truly,
Back Hall, Bristol, Feb. 21st, 1851. S. D. SAUNDERS.

. Two striking instances of sympathy of disease will be found, with a reference to another and remarks, in Dr. Elliotson's account of Mr. and Mrs. William Snewing's phenomena, in No. XIX., pp. 446-8.—*Zoist*.

IV. An instance of Mesmeric Clairvoyance; and another of removal of a Fit of Asthma. By Lieut.-Col. DAVIDSON.
Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"Whilst the unlearned were all busied in getting down to the bottom of the well, where TRUTH keeps her little court, were the learned in their way as busy in pumping her up through the conduits of dialectic induction ;—*they concerned themselves not with FACTS,—THEY REASONED.*"

" 'Tis above reason, cried the doctors on one side ;
'Tis below reason, cried the others.
'Tis faith, cried one ;
'Tis a fiddlestick, said the others.
'Tis possible, cried one ;
'Tis impossible, said the others."

Sterne.

To Dr. Elliotson, Conduit St., London.

Jersey, Jan. 4, 1849.

My dear Sir,—The following circumstances may possibly be of use to asthmatic sufferers, and therefore are placed at your disposal.

Having heard from my friend, Captain Lucas, an officer of the Bombay army, at present residing in Jersey, that the Count ———, an Austrian officer of rank, was a powerful mesmeriser, who had cured him and other persons in his neighbourhood of rheumatism, I determined on paying him a visit, and for this purpose went to the village of St. Aubin, where I found the Count residing in Bulwark House. By means of my card and a "braw Scotch tongue in my head," I speedily accomplished an introduction, and was by the Count introduced to Mr. Birmingham, of Evesham in Worcestershire, one of the benevolent Society of Friends, temporarily residing, for the benefit of his health, in the same house.

After a little conversation on mesmerism, and its still inexplicable wonders and inexhaustible powers, the Count, at my request, sent a message through his landlady to require

the presence of one of his late patients, a young English girl, who quickly arrived.

It had been the Count's intention to throw her into the mesmeric sleep while she was standing in one of the corners of a parlour below and he was seated in the drawing-room above in my company; but Mr. Birmingham unfortunately placed her in a different corner to that which had been agreed on, and in consequence, after the Count had mentally operated and believed that a sufficient time had elapsed to allow a full and complete action of the mesmeric power, we found, on descending, that she was still in her normal state. She was immediately placed in a corner, and the Count, in less than two minutes, at a distance of ten feet, threw her into a sound mesmeric sleep, during which she was in our presence tested in the following manner.

She was desired to proceed to Mr. Birmingham's house at Evesham in Worcestershire, by the steamer plying between St. Helier and Southampton. She immediately assented, but remarked that she had no funds for the journey. An imaginary supply, with which she was perfectly satisfied, was placed in her hands, and in a few seconds she announced her arrival at the pier, her landing, and entering the railway at Southampton and London. Here all of a sudden her countenance expressed a fit of anger and indignation; her manner became ruffled and energetic; and, on being requested to explain the cause, she stated the difference to have been caused by the drunkenness, insolence, and attempted extortion of the cabman who conveyed her to the North-Western railway! She soon reached Evesham, and, having been directed to the residence of our friend, she accurately described both the room and the ladies then occupying it; the two brackets at the sides of the fireplace, on which the ladies used to place their tea cups while sitting by the fireside; and wound up her description by suddenly noticing a very beautiful long-haired white cat, which she immediately caught up in her arms, dandling and caressing it in the most rapturous and affectionate manner, to our great amusement.

After endearments innumerable, she said, "I'll steal this beautiful darling, for, although I am walking about amongst them, *it's very odd that they don't see me.*" The Count smiled, did not object; but directed her to return to St. Helier. She folded her apron over the imaginary animal, fondling it with great tenderness, and soon after announced her arrival at the pier and ultimately at Bulwark House. The Count then asked her what she had concealed in her apron. She replied with an astonished tone, "What have I got here? Why the

white cat, of course; what else?" The Count said very gravely, "You have not surely stolen the cat? You must go back immediately and return it." "What!" said the indignant girl, "go back all that way with a cat! Did you not know that I was going to take it?" "It was not honest to steal the cat; you must take it back immediately." "What, all across the sea?" "Yes, certainly." "Well then if I must, I must:" and she departed in a most incensed and indignant state of mind. When she reached the house at Evesham, she opened her apron, threw down the poor cat, and with the most expressive and emphatic accents, said, "There, you brute! I've had trouble enough with you at all events." Soon after I took my leave, and expressed a hope of seeing the Count and his friend at their earliest leisure.

About a fortnight afterwards (immediately before the last French revolution) the Count and his friend one morning did me the favour to return my visit, and found me in a very unusually bad state of health, having been for several days labouring under the horrors of spasmodic asthma, which hardly allowed me to speak. The servant shewed them into the drawing-room above, and I followed them exceedingly slowly, and with great uneasiness. On reaching them I explained that, as they must have seen, *I could hardly speak from spasm*. The Count, after condoling with me, said, "Will you allow me to try a little mesmerism?" I cheerfully assented; but at the end of ten minutes he enquired if I felt any relief? I replied, "None whatever." The Count then rose to take leave, saying, "We must not trouble you now, but come some other time to converse a little." When they left me, I descended cautiously to my parlour below, and informed my wife that the Count had mesmerised me, but ineffectually.

I had not said this two minutes, when, all of a sudden, I was in the most unexpected, disgusting, immoral, obscene, impure, quackish, and unprofessional manner, restored to the full and perfect use of my lungs! Nay, what is worse, and must be absolutely shocking to all well-regulated and Wakleyan minds, I have not been one moment ill since that period.

Before I could see my mesmeric friend, the Count sent me his P. P. C., having been called over to Paris by the bubbling caldron of the revolution, still beginning, never ending; but as he is a constant reader of *The Zoist*, and as I am ignorant of his present address, I must through these pages beg permission to convey my warmest thanks to that elegant, accomplished, and perfect gentleman, for his benevolent and

Great benefit of Mesmerism in acute Rheumatism, &c. 19

successful administration of mesmerism, which in spite of the vituperative tools of the upright, impartial, philosophical, humane, scientific, and candid Member of Parliament and his dim-eyed and short-sighted colleagues, I honestly believe to be the "sovereignest thing in the world for an inward bruise."

I am, my dear Sir, your faithful and obliged servant,

C. J. C. DAVIDSON.

V. Instance of the great benefit of Mesmerism in acute Rheumatism and a severe Accident. By Mr. WAGSTAFF and Mr. WALLIS, Surgeons. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"A Manuscript, by Papin, so well known for his successful experiments connected with the motive power of steam, has just been discovered (says the *Siecle*) near Marburg, a small town of Electoral Hesse. This work bears the name of *Traité des Opérations sans Douleur*, and in it are examined the different means that might be employed to deaden, or rather altogether nullify, sensibility when surgical operations are being performed on the human body. Papin composed this work in 1681, when filling the situation of professor in the university of Marburg; and in it he has anticipated the effects produced in modern times by chloroform and sulphuric ether. He communicated his ideas to *his colleagues* in the university, but from them received *anything but encouragement*. In consequence he took such disgust to medical pursuits that he gave up his profession as a physician and directed his attention to natural philosophy, in which he subsequently became so celebrated. In quitting Germany to return to France, he gave the manuscript to a friend of his, Dr. Boerner. It at last came into the hands of a teacher named Lahn, who died near Marburg last month. It has now been purchased by the Grand Duke of Hesse for his private library."—*Daily News*, March 4, 1851.

Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire,
Feb. 1, 1851.

DEAR Sir,—The following instance of the value of mesmerism is at your disposal, if worth your acceptance to forward to *The Zoist*.

Henry Hounslow, by trade a horse-dealer, caught, in consequence of exposure to weather, what is usually called rheumatic fever. After many weeks suffering he came under my care, being quite helpless and suffering great pain in all his joints. After treating him some time with no success, it occurred to me to try mesmerism. The rheumatic pains were instantly relieved, or rather completely removed, by a few mesmeric passes.

On Tuesday, January 21, 1851, whilst crossing the road to my surgery, he was knocked down and very much injured by a chaise, driven by a gentleman in a state of intoxication. He was picked up and brought to my house in Leighton, complaining of severe pain in the back and the breast-bone. He appeared to be suffering very much, moaning and tossing

himself about. Knowing he was easily put into the mesmeric sleep, I at once endeavoured to put him to sleep, and, in one minute, he was perfectly easy and fast asleep. I suffered him to remain so for ten minutes, and, on my awaking him, he suffered as much as ever. But, being obliged to leave home, I requested my assistant, Mr. J. Wallis, to put him to sleep. Mr. Wallis will now continue the account.

Yours sincerely,

To Dr. Elliotson.

PHILIP W. WAGSTAFF.

Mr. Wagstaff has requested me to finish the account. I put Henry Hounslow to sleep in a few seconds, and in that state thrust a pin into his hand without producing the slightest sign of suffering. I then had him put into the conveyance to take him to his home, at Wing, three miles from Leighton. The cart was met and severely struck by the same gig that had caused the first injury, but without in the least disturbing him. We at length reached his residence, took him from the vehicle, carried him to bed and undressed him without his knowing it. I then awaked him; and, on awaking, he appeared to suffer as much as ever. I put him to sleep again, and, with the consent of his wife, I left him in the mesmeric sleep all night. I came home to Leighton and did not return until the next morning, twelve o'clock. On my arrival at Wing, I found him in the same sleep as when I left him over night: but, on awaking him this time, he was comparatively easy, and complained only of being very hungry. During the time he was awake on Tuesday evening, the night of the sad accident, he suffered so much pain that it was with difficulty we kept him on the bed: but, as soon as he was put to sleep, he was as easy as if he had never been injured.

He appears to have received considerable injury to the upper part of the spine and to the *pelvis*. Indeed, I think the sacro-iliac synchondrosis on the left side is separated. He appears to be going on well, although not able to leave his bed: and, when in pain, he is put to sleep and immediately becomes quite easy.

The above facts were witnessed by a number of persons, whose names can be had if required. I have mesmerised the man every day since the accident, and he told me this day, February 1st, that if it was not for the necessity of eating and drinking he should like always to be in the sleep, as then he is quite free from pain. He is going on well, and I only wish mesmerism was more highly prized by the *medical profession*. But there will come a day when ALL will not only believe but practise it. The first time I ever witnessed mesmerism was

at my friend, Mr. Tubbs's, of Upwell. I myself did not believe it at first: but now, I am happy to say, I practise mesmerism whenever an opportunity offers.

I am, dear Sir, yours sincerely,

JOHN WALLIS, Surgeon.

. Mr. Wagstaff is another example in the medical profession of conscientiousness in regard to mesmerism from an early period, that ought to make a large number of greater name, deserved or undeserved, blush for their neglect of humanity and duty, and want of self-respect and moral dignity.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

VI. *Cure of Epilepsy in an Adult.* By Mr. P. W. WAGSTAFF, Surgeon, Leighton Buzzard. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"What use can mesmerism be applied to which chloroform cannot more effectually accomplish?" . . .

"Mesmeric phenomena, if real, are nothing more than the symptoms of a morbid state wholly analogous to some of the most terrible diseases which afflict humanity."—*Medical Times*, Feb. 1, 1851; p. 130.*

Leighton Buzzard, Feb. 28, 1851.

DEAR DR. ELLIOTSON,—I enclose another case, which occurred some few years back, shewing Mrs. Wagstaff's (formerly Miss Hall) powers of seeing and prescribing at a distance. I have sent my own version of it, and also the statement drawn up by the friends of the patient.

I remain, yours truly,
P. W. WAGSTAFF.

Thomas Fossey, a labourer, of rather a serious turn of mind, and much in the habit of preaching in the different villages round his residence, was called to visit and pray by his sister-in-law, on the 15th of May, 1848, who was supposed to be dying. Whilst praying he was suddenly seized with a convulsive paroxysm, and began raving and knocking himself about, so that when I arrived at the house (having been sent for to attend him), I found him in such a state that six men had some difficulty in holding him. This state continued some time spite of all means used for his relief. At length it subsided, so that he had intervals of rest and return

* Both these passages shew the grossest ignorance: but they also disclose a consciousness that the statements and opinions in passages taken as mottoes in former numbers of *The Zoist* from the *Med. Times*, will answer no longer; that the cause of antimesmerism is hopeless; and a quiet retreat very desirable.—*Zoist*.

to reason, alternating with violent paroxysms of screaming and throwing himself about. He was *bled*, *cupped*, *leeched*, *blistered*, and *purged*, without benefit, and he then went to consult an old medical man of the name of Parker, who treated him on the same plan with as little success: and he was finally given up by us both as incurable, being quite unable to follow his usual labour or his preaching; in fact it was not safe to leave him by himself.

I lost sight of him from this time until I heard he or his friends had written to Miss Hall, who then resided in London, and that he was being mesmerised by her directions, she having described him to be suffering from chronic inflammation and thickening and redness of the membranes of the brain, more especially over the organs of Veneration and Firmness. In the statement of the case by his friends you will see the dates. His description only comes up to the 7th March, 1850. He is now (Feb. 28, 1851) quite well, and works and preaches as he used to do: and Mrs. Wagstaff, looking at his brain now, says it is almost well, the membranes being only a little thickened.

I did not know of his applying to Miss Hall (now Mrs. Wagstaff) at that time, nor indeed until he was nearly well: and Mrs. W. *never* saw him for nearly two years after she prescribed for him, and did not know anything of him previously. Indeed she did not know him when she met him in her natural state, until I pointed him out to her.

May you live to see the medical profession become mesmerists. I shall tell them a long tale about it some day.

P. W. WAGSTAFF.

A few statements relative to the affliction of Thomas Fossey, of Heathland Reach, drawn up by his friends.

"On May 15th, 1848, I was taken unwell: I had severe pain in the stomach and pressure on the brain: had to be held in bed for some hours; after that was tied down in bed. In my illness I was attended by Mr. Wagstaff and Mr. Bell, who did all in their power for me. But not improving much, I applied to Dr. Parker. I was *bled twice* in the arm, *cupped* on the back of the neck with three cups and on my temples with one; *three blisters on my head*, and *one on my neck*: also had *two setons* in my neck about seven weeks: *leeches very often*: and after all was given up incurable. Mr. Parker said I should never be well again. The pressure on the brain was attended with such excruciating pain as to render me (though perfectly conscious) utterly incapable of governing myself. Under medical treatment I after some weeks im-

proved sufficiently to go to chapel on the 6th August. On the 17th September I was able to go to work, and continued until some time in November, when I was partially laid aside, and only went to work occasionally on the road as an invalid. In the commencement of 1849 I was decidedly worse, and could not attend chapel from January 7th till April 22nd. Meanwhile, through a friend, I applied to Miss Hall for advice, who kindly and gratuitously sent me medicine, and recommended mesmerism as the most likely and effective remedy for my disease.

"March 23rd, was mesmerised for the first time by Mr. Bradbury according to Miss Hall's directions; Mr. B. continued to mesmerise me two or three times a week for some weeks. *Almost immediately after commencing mesmerism my attacks began to abate*, and soon diminished both in strength and number. Afterwards I was mesmerised by Thomas Marsden for several other weeks, and gradually my health began to be restored; so much so that on 26th May I was able to go to regular work, and through mercy I have continued to work to the present time, March 7th, 1850."

* * * That the cerebral organs may be excited by pure mesmerism independently of imagination or suggestion on the part of the patient and of will on the part of the operator, I fully proved in the sixth number of *The Zoist*, pp. 230-3. Being desirous of knowing whether Mr. Wagstaff's case was satisfactory, I wrote to him upon this point, as well as respecting the medicine taken by the second patient, and the steps necessary for the exertion of Mrs. Wagstaff's clairvoyant powers. The following is Mr. Wagstaff's most satisfactory answer.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

"Leighton Buzzard, March 4, 1851.

"My dear Dr. Elliotson,—Mrs. Wagstaff says that Fossey only took her medicine one fortnight, and the cure was due to the mesmerising. The medicine was homœopathic I believe, but what I do not know. I believe it was nux. vomica and belladonna.

"With regard to the excitement of the phrenological organs in the man Hounslow, of Wing. Not only did he not know what was expected, but he does not even know the name of phrenology, or the name of one single organ. More still, his mesmeriser, Mr. Wallis, does not know them, for, although Mr. Wallis knows what phrenology is, he knows nothing of the practice of it, nor does he know the seat of a single organ; so that, on touching Hounslow at random, the man began to pray, and, when Mr. Wallis intended to touch Combativeness, not knowing where it was, he touched

Melody, and the man began to sing ; proving, I think, as I have often seen before, that the imagination in this case has nothing to do with it.

"Mrs. Wagstaff does not require any *rapport*, or any lock of hair, to enable her to see any person, no matter where they may be : she only requires a definite name and address, as she says, to '*identify the individual*.' She can with that aid see and describe their appearance, age, and ailment ; but as she is now so constantly employed to describe disease, she does not wish to interfere with, or detract from, her power of seeing disease, by concentrating her powers on inanimate substances or external appearances—she has the greatest possible aversion to anything in the shape of testing. If you want proof of her powers, send us some case of illness, well known to yourself, and prominent in its features, and yet unknown to either of us, and we will send you a description of it.

"I have had a very beautiful case of paralysis cured by mesmerism, that I will make out and send you as soon as it is a little more advanced. It is a case of paralysis of the right arm and leg, and rigidity of the neck. I made a few passes down her back last Thursday with some relief. The paralysis took place fifteen or sixteen weeks before, and had not improved at all for many weeks. She could only move the right arm by lifting it with the left one, and she could not walk at all. On Saturday last, March 1, I put her into the sound mesmeric sleep after about ten or fifteen minutes, in which state she was so insensible that I could have taken any limb off without disturbing her. I had some difficulty in waking her, but when she awoke she could move her arm a little, but complained sadly of the feeling of *pins* and *needles* in the arm.

"On Monday, March 3, I put her to sleep again, and after waking she could put her right hand to her mouth, and could walk a little. After mesmerising her to-day and reawaking her, she could cut her food with her right hand and use it almost as well as the other ; and I fully believe she will quite recover the use of her leg.

"I cured a case of rheumatic fever the other day by once putting the patient into a sound mesmeric sleep ; in which I could move the rheumatic limbs without disturbing the patient, although five minutes before you would have heard her screams a quarter of a mile if I had moved a finger.

"I have not time, dear Doctor, to write more now, but will revert to the subject at the earliest opportunity.

"Yours truly,

"P. W. WAGSTAFF."

VII. *Cure of Lumbar Abscess, by the patient's mother.* By
Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"Christian.—Met you with nothing else in that valley?

*"Faithful.—Yes, I met with one *Shame*; but of all the men that I met with in my pilgrimage, he, I think, bears the wrong name. The others would be said nay, after a little argumentation, and somewhat else, but this bold-faced Shame would never have done.*

"Christian.—Why, what did he say to you?

*"Faithful.—What! why he objected against religion (mesmerism) itself: he said it was a *pitiful, low, sneaking* business for a man to mind religion (mesmerism). He said that a *tender conscience* was an *unmanly* thing; and that for a man to watch over his words and ways, so as to tie up himself from that *hectoring liberty* which the brave spirits of the times accustom themselves to, would *make him the ridicule of the times*. He objected also that few of the *mighty, rich, or wise*, were ever of my opinion; nor any of *them* neither, before they were *persuaded to be fools*, and to be of a voluntary fondness to *venture the loss of all for nobody else knows what*. He moreover objected the *base and low estate and condition* of those that were chiefly the pilgrims (mesmerists) of the times in which they lived: also their *ignorance and want of understanding in all natural science*. Yea, he did hold me to it at that rate also, about a great many more things than I here relate. . . . Indeed, this *Shame* was a *bold villain!* I could scarce shake him out of my company; yea, he would be haunting of me, and continually whispering me in the ear with some one or other of the infirmities that attend religion; but at last I told him it was in vain to attempt further in this business; *for those things that he disdained, in those did I see most glory*: and so at last I got past this importunate one."—Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*.*

ON the 23rd of October, 1848, Master Mc Alpin, aged 14, resident at No. 10, Warwick Street, Golden Square, was brought to me by his mother. He was pale, thin, and had dark eyes, and a decidedly scrofulous aspect. His pulse was 140, and his breathing 30, in a minute. I was told that he had night sweats: and difficulty of breathing on first lying down, on walking, and on any exertion, but that he had no cough nor expectoration: and, on careful examination of his chest by the ear, I found his lungs sound. His bowels acted once in four days. He weighed 70 pounds. His back-bone projected and also was curved laterally, so that his stature was greatly shortened, and there was a hole in the flesh at its right side leading into an abscess and discharging a large quantity of matter. The projection and lateral curvature of the spine were higher than the hole. The case was clearly one of lumbar abscess, and this is generally, and according to most surgeons is always, accompanied by disease of the back-bone.

The history given to me was the following.

His spine had been rather curved for some years. But about the 21st of March, 1848, he felt a very disagreeable pain on the right side of his back and in his hip and groin, and grew ill. His parents took him to Mr. Cutler, of Old Burlington Street, one of the surgeons of St. George's Hos-

pital. Mr. Cutler told them that an abscess was forming, which would take its own course, and that he could do their boy no good. They then took him to Mr. Cantis, a surgeon in Maddox Street, who advised him to be taken to the seaside and let to remain three years, as physic would be useless, and expressed a belief that he would not recover. The father now consulted Dr. Epps, a homœopathist, who said that a sea-voyage would be the best thing, but gave him medicines thrice a day for a month, and then sent him on the 17th of June to Brighton, where he continued to take infinitesimal doses regularly under the direction of Dr. Madden, another homœopathic practitioner, till his return home on the 24th of September.

While he was under Dr. Epps the abscess continued to enlarge till it was of the size of a young child's head, so that he could not cover it with his hands behind him. He was all the time both taking medicines three times a day, and abstaining by order from wine, pepper, and other spices, vegetables, fruit, malt and spirituous liquors, tea and coffee, but was allowed meat and cocoa, which, as well as the medicines, he purchased of Dr. Epps's brother. The abscess burst on the 2nd of June, and discharged copiously for three days, and had discharged more or less ever since. He grew weaker and weaker all the time that he was under Dr. Epps and Dr. Madden, so that he not only was bent to one side, but from the 24th of September had to be carried up stairs, and on this day he returned to London and relinquished homœopathy.

On the first of October, Mr. Mitchell, of the firm of Walton and Mitchell, Printers, in Wardour Street, who are among the most conscientious and attentive persons with whom I ever had dealings, saw the youth, and, recollecting the striking case of lumbar abscess and diseased spine, which he had repeatedly seen during its treatment with mesmerism till the cure was perfected and the whole recorded in *The Zoist* (No. XXII., p. 201), and being in the habit of advocating in season and out of season the use of mesmerism, bestowing as much of his spare time as possible in blessing sufferers with its benefits, urged the parents to mesmerise the lad, and begged them to take him to me as he had great difficulty of breathing. I saw the patient with great willingness, and entreated them to follow Mr. Mitchell's advice, assuring them that I would see their son as often as they wished to bring him.

The mother had mesmerised him half an hour daily before she brought him to me upon the 23rd. I allowed him porter, in addition to his meat. In November he had diarrhoea for a

short time. At the beginning of December, he was very much better: but had not been sent to sleep. At the beginning of January, he had become so much stronger that he could walk up and down stairs without feeling faint. In February, he had pains through all his limbs and a severe cough: and I recommended him to be mesmerised twice a day. This increase of mesmerism was productive of great benefit, and he usually went to sleep for an hour. Up to this period of sleep he had sweated profusely; but the sweating gradually lessened from the time he began to sleep. In March, he was still better and stronger: could walk anywhere by himself; and was getting much straighter. The wound still discharged a little. In June, he began to sleep two hours every time his mother mesmerised him. The sleep was not very deep, and he was always awakened without difficulty. He was still stronger; and much more upright. He continued to improve rapidly, and in April the wound had healed, and he was able to assist in his father's business.

He is now perfectly well. Walks to his father's house of business now, No. 46, Albemarle Street, from 17, Osborne Terrace, Brompton, every morning, and back in the evening; besides walking about the town during the day. During the whole treatment his mother brought him to me from time to time: and he took no medicine except an aperient for the first three months, and some astringents during the short time the diarrhoea existed. He has grown a handsome fresh-coloured healthy-looking youth: weighs 84 pounds, and his pulse is 62. He had gradually required the aperient less frequently. For the first three months he had taken the compound rhubarb pill.

Before he was mesmerised he was always very subject to head-aches: but they very soon left him for good.

The superiority of mesmerism to country air was strikingly proved. For he got worse and worse at Brighton; and began to recover as soon as he was mesmerised, though living at the time in the close neighbourhood of Warwick Street, Golden Square. The whole of the next year he lived in Warwick Street: and it was not till October, 1849, that the family began to reside at Brompton.

The mother mesmerised him by slow passes before his face and chest. The father generally operated on Sundays: but never sent him to sleep so soon as the mother, though a large and healthy man.

The sleep was always light, and the least touch awoke him. No phenomena, not even rigidity, insensibility of pain, or traction, could ever be produced.

I trust he will be mesmerised twice or three times a week for long to come in order to re-establish his health permanently.

The perfectly similar cure of Master Horne in Wiltshire, recorded in No. XXII., p. 201, deserves to be perused in conjunction with this. Mr. Norman, of Bath, had honestly said that the disease would destroy him in two years.

Such cures, and these are the only ones I have ever attempted in this usually fatal disease, give me a feeling of pity and something more for my professional brethren who are so vain and hard-hearted as to conduct themselves as the public are now aware is their habit in private and in their colleges and societies. But I deeply commiserate the hundreds of thousands in this country, who, through the cruel perverseness of medical men, are deprived of the blessing of mesmerism in addition to or in the room of common medical means.

"Quidquid delirant reges, plectuntur Achivi."—HORAT. *Ep.* l. 2, 14.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

37, Conduit Street, March 1, 1851.

VIII. Cure of a severely injured Hip, by the patient's eldest sister. By Miss ISABELLA LITOFF.

"He began to curse and to swear."—Mark xiv. 71.

HAVING on March 11, 1850, from a fall down stairs received a severe injury in my left side, Mr. O'Connor, of George Street, Portman Square, was consulted. He soon considered my case of a more serious nature than he had anticipated; and, after applying ten leeches, advised my being placed under Mr. Cutler, of Burlington Street and St. George's Hospital, who pronounced my case to be *ulceration of the cartilages* and great injury of the pelvis. After taking a great quantity of different medicines, all to no effect, and my leg being found to be rapidly contracting, I was salivated. This afforded me temporary relief: but when it was discontinued, all my sufferings returned. I was a second time salivated, but found no permanent benefit from it. The next treatment was blistering, but without effect. Four dozen leeches were then applied, but to no purpose. The next treatment was fomentations with hot water. This failing, the whole hip was enveloped in hot linseed poultices. The bowels getting very irregular, I was compelled to take house-medicine and castor oil. Then, under the influence of chloroform, I had issues made with potass caustic in the hip, and they were kept open

for ten weeks with bread and linseed poultices. Mr. Cutler, wishing me to be kept in one position, ordered me a leather splint to be worn from the knee to the hip. I was kept on low diet while in the hospital. My suffering becoming at last almost unbearable and depriving me of sleep, I was ordered morphia night draughts: but to no effect. I also suffered much pain from the irregularity of the periods. My leg got more contracted every day, so that when I left the hospital my toes met the ground, and the whole leg was perfectly rigid. The erysipelas being in the same ward, Mr. Cutler advised my being taken home for fear in my dangerous state of my taking it: but begged me to return in a fortnight if I found myself no better.

I now found myself a perfect cripple, after eight month's torture. Though I had a pair of crutches given to me by the hospital, I was too weak to support myself; and knew that if I returned to the hospital I must subject myself to the treatment I had already gone through to no effect, and that Mr. Cutler had assured me that *a cure would be the work of five years*, as the injury was so great. But Providence willed it otherwise. A married sister, who had benefitted under mesmeric treatment, found me in despair of ever recovering, and almost broken-hearted. She was induced to try the effect of mesmerism on me; and, to the great joy of herself and the astonishment of the family, she produced sleep by her gaze in five minutes, and awoke me by her will after three hours' sleep. She again the same day, through her mesmerising a younger sister in the same room, caused coma in me: and she awoke us both by her will in one hour after. The next morning at 10 o'clock she again produced coma by the gaze and left me until 10 o'clock at night, when she awoke me by her will. I found myself much refreshed and much relieved from pain. I slept well the same night, the first night for seven months. The third time my sister made local passes from the wound in the hip down to the toes: and while she was throwing the influence and concentrating her mind on the part affected, I perceived and felt a movement in all my toes. The whole of my family was called to witness this happy result. Over whatever part my sister placed her hand the muscles became active. After producing coma the fourth time, my sister finding me clairvoyant begged me to state plainly to her the internal appearance of the injured hip, and prescribe the treatment for my case. In this I instantly obeyed her: and told her that the injured part was of a brownish colour and much inflamed, and with a great deal of humour about it. My sister then asked me what would

benefit my hip and my general health. I then predicted mesmerism would cure me in two months. To cause the bowels to act regularly, I prescribed half a pint of mesmerised water to be taken for a week fasting : to bring the periods at their regular time, I prescribed boiled milk for my breakfast for two months, my diet to be very plain, and meat to be taken three times a week : and I ordered for myself a sponging bath with cold water and bay-salt all over the body every morning, but said that no medicine should be taken. For six weeks my sister visited me every night, and, after producing coma, left me under the influence all night. She again questioned me regarding the appearance of the hip, which I told her was still looking brown, but not quite so red, although it had a great deal of humour. I begged her to throw the influence well on the side and make the passes downward. At the next visit her treatment was the same, and I found myself rapidly recovering. My next account of the hip was, very little brown and still red, but not so much humour. It rapidly improved in appearance every day until it became quite natural : and then each day I moved from my bed room to the sitting room on my crutches, and at the expiration of *six weeks from the first* I left off my crutches and walked down three flights of stairs. For the next fortnight I was mesmerised three times a week : and, *at the expiration of the two months I found myself, as I had predicted, perfectly cured by mesmerism.*

My sister and myself then paid a visit to Mr. Cutler. She went into the room first, and he spoke kindly and said that he remembered the case, and it was a very bad one. She told him that I was cured : and then I entered. He stared with astonishment : and, on being informed it had been by mesmerism, fell into a passion, and *swore* that mesmerism was *damned infernal humbug*,* and the cure had been the

* We must lament one seriously bad effect of mesmerism, though it has never been objected to by our opponents; and this is, its causing so much profane swearing in medical men,—not in the mesmerised patient or the mesmeriser. Only think of Mr. Cutler, so prettily behaved a man before ladies and gentlemen, pouring such words out of his mouth as d——d i——l h——g. Mr. Alexander, not the Great of Macedon, nor the good coppersmith of Ephesus, when Miss Wallace took to him the little boy whose sight she had restored after he had declared it could never be restored, exclaimed to that lady, that “mesmerism was a *damned humbug*, and came from the *devil* if it were anything ; and that *The Zoist* was an atheistical publication, which he (pious oculist !) never read.” (*Zoist*, No. XXVI., p. 199.) Other instances are recorded in this work, as well as examples of other very shocking language. We cannot, however, give up mesmerism on account of this awful effect. We can only exhort these gentlemen, who all, on occasions, profess sincere belief in Christianity and real veneration, to remember a certain passage to this effect, “ *SWEAR NOT AT ALL.*”—*Zoist*.

work of time. My sister reminded him of his own words which he had spoken in the hospital, viz., that his own brother was afflicted in a similar manner, and his case took five years to effect a cure, and that it would be the same in my case.

I now declare before God and all the world, that my sister cured me in two months without a pennyworth of medicine and with mesmerism only, and that I have continued up to this period quite well.

Should this meet the eye of the incredulous or the suffering, I am willing to apply to them the same blessing which has been bestowed upon me and to alleviate their suffering by mesmerism : and should consider myself wanting in my duty to God and my fellow-creatures if I did not give my case publicity.

ISABELLA LITOFF.

63, Great Marylebone Street, London,
March 4, 1851.

P.S. I knew on waking nothing that had occurred in my mesmeric sleep-waking : but am told that I could, and still can, be made rigid and to stand in any position, was and am completely insensible to pinching, pricking, &c., and bear a pen pushed up my nostrils without suffering : that I would sit up in bed and eat my supper.

* * How lamentable to reflect that through Mr. Cutler's ignorance and contempt of mesmerism in abject and servile obedience to his patron, Sir Benjamin Brodie, this good young woman was not only not cured when she might have been cured, but underwent suffering which she might have been completely spared. No chloroform* need have been required while two issues were being made, and they indeed would have been unnecessary. She might have been secured a perfectly good night's rest seven times every week. But man, proud man, dressed in a little brief authority plays fantastic tricks.

We wonder whether it was Mr. Cutler to whom Dr. Elliotson alluded in his pamphlet on *Surgical Operations without Pain*.

"But five days before (December 8th) he saw you standing near a table, while the leg of a poor young woman was cut off in the

* It is curious to observe how the intellect of so many medical men can embrace a drug, but is unable to perceive the astounding power and results of that great force of nature which is set in action by mesmeric processes. It is curious also to observe the very low state of moral feeling, the want of dignity and self-respect, in so many of the medical profession.—*Zoist*.

midst of agonizing shrieks, she being evidently in the last stage of consumption, and with which, as well as her scrofulous knee, she had been under the same surgical care for four months. On this very day she had died (December the 13th); and, on being opened, it was seen that at the time of the operation she had been very far advanced in consumption. Not only was the upper part of the right lung extensively disorganized, but the whole left lung was studded with tubercles, which in the upper part had suppurated and formed several large abscesses; one abscess was very large, and had burst into the cavity of the chest. It is a surgical rule not to operate for even a fistula, unless the lungs are examined and found healthy. Here the operation could only agonize the poor creature and shorten the wretched remnant of her days; and the reflection that she might probably have been spared the useless agony of the operation by mesmerism,—a blessing in the eyes of every one but Dr. Copland, drew a sigh from Mr. Wood as Mr. Hawkins vented forth his hostility. Had indeed the stethoscope been employed the state of things would have been known, and she spared the operation altogether,—the stethoscope, without being conversant with which no man can treat diseases of the chest without daily blunders, but which has been despised in the building where the unfortunate woman died, is spoken of now by one there as a folly reminding him of a fishing line with a fool at one end and a fish at the other, and was spoken of formerly with equal contempt by one who now uses it hourly, but who, when I first defended its importance years ago, persecuted me with his tongue, and said it was just the thing for Elliotson to rave about and he had never met with a single sensible man who advocated it.”—*Zoist.*

IX.—A review of a new book, called “Remarks on Insanity : its nature and treatment. By Henry Munro, M.B. Oxon., Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians.”

“ There is a certain number of men endowed with such strength of mind and nobleness of soul, so thoroughly sensible of their own worth, and so passionately fond of independence, that they resist every external influence calculated to subject them. They endeavour, as much as possible, to establish themselves in countries where there is the most liberty; they follow a pursuit which renders them independent, which exempts them from the favours and the caprices of the great. Dominion over their inferiors, which would lead on to slavery under an absolute master, to them would be insupportable. Honours and distinctions intended for merit, when lavished on men of no pretensions, are in their eyes only degradations. If they prosper, it is through their own exertions. Like the oak, they sustain themselves; and, for whatever they are, they consent to be indebted to no one. This is a pride which has not degenerated into haughtiness; which is often the companion of great virtues, is the enemy of all baseness, and the support of courage in adversity. . . . I am the most modest, the most humble of men, when I behold around me the immensity of things which I am condemned not to understand, and which, nevertheless, are connected with the objects of a medical observer and practitioner. But when the discovery of the structure and functions of the brain is spoken of, I believe myself, with imperturbable confi-

dence, to be above all my predecessors, above all my cotemporaries. Yes; I am the first who has established the physiological principles on which the structure and functions of the brain must be studied; I am the first who has broken down the barrier opposed by superstition and ignorance, for thousands of years, to the progress of the physiology of the nervous system; the first who conceived the idea of distinguishing the general attributes from the true qualities and fundamental faculties; the first who determined the instincts, the inclinations, the sentiments, and the talents which are connected with certain cerebral parts. I am the first who had the courage, the patience, and the perseverance to examine and fix the relations which exist between the energy of the moral qualities and of the intellectual faculties, and the various development of the parts of the brain. I am the first who has extended these researches to the whole brute kingdom, who has studied thousands of animals, as to their most striking instincts, inclinations, and faculties, and the configuration of their brain, both in individuals and species. I am the first who discovered and pointed out the means of discovering the seat of each instinct, sentiment, and intellectual faculty. I am the first who discovered these seats, and demonstrated them by numerous physiological and pathological facts, and by an infinity of researches into the comparative anatomy and physiology of all species of animals."

"Yes; once more, I am the first and the only one to whom the physiology of the brain owes its existence; I have discovered it without the assistance of any man. This the history of each of my discoveries proves. It is the same with the physiology of the brain as with its structure. To pick out what might by chance be found dispersed in authors, would have required more cleverness than to detect the mysteries of nature by observation. I began, continued, and completed all my discoveries, without any previous learning; and if, at a later period, I compiled quotations, it was rather to mark the point of my departure, than to strengthen my ideas by those of my predecessors and cotemporaries."—GALL, *Sur les Fonctions du Cerveau*, t. iv., p. 254; and t. v., pp. 519, 522.

THERE is, we believe, no one department of medical science that has attracted of late years a larger share of the attention of medical men than that of *Insanity*. It would appear, however, from the character of the numerous books upon disordered brain, that medical authors are yet wretchedly deficient in that knowledge which is necessary, nay indispensable, to the elucidation of abnormal cerebration. The BRAIN of man would seem a sadly neglected portion of our organism, and as if out of reach of that care and studious research which are bestowed so successfully on the other important organs of the body. He who would investigate the healthy manifestations of the *heart*, *liver*, or *lungs*, would not unfrequently approach the brain with a too evident disinclination or mistrust: and, whilst the disease of those organs may be fairly and clearly illustrated, the pathologist shrinks from an unprejudiced analysis of the phenomena regarded as indications of unsound mind. The fact is doubtless to be ascribed to the preponderance of the superstitious feelings over the philosophic; and these almost necessarily lead men to prefer the immaterial or fanciful to the material or truthful.

Some two or three years since, when the publication of the *Psychological Journal of Medicine* was announced, and the name of "Forbes Winslow," the author of an essay designed

to elucidate insanity with the aid of Gall's physiology of the brain (*PHRENOLOGY*), appeared as that of the editor of the said journal, we were led to anticipate some indications of change and *progress*. We hoped to see evidence of something like a due appreciation of Gall's immortal discoveries, in so far as they enlighten us on matters psychological. We need hardly add that our disappointment has been great indeed. If a specialist like *Dr. Forbes Winslow* takes no kind of notice of the phrenological doctrine, if he neglects to avail himself of that which alone can reveal either the nature or extent of insane affections, surely does he, i.e., as the conductor of the *Psychological Journal*, too plainly excuse the various editors of the ordinary medical papers, and not less the medical writers above alluded to, for neglecting the same important branch of medical knowledge; one not less necessary to the Munros and Sutherlands *et hoc genus omne*, than is a correct acquaintance with the healthy eye, or heart, or lungs, or ovaries, &c., &c., to gentlemen engaged specifically in the treatment of the diseases of these several structures or organs.

Dr. HENRY MUNRO, the gentleman who has written the book, the title of which heads these observations, is included in the very mild but *not* undeserved censure conveyed in the foregoing remarks, because he has ventured to treat of the diseases of the *cerebrum* without any kind of information concerning the healthy uses of this important organ; which, although declared to constitute about one-fortieth part of the human fabric, and, what is more, to stand in need "of one-tenth," at the least, "of the entire current poured forth from the left ventricle of the heart,"* is, for the most part, treated as of little importance in the animal economy. Dr. H. Munro tells us he takes but "a partially phrenological view" of the case at issue. We cannot doubt him. His views are indeed PARTIAL. Else his phrenological readers could hardly find him asserting that the surfaces of the *brain* and *skull* do not correspond: that "there are physiological considerations quite sufficient to involve phrenological data in uncertainty;" that he has yet to learn that the sensorial operations in man depend equally on the *grey* and *white* substances of the brain, and *not* exclusively on the former, as he would have his readers to believe that Gall and his followers teach. Dr. H. Munro would much oblige if he were to inform us of the name of that cerebral physiologist who DENIES "that the *quality* of the texture of the brain, its chemical composition, the character of its vital stimuli, &c., have much more to do with its

* See Good's *Study of Medicine*, vol. iv., page 31. Second edition.

powers than simple size." The following extract places our author in a somewhat painful dilemma, inasmuch as phrenology is essentially a science of induction, and not one of mere theory, as he would persuade us:—"Phrenologists are, I believe, rather afraid of physiology, comparative anatomy, and the kindred sciences; and, if this is the case, it is, in my opinion, alone sufficient to render their system more eccentric than is desirable in any science." Poor Gall! After spending a long and valuable life in the collection of facts, and those of the highest importance; and after disposing and arranging them all with that care and anxiety so characteristic of the laborious searcher after truth; and after the closest and most accurate investigation into "physiology," "comparative anatomy," "and the kindred sciences," from which alone he deduced his imperishable discoveries of the physiology of the brain; after all this,* to have his great and illus-

* "The foundation of this useful doctrine being laid," says Gall (*Sur les Fonctions du Cerveau*, t. vi., Preface), "it must be an immovable as the materials,—the facts, of which it is constructed. But I am far from believing the edifice complete: neither the life nor the fortune of one man would be sufficient for this vast project. Up to this present moment I have been left to my own resources. An immense concourse of the most favourable circumstances would be required to raise this study to the height which it is capable of attaining. There would be required a complete collection of the crania of brutes, not only of different species, but also of individuals in which qualities or faculties strongly pronounced had been observed. There would be required a complete collection of the brains of brutes, modelled in wax after nature, to multiply the means of comparison. There would be required a number of crania, or at least of casts, of men and women distinguished by some quality or faculty; finally there would be required a more extensive knowledge of natural history than we have at present, with respect to instances of industrious aptitudes, qualities, and faculties; in a word, with respect to the internal economy of the brute creation."

"Dr. Vimont," says Dr. Elliotson (*Human Physiology*, p. 406), "of Caen, has carried on the researches into the phrenology of brutes with extraordinary perseverance, and produced a most magnificent work. Attracted, in 1818, by the prize offered by the French Institute to the author of the best memoir upon the anatomy of the brain in the four classes of vertebrated animals, he began researches into the subject, without any reference to phrenology, for he had not read Gall, and had seen him spoken of in books and heard of him only as a charlatan: however, he thought it incumbent upon him to read Gall's work among others. 'Hardly,' says he, 'had I begun to read it, when I found that I had to do with one of those extraordinary men whom dark envy endeavours to exclude from the rank to which their genius calls them, and against whom it employs the arms of the coward and the hypocrite. High cerebral capacity, profound penetration, good sense, varied information, were the qualities which struck me as distinguishing Gall. The indifference which I first felt for his writings, therefore, soon gave way to the most profound veneration.' (*Introduction*, p. 14.)

"In 1827, Dr. Vimont presented to the Institute a memoir containing a fragment of the researches on which he had then spent so many years, together with 2500 heads of brutes of various classes, orders, genera, and species. Among these, 1500 had belonged to brutes with whose habits he had been individually well acquainted before they died or were killed: 400 wax representations of the brain, modelled after nature, and an atlas of more than 300 figures of the brain and cranium, executed with the strictest accuracy of dimensions, also accompanied

trious name bespoiled by the harsh and unjust criticism of one who, however great the respectability of his name, and although possessed of opportunities of no every-day attainment, has yet to learn the science which he discards—the philosophy he would ridicule; and, what is more, has yet to acquire that knowledge of the brain and its healthy manifestations without which his own career as a practitioner engaged in the cause of the insane must be attended with much additional difficulty and increased disappointment,—is sad indeed. When next we meet Dr. HENRY MUNRO in the character of a literary aspirant, we hope he will not again injure so much that is really good and valuable in his pages by such an intermixture of what is truly mischievous.

Turn we with much satisfaction to the brighter side of the picture. The design of Dr. Munro's book is to shew that insanity is not an inflammatory disease, but that it is caused by "*a loss of nervous tone*" affecting the cerebrum, and that this fact is made evident to us by either an "*irritable excess*

the memoir. The work in which he now sets forth his observations has an atlas of 120 exquisite plates, containing above 600 figures. The accuracy of dimensions is said to surpass anything before attempted in anatomy: and, if the immense mass of proofs of phrenology from the human head, and the facts pointed out by Gall in brutes, were not sufficient to convince the most prejudiced, the additional multitude amassed by Dr. Vimont will overwhelm them."

"In animals of the lower classes," says Dr. Vimont, "to begin with fish and reptiles, the number of cerebral faculties is small; their acts are generally of short duration: all have a spinal chord. In the apparatus of the senses they have, externally, a multitude of shades of form and structure calculated to facilitate their actions. The most prominent cerebral faculties are conservation, alimentation, and reproduction. If there are any perceptive faculties, they are, except in some species, very limited.

"What a difference, in this respect, between them and birds! How must we be struck with admiration on observing that, with the more energetic and complicated actions of birds, the cerebral system becomes more ample! Is it not still more surprising to see the combination and energy of the faculties perfectly coincide with the wants of the species? How can we, on the other hand, refuse to be convinced of phrenology, when it proves to us, by the inspection of many thousands of skulls, that if birds, whatever be their class, order, genus, or species, or even their peculiar habits, have a faculty in common, for example that of migration or recognizing places, their skulls will always resemble one another at one point; and, as this truth applies to all the faculties discovered by observation, to deny the existence of these facts is to deny that the eye is the external apparatus of sight, the ear of hearing, the nose of smelling, &c.

"In quadrupeds and quadrumanæ, in which the cerebral operations, generally considered, are more numerous and present a more continued action than in birds, we find the cerebral system more developed. Some organs, which were but rudimentary in the two first classes, are very prominent; and the acts dependent upon them, being more energetic, confirm the general law of nature,—the relation between the extent and force of the acts of the nervous system with its volume or development." "Full and perfect reliance may be placed on my observations; for they are the result of a scrupulous and conscientious examination of many thousand skulls of brutes, and the dissection of their brains, subsequent to the study of their most striking manners and habits."

of action," or by a "*paralysis*" or deficiency of action; in other words, that insanity is essentially a disease of *debility*, i.e. "*of nervous and vital depression*," to quote our author's own words. In order to prove his position, the author refers to dissimilar "*states of imperfection of mind arising from various internal and external causes*;" viz., dreaming, somnambulism, voluntary abstraction of mind, passion, the mind of infancy, senile imbecility, intoxication, "and fever." Under these several heads we find observations of much value; and, although we may complain perhaps of the manner in which these are put together, and of the almost tedious length which here and there characterizes them, nevertheless we must not withhold from Dr. H. Munro the credit which he deserves for the care and patience he has bestowed upon his subject, which is one of some difficulty and originality. In his "discussion of the relation which the condition of the vascular system in insanity appears to hold to the disease," we find the following remarks: "That no doubt frequently great congestions and sometimes inflammatory action in the brain take place in persons subject to insanity; that, when they do so take place, they aggravate the violence of symptoms in all cases; and very probably, in many cases, the insane paroxysm does not occur until the infirm brain is subjected to this deleterious influence: 2nd. That this inflammatory action is to be considered of an *asthenic* nature: 3rd. That inflammatory action can under no view of the case be the original *cause* of insanity: 4th. That it cannot be looked upon as a condition essential to insanity: 5th. That the presence of inflammation confirms rather than invalidates the theory that insanity is a disease of *nervous and vital DEPRESSION*." And further on we find these words: "From all that has been said, we may believe that the brain in insanity may be frequently subject to a low condition of inflammation. But the point of greatest importance is to give this inflammatory action its right position. Now to say that insanity and inflammatory action in the brain hold the relative positions of consequence and ultimate cause, would be absurd and dangerous. It would be absurd, because many cases exhibit no symptoms of inflammatory action at all: so far from there being any febrile symptom present, they exhibit either a state of unimpaired bodily health, or of such bodily health as we can attribute to anything but the febrile state. It would be absurd, again, because inflammation of the brain and its accompanying delirium is an affection to which all are prone, provided the exciting cause be sufficient; whereas insanity is certainly a specific disease, affecting only certain constitutions. It would be dangerous to say this if it

led us to antiphlogistic treatment, as has been already shewn; for be the inflammation acute or chronic, active or passive, it will not stand this mode of treatment; while the patient flourishes generally under the contrary treatment." "But suppose, for argument sake, that all insane cases exhibited inflammatory symptoms; suppose antiphlogistic treatment answered as well in insanity as in ordinary inflammation of the brain; it would still be absurd and impossible to say that insanity had no further origin than ordinary inflammation of the brain, as long as its specific and hereditary character is recognized. And, as we cannot but acknowledge a specific and constitutional character to insanity, it becomes us to look for a specific and constitutional cause; and *this* is the express object of these remarks; but *this*—a mere tendency to ordinary inflammatory action—can, in my opinion, never be. *Inflammatory action in the brain seems to bear only the position of an incident in relation to the cause of insanity, and not that of an essential part of the disease;* a very happy incident, as we may look upon it as a sign on the part of nature of reaction and repair, but an incident more connected with the principle of repair than with the ultimate causation of disease." Dr. Munro assures his readers that his pathological views are eminently borne out by the general physical condition of the insane, which he has spoken of as one "*manifesting a depressed vitality.*" He writes thus, "A gentleman, now under my care, is a most violent patient; at times his vociferating and fighting propensities are intolerable, and, though a small man, it requires two much larger men to restrain him from acts of violence. This gentleman's face is pallid, lips white, and his aspect generally enfeebled; he has a remarkably intermitting pulse, the intermissions occurring about every six pulsations. When his appearance improves, his mania decreases. We do all we can to strengthen his system, under the firm belief that anything like antiphlogistic treatment would be his ruin." As may be expected, good diet and tonic medicines, with air and exercise, constitute the remedial resources of Dr. HENRY MUNRO.

It is quite impossible for us to speak too highly of the pathological and general views contained in the book under consideration; nor can we do otherwise than recommend the principles of treatment advised in it to the especial and favourable notice of our readers. However, this much remains for us, viz., to assure Dr. H. Munro that the opinions he has now presented to the attention of his medical brethren are not of that ORIGINAL character which he claims for them; nor are they his own *exclusively*, as various passages in his book seem

to imply—"my theory," to quote our author—is of older date than therein represented. The columns of our own journal will inform those who will be at the trouble to refer to Vol. I., page 111 and seq., that "insanity" was, in 1843 (nearly eight years since), described "as of two kinds, the one dependent on nervous irritation of the brain, and the other on inflammation;" and that the former cause of the disease "consists in an aberration from the normal standard of the ultimate structure of some portion or portions of the cerebral mass." In order to prove insanity "A NERVOUS DISEASE," the writer remarks, "What very materially confirms my position, is the fact that the most violent forms of furious mania most commonly occur in persons of weak and delicate fibre and great susceptibility." He adds, "I frequently witness the most urgent symptoms of acute insanity in combination with a small and feeble and quick pulse, cold skin, and a retracted and anxious countenance, &c."

The cerebral disorganizations, effusions, &c., the effects of past inflammatory action of the brain and membranes, are singularly enough explained and accounted for on precisely the same principles as those offered by DR. HENRY MUNRO in his book. Thus: "No one can doubt that every single thought and feeling is associated with certain physical and molecular changes in some part or parts of the brain; and, if so, every case of insanity, however slight and temporary, must consist of an abnormal action of a portion of the ultimate structure; and this, continuing to increase in intensity and extent, so affects the vascular condition of the brain and membranes, that to it at length we become indebted for the more palpable and demonstrable pathological conditions already spoken of." Again: "What I would contend for is, that in the majority of instances where the disease (insanity) is not produced by a physical injury, the abnormal appearances here considered are the effects only of a pre-existing cause," viz., "NERVOUS IRRITATION." "The very common evidences of the existence of past or even present inflammatory action of the brain or membranes, I consider a proof of not only the OCCASIONAL association of diseased cerebration with inflammation as its immediate cause, but also of the FREQUENT occurrence of such in the progress of insanity; that is, of that form of the disease consequent on 'NERVOUS IRRITATION.'"

The following observations we consider of much value, and essentially practical; they well bear out the doctrines advocated by DR. H. MUNRO, and, if we mistake not, that gentleman will derive some satisfaction from their perusal:— "The patients in Hanwell are very liable to attacks of cerebral and meningeal inflammation, and which not unfrequently prove

the immediate cause of death. In such cases the general symptoms which indicate the existence of inflammatory disease assume the same ASTHENIC character which belongs to enteritis erysipelas, &c., when occurring in nervous and irritable subjects. Upon the same principle that such persons are more liable to ordinary derangement of the general health, of which chronic inflammatory diseases form a great part, so are the INSANE predisposed to the occurrence of cerebral and meningeal inflammation, and hence of course the ordinary appearance observed after death."

The very similar manner in which our authors have explained their views does not end here: for, as it remains for us to shew, not only do they agree as to the essential *nature* of disordered mind—its association with an impaired general health—its frequent combination with *asthenic* inflammatory affections of the cerebral mass and of its membranes, effusions, &c., regarded only as effects of a pre-existing cause, viz., "*irritable excess of action*" (MUNRO), "*nervous irritation*" (DAVEY), but, what is more, they each advocate the same principles of treatment. Thus, whilst the former-named writer prescribes "*good food*" and "*tonic medicines*," the latter insists on it that "*the most appropriate and successful treatment consists in the administration of sedatives, with a generous diet, and the employment of those various means calculated to improve the general health.*" Dr. Davey continues: "*Many cases of violent mania are cured in Hanwell by the administration of wine and steel.*"

These opinions are much amplified, and, what is more, practically illustrated, in the late publication by Dr. Davey, entitled "*CONTRIBUTIONS TO MENTAL PATHOLOGY*," and from which the annexed cases are taken. Each case the author considers to demonstrate the important fact, that "*the excitement and fury which belong to acute insanity are (in the majority of cases) but evidences of VITAL EXHAUSTION, and constitute merely an asthenic or atonic delirium, and are of much the same nature as that which obtains in the advanced stages of typhoid fevers.*"

"P. A., of European extraction, a native of Ceylon. When admitted he was wretchedly emaciated and enfeebled, and very restless and excitable. His mind was tormented by the most miserable forebodings of evil; and altogether his condition was the most abject and deplorable I ever saw. He suffered also from aggravated dyspepsia, indicated principally by a dirty and loaded tongue, depraved secretions, and an occasional tenderness of the epigastrium. My first care was to put the digestive apparatus into good order, for which purpose I directed the daily use of pills composed of pil. hydr., pil.

rhei co., and p. scammon.; afterwards he took quinine and carb. ferri. Sedatives, as morphia, were given as required at night, and his diet was properly attended to throughout his illness. When he had sufficiently improved he was encouraged to employ himself, and to walk out night and morning. When discharged he appeared a stout athletic man; his gratitude is unbounded.

"Some time since I was consulted concerning a high-caste Indian—a Chitty—who presented, in many particulars, much the same condition as the last patient. This poor fellow had been most unmercifully bled, each accession of mental excitement had been met by "more leeches," "more leeches:" but, as may be expected, this treatment had been attended with no advantage. I put him on a tonic plan, and sent him from his home: he soon recovered.

"A little girl, aged 14, for some months insane, and who was treated ~~ANTIPHLOGISTICALLY~~ by an eminent member of the medical profession in Ceylon, was brought to my notice. Pills of pil. hydr. and aloes, and ext. hyoscyam., at night, an occasional shower-bath, with the internal use of carb. ferri and quinine, restored her to excellent health. The catamenia made their appearance, and so terminated her mental disorder. At Hanwell I found such cases as common as possible."

We must add our conviction that, had Dr. HENRY MUNRO enjoyed the good fortune to be acquainted with the contents of THE ZOIST, he would hardly have ventured to present his book to the medical public without referring, in some way, to the article in our first volume, from which we have above quoted so fully. We doubt not that, should Dr. H. Munro's book reach a second edition, he will not again be found writing of "MY THEORY" with the same confidence as on this the first issue of his opinions.

One word more. Dr. H. Munro has given it as his belief that the "irritable excess of action," so much insisted on as the cause of insanity, is the consequence of a "loss of nervous tone;" and to this latter cerebral condition he refers also the "paralysis" or "deficient nervous tone" which characterizes long-standing cases of lunacy, imbecility, and so forth. On reconsideration our author may perhaps be disposed to modify this view of the case, involving, as it does, not a little difficulty and suspicion. Irritation, i.e. "morbid sensibility" (*Billing*), should be viewed rather as the CAUSE of nervous exhaustion than in the light of the effect, or we greatly err. "Continued excitation of the nerves of a healthy part at last produces inflammation, by exhausting that nervous influence which gives the capillaries power; they thus become weakened, allow of over distension, and the part is in the state of inflammation or congestion."* The history of almost 99 cases

* Dr. Billing's *Principles of Medicine*, pp. 30, 31,

of insanity out of every 100 will, if we mistake not, prove this much. That an "*irritable excess of action*" (*Munro*), confined to the brain, is, in certain cases, more certainly caused by a defective circulation of blood through the organ, that is, by an *arterial* rather than by a *nervous* exhaustion, is plainly seen; and under such circumstances, we take it, did cerebral "*paralysis*" (*Munro*) occur, it must be regarded as a natural sequence of the pre-existing morbid affections; viz., an altered quantity or quality of the circulating fluid and *irritation* of the cerebral fibrous structure. The observations of Dr. Billing on the proximate cause of "*morbid sensibility*," alias "*irritation*," are of great interest to the pathological enquirer, and their perusal we would earnestly recommend to our medical readers.

Q.

X. *Cure of a very bad and ulcerated Leg with varicose veins.*

By Mr. H. J. FRADELLE.

"THE NEW NUISANCE—PHONOGRAPHY.

"To the Editor of the *Exeter and Plymouth Gazette*.

"Sir,—The *powers of evil* are ever on the alert; and such, unfortunately, is the corruption of man's nature, that it is always far easier to effect a change for harm than for good. Of all the devices concerted in the workshop of folly and *iniquity* for some time past, one of the most mischievous, in my opinion, is that of the so-called Phonetic writing! A generation educated on Phonetic principles might be expected to *speak* a jargon such as was never heard since the world began. But this, though a very serious, though an intolerable consequence, is as nothing compared to the probable evils of an *infidel* and *democratic* nature, resulting from the general adoption of this odious scheme; the original conception of which, as I have before intimated, I can only attribute to *infernal powers*.—*A Clergyman in Exeter*.—January, 1850."

HAVING, in January 1848, been requested by Mr. Briggs, of 27, Nottingham Place, to attend a poor woman, Mrs. Susan Gurden, then 43 years of age, residing at 18, Paradise Street, High Street, Marylebone, for a diseased leg, which was threatened with amputation, I did so with complete success, and here subjoin her own statement of the case.

In 1839 her legs began to swell, especially after standing for any length of time or walking, and still more during pregnancy. About a year after this, and two months previous to a confinement, she received a very severe shock from her husband being brought home much injured by a fall. Her left leg being exceedingly swelled at the time, one of the veins started, and she lost about three pints of blood. Mr. Jackson, of South Street, Manchester Square, was called in. On his removing the apron which Mrs. G. had applied to stanch the

blood, this flowed afresh. Mr. J. stopped it by the application of lint and a bandage. He ordered her to be kept all night lying on three chairs, and cold water to be frequently poured upon the bandaged leg. He told her that her legs were so much swelled that, independently of this accident, sooner or later a vein would have burst. Her legs soon got better, and the swelling went down: the only inconvenience she experienced was weakness of the left ankle, which would frequently give way.

Six years after, and about six weeks before her confinement, the same vein broke out afresh two or three times. Dr. Davis, of the dispensary in Welbeck Street, then attended her, and ordered her not to walk at all, to give it as much rest as possible, and to apply cold bread-and-water poultices to it. He also ordered her bark, of which she took a great deal. A sore having broken out, he said he must not heal it till after her confinement. It was accordingly bound up: plaster strapping was applied, and six yards of bandage tightly bound round. Thus it remained for about three weeks, and, when the bandage was taken off, the leg was quite healed; but she by his direction kept the bandage on five weeks more, when the leg became stronger.

Two years after this (1847) her left leg broke out again in sores; about twenty of them round the ankle and half way up the leg: she then obtained a letter for the dispensary in Welbeck Street, and has had three since, and was under the care of Mr. Beaver, of Berners Street, for a twelvemonth. He ordered her to use the same poultice as before, and to keep her bed. He attended her on this occasion at her residence two or three times during the week. Fomentations of poppy-heads were applied. Many small sores like blind boils took place, and the leg turned almost black. Lotions were afterwards applied, and also lint smeared with red ointment, wetted and covered with oil-silk. He then applied liquid caustic on some of the sores with lint, and made them burn and smart terribly. She took during the first six months a quantity of pills and other medicine, which she left off, as they had not done her any good. There had been no improvement in the state of her leg since, while under his care. In the summer he recommended her to wear a laced stocking; but it pressed so much on her leg that, after wearing it for one day, she gave it up entirely. There was frequently a running and bleeding, the bandages being tightly put on during the whole twelvemonth. He told her he thought hers a very troublesome and dreadful leg, and that it would never

be well again. Dr. Campbell and several other medical men who saw it there said the same. Mr. Beaver had said in her presence that she had *varicose* (mistaken by her for *very coarse*) veins, such as he had never seen before. He said more than once to her, "I cannot make a cure of your leg;" sometimes (scratching his head), "Poor creature! I don't know what to do with you." He at last proposed that she should have *it* off, and wear a wooden one in its stead. The next time he saw her he asked if she had made her mind up for the operation. She told him, No; she would rather have her own leg; to which he facetiously replied, "Why if you have a wooden one and pay for it, will it not then be *your own*?" I mention all this to shew the inefficacy of all the ordinary means carefully and kindly employed.

Her leg at the time I first attended her presented the appearance of being scalded, was greatly swollen, and the veins were distended. Five or six ulcers were about the ankle, and above it; they were white in the centre, red and raised round the edges. She had often told her husband that she would prefer losing her leg than suffer as she did from it.

The first time I mesmerised by very slow passes over the face for half an hour: this not appearing to affect her in the least, I altered the mode to that of mesmerising locally, which I thought might be better suited to her case. The first few passes convinced me that it was so; for they produced an agreeable coolness, which lasted. I continued them for half an hour longer with increased benefit. I repeated this process an hour daily for four weeks; at the end of which time the largest and last ulcer was completely healed. Pointing steadily at the ulcers, though it produced a pricking sensation, assisted in curing them. I had from the first directed her to remove the bandages and replace them without troubling the surgeon. I preferred mesmerising by passes without contact over the bare leg.

About a fortnight from the commencement of mesmeric treatment, she went to the dispensary. Mr. Beaver observed, "Your leg is getting well, I suppose, or you would have come to me before." She then shewed him her leg, without informing him that it had been mesmerised. He appeared surprized, and said, "Well! I think I shall make a cure of your leg at last." It remains for me to add that the swelling of the veins of her legs has since subsided: that it is now three years since the cure was effected: and that she has not since had any trouble from her leg, or any symptoms of her former complaint, but works as a charwoman for fifteen out of the

twenty-four hours every day except Sunday, supporting her crippled husband and three children. I subjoin the attestation to this effect of both Mr. and Mrs. Gurden, who will be happy to answer any questions to anybody.

March 5th, 1851.

H. J. FRADELLE.

13, Seymour Place, Euston Square.

We, the undersigned, hereby certify that the above statement is perfectly correct.

SUSAN GURDEN.

HENRY GURDEN.

XI. *Cure of Ulcers of the Leg with varicose veins, by a Lady.*
By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"On this, as on all former occasions, we see the accuracy of the statements made by Mlle. Reichel, which continue to be exact, even in cases like the present, in which I did not at first rightly apprehend them. And this is the same Mlle. Reichel whom her countrymen, the Vienna physicians, formerly mentioned, have not been ashamed publicly to brand as a liar and impostor. She is a simple, but intelligent and well-principled girl, belonging to an order of nuns; and during three months, which she spent in my house, her conduct was entirely blameless, and such that all of us felt attached and kindly disposed towards her. Nothing is easier and more convenient, as a cloak for ignorance, than to get rid of, by declaring it to be imposture, a phenomenon which, for want of knowledge, we cannot understand, or, for want of dexterity in investigation, we cannot lay hold of. But then, I must say it openly, there is nothing more unmanly and dis honourable than, abusing our superiority, recklessly and unconscientiously to deprive a poor, sick, defenceless girl, of the only treasure she has, her good name, and to brand her with disgrace. When the accusation, besides, is a falsehood, a mere groundless calumny, as I shall prove to these gentlemen out of their own account of their deplorably bad experiments, it cries to heaven for redress, and every honest heart, with a sense of truth and duty, will share in the indignation I feel at such unworthy conduct."—*Reichenbach's Researches*, translated by Dr. W. Gregory, p. 327.

"It is painful to think that parallel cases have not been wanting in England. The spontaneous somnambulism, and apparent transference of the senses, in Miss M'Avoy, met with precisely similar treatment; as did the very interesting facts which occurred in the case of Dr. Elliotson's patients, the Okeys. There was the same predetermination to find the patient an impostor, the same utter absence of all cogency in the evidence adduced, and the same rash and unjustifiable, as well as unmanly, accusation of imposture, brought against persons of whom no evil was known, apparently because the authorities chose to assume the facts to be impossible. The still more recent case of Miss Martineau's servant girl is another instance in point. Having seen that girl, and made observations on her, I can speak with confidence of her honesty and truthfulness. It is the duty of every lover of truth and of science, to protest energetically against the system of reckless accusations of imposture preferred against persons of blameless character, because their statements appear to us incredible, or, as has often happened, because we are unable, from want of knowledge of the rules of scientific research, to form a clear distinction in our minds between what is real, and what may be imaginary or delusive, in the results obtained."—*Note by Dr. Gregory*, at p. 356.

A LADY, who is among the very dearest of my friends, and resides in Belgravia, requested me, in July 1847, to see her

maid's leg. I found ulcers upon and below the calf of one leg, with varicose veins all over the leg and foot. The maid was a tall, stout, florid, healthy-looking young woman. The leg was much swollen and very red and hot. The obvious treatment was to lay the leg up as much as possible, to reduce the diet considerably, and give cathartics with mercurials: and this was rigorously adopted: and spermaceti ointment was applied. The lady and her daughter well knew the truth and value of mesmerism; and after a short time mesmerism, as the improvement was very small, was proposed, and the lady's daughter, on my recommending it, cheerfully offered to make passes over the bare leg for half an hour daily. Decided amendment soon began: and the ulcers slowly healed: and in six weeks she could move about as well as ever. The leg has *remained perfectly healed to this day*, nearly four years: though she has lived like the rest of the servants, is still stout and florid, and as a lady's maid is necessarily a good deal on her legs. She wears a laced stocking: though, had mesmerism been continued many months, this perhaps would not have been necessary. Every surgeon knows, not only the obstinacy of ulcers on the legs with varicose veins, but their disposition to return.

As ordinary treatment was combined with mesmerism, I cannot adduce the case as one of cure with mesmerism: but knowing, as we all do, on the one hand, the extreme obstinacy in general of ulcers of legs with varicose veins, especially in plethoric heavy persons of the sanguineous temperament; and, on the other, the great power of mesmerism in causing ulcers to heal,* I am satisfied that mesmerism was the chief means of cure.

* See my rapid cure of an ulcer in the leg of old Mr. Edwards of my own street, after Mr. Haviland, a surgeon in the Edgware Road, had employed the soundest treatment in vain, and I had afterwards failed as completely. Miss Edwards mesmerised the leg, and in two days she saw improvement enough to satisfy her that the leg would heal. It has remained well to this hour, now six years. See *Zoist*, No. XI., p. 316. "On account of the inflammation I also ordered leeches, which first and last were applied a dozen times; the application of cold water, which soothed very much more than warm fomentations; I gave him an abundance of cathartics; gently mercurialized him; allowed no flesh food, not even broth,—he was already an abstainer from wine, malt liquor and spirits; and ordered the leg to be kept up. Various applications were made to the ulcers, and nitrate of silver among the rest.

"After he had been under my care six weeks, improving no more than he had done under Mr. Haviland of Maida Hill, with whose approbation I saw him, I was absolutely at a loss, and in my annoyance proposed a trial of local mesmerism, hardly venturing to hope it would answer better than my previous measures. The daughter promised me to make longitudinal passes over the sores and inflammation for half an hour night and morning: and she fulfilled her promise.

"In two days, the three small ulcers began to close and the large ulcer looked better—the edges somewhat drawn towards each other; so that she said, 'this

However, those who are ignorant of mesmerism are at liberty to reject the cure. I publish the case to illustrate the positive agency of mesmerism upon the living parts : and the facts which I shall now relate corroborate the probability of the great share of mesmerism in the cure—the permanent, be it remembered, cure.

During the first few days of mesmerism nothing occurred. But at length, in a few minutes after the passes were commenced, she always began to complain that her leg was asleep, and that she felt sharp pricking sensations like those known by the name of pins and needles. Wherever the fingers were directed, the pains were chiefly felt ; and occasionally were so acute that she could scarcely endure the passes. They grew sharper every time the leg was mesmerised, and increased the longer each process was continued.

On hearing this I made a trial myself, and found the same pain come on after a few passes, and increase till they were evidently intolerable. The further off I stood while making them, the less severe was the pain : and, at the distance of a few yards, I did not produce it during the short time that I made a trial.

I next examined the effect of an intervening body, and made the passes over paper held between her leg and my hand. This lessened the painful effect, and for a minute prevented it ; but by perseverance I at last produced the pain in some degree, and gradually more and more as I persevered, till she begged me to desist.

The pain became at length so severe and began so quickly

will do,' convinced that she had now the proper remedy. The chronic inflammation rapidly disappeared ; the pain, burning and itching, which had tormented him for half a year, subsided ; the large ulcer began to heal ; and *in a month from the day when mesmerism was begun, there was neither ulcer nor inflammation, and his leg has continued as sound as the other to this day, Sept. 20th* : all medicines and applications having been omitted, that the mesmerism might be fairly judged of."

Other mesmeric cures of ulcers abound in *The Zoist*, and many of the ulcers were scrofulous.

See No. XII., pp. 519, 520. Two remarkable cures of inveterate scrofulous ulcers, by Miss Wallace.

No. XXII., p. 198. The cure, by the Rev. T. Bartlet, of several very long-standing ulcers, treated in vain, and no doubt properly, in a hospital, and in a dispensary, and in private.

No. XXVI., p. 176. The scrofulous ulcers were of five years standing, and had been treated by medical men all the time. Mr. Hazard, like Mr. Amor, (No. XXXII., p. 365.) both cured the ulcers and restored the health.

No. XXVII., p. 301. By the wife of a distinguished mathematical philosopher.

No. XXIX., p. 39. By Mr. Capern. p. 90. By Mr. Tubbs, a finger disengaged from an accident. p. 166. By Mr. Capern, after medical treatment for eight years, and eighteen quart bottles of medicine from one surgeon only.

that by the time the cure was almost complete mesmerism could not be continued, and I advised the dressing of spermaceti ointment and lint, employed merely to save the sores from friction, to be mesmerised always before it was applied. But a degree of stinging was felt even from the mesmerised dressing : not so severe, but still real enough. Sometimes unmesmerised dressing was employed without the knowledge of the patient, but it never produced pain. This does not surprise me any more than the cure and the stinging by the passes over the leg ; because the various effects of mesmerised water upon certain mesmeric subjects are well-established facts, and have been witnessed by me times innumerable during the last thirteen years.

The ready accusers of mesmeric patients will be at a loss here to indulge their ignorant and vulgar habits. The disease and the cure were visible and indisputable. The case was one perfectly private. The phenomenon was local, and by no means calculated to excite : and nothing could be contemplated by pretending pain but the stoppage of the cure and of a most benevolent attention from a young lady. From this case we may learn to be more disgusted than ever with the conduct of Mr. Wakley and of a host of people no better than himself towards the Okeys and others who have manifested mesmeric phenomena.

The motto prefixed to this article shews the same spirit to animate some of the medical profession at Vienna as in Great Britain and Ireland. But it shews likewise that Baron Reichenbach deems it his duty to expose them with no more mercy than we expose them here. Some working and openly-publishing mesmerists formerly differed from us who expose and castigate our adversaries. But every such mesmerist has long confessed that he now goes with us, and that silence and gentleness would have been taken advantage of by these persons. The mesmerists who contribute nothing to our science, or who conceal their names when they do so, still disapprove of our plain-speaking, and adduce for our imitation Reichenbach, who in his first edition castigated nobody. I recollect Dr. Thomas Mayo talking thus to me. But Dr. Mayo has not laboured at all for us : nay, he told a patient that mesmerism would injure him ; and made such silly remarks and such an attack upon Miss Aglionby as could have been expected from none but a hardened antimesmerist. Reichenbach, now that his innocent patients have been attacked, belabours his adversaries without mercy :

“ He does not shew a spark of mercy :
No, not he, but *vice versa*. ”

Conduit Street, March, 1851.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

XII. *Successful result of Two cases of Lock-jaw or Tetanus in Horses, treated with Mesmerism.* The one by Mr. H. S. THOMPSON, of Fairfield, near York; the other by Mr. SOUTH, Veterinary Surgeon, New Bond Street. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"Plusieurs chevaux ont aimé et défendu leurs maîtres ; plusieurs ont été rebelles et ingrats, mais c'est le petit nombre. Un cheval bien traité, bien nourri, caressé par son maître, est beaucoup plus reconnaissant qu'un courtisan."—VOLTAIRE, *Dialogues*. xxix.

Case by Mr. Thompson.

UNDERSTANDING that a case of lock-jaw or tetanus in a horse has been successfully treated by Mr. Amor, of Bond Street, I have thought that an account of a case of lock-jaw in a horse, treated by myself, several years ago, and in which the animal recovered, may not be altogether uninteresting.

A valuable yearling colt was suddenly seized with lock-jaw. As I was from home, staying at a friend's house in the neighbourhood, my groom immediately dispatched a messenger to inform me, and in the mean time sent for a veterinary surgeon. I arrived a few minutes after the veterinary surgeon, and asked him what treatment he proposed. He said bleeding, and, if possible, giving calomel and opium : if he could not get anything down the throat, then to give it injections in the first place of oil and opium. I next asked him if he had seen many instances of tetanus. He answered that he had seen many. "How many had he cured?" "None!" I then told him, as that was the case, I should prefer killing the colt my own way ; and I immediately set two men to work, one on each side, to rub the animal from the head to the tail with a piece of flannel steeped in oil, hartshorn, and camphorated spirits, and to make the friction as light and as rapid as possible over the animal. When the men were tired, I put two others to take their places. I had the satisfaction in two hours of finding the animal could turn his head slightly, and that it could separate its teeth about half an inch. This process was continued for several hours, and there was a further improvement. I then ordered some sheep to be brought up, and two to be killed every two or three hours, and their warm skins to be wrapt round the body and neck, and partially over the head. The colt the next day could move about, bend his neck, and drink freely. I continued this treatment for two days, i.e., friction and sheep skins, and at the end of a week a slight stiffness only in the limbs was observable : but the eyes were still turned up and drawn

inwards. The friction was still persevered with for an hour or so each day, and the animal kept warm. The last thing that got quite right was the direction of the eyes. It was nearly five or six weeks before they looked quite natural. The colt got perfectly well; I sold it for a good price, and it won several races afterwards. Its name was Cable, by Sheet Anchor. At the time I pursued this treatment with the colt I was altogether ignorant of the benefit of mesmeric manipulations, though I had been long aware of the great use of friction and *animal heat** in cases of strains, rheumatic affections, and swelling of the joints and limbs.

The first time that I witnessed the good effects of *animal heat* in recent strains was when I was quartered with my regiment in Ireland. A horse I was training sprained the fetlock so severely that it could scarcely put its foot to the ground, and the joint was much swollen. I was recommended by an old man, who had had great experience with horses, to apply a lamb skin hot from an animal recently killed. The effect was almost immediate; the horse very soon appearing free from pain: and with no other applications than fresh skins, and light friction, it was soon quite sound again. The application of a sheep skin, warm from the animal, in cases of strains, or rheumatic affections of the loins and back of a horse, is a very old and common remedy with country farriers; and I know of none so efficacious. The skin is generally left on until it becomes offensive: but I am convinced, from experiments which I have witnessed, that the application of fresh skins is far more effective. Of the use of friction every horse owner is aware. After severe work, or when the legs are at all swollen, hand-rubbing is the usual and constant practice of all good grooms; and I have often seen hard swellings removed by the use only of constant friction with the hand.

H. S. THOMPSON.

Fairfield, near York,
Feb. 28, 1851.

Case by Mr. South.

Sir,—I hope you will excuse the liberty I have taken in writing to you respecting the case of tetanus that you saw at my Infirmary. Should you, Sir, consider this case worthy of forwarding to *The Zoist* I shall be very happy.

Your obedient Servant,

To Dr. Elliotson.

G. SOUTH, V. S.

* See my note upon this subject in No. XXIII, pp. 254—263.—J. ELLIOTSON.

On the 25th Dec., 1850, I was sent for to see a horse that was very ill, and on my arrival I found him suffering with a general spastic rigidity of the muscles; the jaws were completely closed. I had him removed to my Infirmary with the intention of carrying out the new views on the subject; and, if possible, to put him into a comatose or sleepy state. Having had the opportunity of seeing the operation of mesmerism in the human subject, and with a satisfactory result, I concluded that some relief might be given to the horse; and, with the kind assistance of Mr. Amor and a friend, we commenced our operation at 5 o'clock, p.m., and continued till 12 p.m., and during the latter part of the time he was sleepy, frequently nodding his head, and nearly falling. We made passes with contact from the back of his head to his tail, and down his face.

26th, 8 a.m. I recommenced my former treatment with the assistance of Mr. Amor and my assistant; we kept at him until 11 p.m. At 6 p.m., I was visited by Dr. Ashburner and Mr. Amor, who kindly assisted in the operation.

27th. Treatment continued to 31st; water well mesmerised, and likewise gruel, were frequently offered, but he was unable to partake of the slightest quantity.

Jan. 1st. Treatment continued; and before leaving him two quarts of water were strongly mesmerised, and drunk by him.

2nd. Treatment continued.

3rd. Ditto ditto; symptoms better; not so much rigidity of the muscles or excitement; and with great difficulty he partook of a little hay. There was thus decided improvement on the 9th day; and from this time he continued to mend.

4th. Symptoms better; treatment was persevered in, and he steadily improved, so that on the 25th Feb. I sent him home perfectly well.

* * * Those who thought Miss Martineau mad for declaring she cured a cow may ponder on these two cases, and begin to remember that cows, horses, and other brutes, are, like us, flesh and blood, and brain and nerves; and, like us, eat, drink, and feel, and walk,* and above all things take physic like ourselves with advantage.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

* See my remarks, No. XXXI., pp. 295—303.

XIII. Case of Lock-jaw in a youth successfully treated. From
 WILLIAM LLOYD, of the Society of Friends, Naburn,
 near York. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"Then stood forth *Envie*, and said to this effect: My lord, I have known this man a long time, and will attest upon my oath, before this honourable bench, that he is——

"*Judge*. Hold,—give him his oath.

"So they swere him: then he said, My lord, this man, notwithstanding his plausible name, is one of the vilest men in our country. He neither regardeth prince nor people, law nor custrom: but doth all that he can to posses all men with certain of his *disloyal* notions, which he calls principles, &c."

"Then they called *Superstition* [M'Neile, Tonna, and the rest?], and bid him look upon the prisoner: they also asked what he could say for their lord the king against him. Then they swere him; so he began.

"*Superstition*. My Lord, I have no great acquaintance with this man, *nor do I desire to have further knowledge of him*: however, this I do know, that he is a very pestilent fellow, from some discourse that the other day I had with him in this town; for then, talking with him, I heard him say that our religion (therapeutics) was naught, and such by which a man could by no means please God. Which saying of his, my Lord, your Lordship very well knows what necessarily thence will follow, to wit, that we still do worship in vain, are yet in our sins, and finally shall be damned; and this is what I have to say."—*Pilgrim's Progress*.

VERY esteemed friend, Dr. Elliotson,—The report of a perfect cure in a case of decided lock-jaw appearing to me too valuable a link to be withheld from the long chain of evidence in favour of mesmeric influence, I tender the following information for insertion in the pages of *The Zoist*, should it be approved as a suitable communication.

The particulars I obtained in a letter kindly sent me by the mesmerist who performed the cure, in reply to my application posted to him (though a stranger), in consequence of my having heard of the circumstance. I should have been glad to have forwarded a copy of the said letter for insertion, containing as it does full particulars, including the locality and the names of all parties concerned; but, though I have repeatedly written for such permission, or that he would forward his own account, I am as yet minus a reply. I will therefore risk the responsibility of giving my own narration of the particulars I have thus obtained. Nevertheless I do not feel at liberty under such circumstances to include the desirable information of names and locality; to obviate which deficiency, I enclose the same for deposit at the publishers, if they will kindly exhibit it to such as may apply.

In the summer of 1843, a youth of about 14 years of age, the son of J. R., wharfinger and shipowner in a town in the north of England, had a fall from a tree, which subsequently produced lock-jaw. He lay in a hopeless state for some days, when his father called upon the mesmerist, J. W., a respect-

able tradesman in the town, expressing a strong desire that he would kindly attend and try the effect. He did so, and took with him a highly susceptible mesmeric subject. He was told that the application was made with the approbation of the medical attendant, W. D. On his arrival he was informed that the lad could get *no sleep*, and that he had a violent paroxysm about every fifteen minutes. His mother appeared to be strongly prejudiced against the employment of mesmerism; she, however, remained during the process. The susceptible subject having been put into the mesmeric sleep, a copper wire fastened round his wrist was affixed to the wrist of the patient on the side the jaw was most affected; the usual mesmeric passes were then commenced, and continued for about half an hour, down the face and along the jaw of the patient, who did not appear to be asleep, though his eyes were for the most part closed. The mesmerist, after continuing the copper-wire connexion for about an hour, discontinued his efforts for that time. The parents expressed some surprise that, during the time thus occupied, there had been no paroxysm, whereas according to usual course four might have been expected. From the great coldness with which he was received by the patient's mother, and with a desire not to give offence to the medical man, J. W. concluded not to go again unless pressed to do so. Next day, however, the mother herself sent for him. He went and conducted the process as before. He was told that the boy had had some very refreshing sleep during the past night; that there had been no change in the medicine or medical treatment. Whether to attribute the effect to mesmerism or not they could not tell, but such was the fact.

With this second application mesmerism became triumphant over the disease, the improvement being such that its repetition was deemed unnecessary. The patient obtaining sleep and an ability to obtain refreshment, the nervous irritation gradually subsided, and in a short time he was fully restored to health. It will afford me heartfelt satisfaction should this narrative be the means of bringing the genial influence of mesmerism to bear successfully on any case of this awfully fatal malady.

J. W. in the same letter informed me that he once applied mesmerism in the case of a poor man afflicted with a dreadful cancer in the face, who declared he had not known a night's sleep for four years: which account appears to me of great importance, inasmuch as it proves the efficacy of local passes, preparatory to an operation, in cases where coma cannot be

produced.* After the first application, the following day the patient said he had enjoyed a most refreshing sleep : the process was then repeated, and another night's comfortable rest obtained. The next day the operation of excision was performed, immediately subsequent to local passes over the part, for the patient could not be rendered at all unconscious : yet he sustained the operation with scarce any apparent suffering, and his own acknowledgment was, "that he had felt very little pain indeed":—a circumstance, I should suppose, unparalleled in the annals of cancer excision, except where the patients may have been subjected to the mesmeric influence, or the hazardous inhalation of chloroform.†

With much esteem and regard, I remain thy friend,
Naburn, near York,
WILLIAM LLOYD.
3rd Month (March) 1851.

P.S. Should the foregoing appear, I shall be glad if thou shouldst see the propriety of appending a note expressive of thy disapprobation of copper as a means of contact, and also advising, in case of any mesmerist operating on a lock-jaw patient, to apply the influence to the spinal cord as well as the jaw.

XIV. Some curious Visual and Acoustic Illusions. By Sir
CHARLES ISHAM, Bart. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"In my mind's eye, Horatio."—*Hamlet*, i. 2.

EVERY sensation from external causes may occur as an internal feeling from internal causes only, or without the ordinary cause of the sensation. Thus without an external cause we may have a feeling of heat or cold,—without the contact or proximity of hot or cold matters: we may have a feeling of pulling, pinching, striking, stabbing, &c.: we may hear unreal noises, smell unreal odours, taste unreal tastes,

* In connexion with this see my case, No. VI., p. 247; VII., p. 388.—J. ELLIOTSON.

† Painlessness without sleep occurred to Mr. Case, of Fareham, and is recorded in *The Zoist*, No. V., p. 107. He was mesmerizing a person before the extraction of a tooth, and sent her to sleep the first two days; but on the third he failed. However, the operation was performed immediately, and no pain was felt. Lieut-Col. Davidson did not lose his fit of asthma while being mesmerised; but five minutes afterwards. See above, p. 18. I have a patient who goes to sleep, never while I mesmerise her, but after I have left her. Mr. Capern mesmerised a man without causing sleep: but as the man was walking home he began to feel drowsy, and on arriving slept sixteen hours; though he had not slept an hour at a time for eight weeks. See his *Mighty Curative Powers*, p. 3.—J. ELLIOTSON.

and see unreal objects : and sometimes illusions of two or more of these kinds are united.*

Visual illusions are very common. Men, brutes, plants, and inanimate bodies, may appear to the imagination from various bodily derangements, and are treated of in medical books and their remedies pointed out, such as the removal of blood, aperients, cold applications, narcotics, and tonics, &c., &c., according to the condition of the brain and rest of the body. The medical world know no more of the subject. But mesmerists know that these phenomena sometimes arise from *sympathy of brains*; that one person may have sympathetically the sensations, nay, the thoughts and wishes, of another, even at a distance. If one person thinks intensely upon another, this other may fancy he sees and hears him : and, as this is the whole of the matter, and there is no proof or probability of ghost or spirit, or any such imaginary immaterial thing,—for clothes and other inanimate objects may be equally seen in fancy and sounds heard,—we regard the phenomena as excitement of some parts of the brain equally with the first mentioned kind of cases, but produced by the influence of another's brain. It would seem, if accounts are to be depended upon, that these illusions sometimes arise in a more inconceivable manner: like the highest and rarest kind of clairvoyance,† in which there is an intuitive and unexplained foreknowledge of external events. A gentleman has lately communicated to me some strange instances of this form of illusion—not clairvoyance, but sensual illusion: and not necessarily the appearance of the individual concerned, but some other impression to which apparently the working up of circumstances to result in a certain event has, we know not how, given rise. I transmit the accounts as they were obligingly sent to me, and without farther comment. It is our business, as students of nature, to collect facts carefully but humbly; not to reject them as supernatural or idle tales because they are mysterious and not explicable by our present amount of knowledge. If they are true, additions will in time be made to the stock and an explanation will spring up.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

“ To. Dr. Elliotson.

“ Lamport Hall, Northampton,

“ January 21, 1851.

“ Sir,—In belief that all psychological facts must be inte-

* See my note to the remarkable Swiss case, in No. XXIX., p. 24 ; and my note on the superstitions of mesmerism, p. 68.

† See remarkable instances even independent of mesmerism, Vol. V., pp. 30, 130, 311, 344, 347.

resting to you to know, and may assist in advancing the study, I venture to write a line to apprise you that there is at present living at Gotham, seven miles from Nottingham, a poor man, by name William Dring, æt. 56, who possesses the unusual faculty of seeing the apparition of persons, whom he may have previously known, a short time before their death; his mother, æt. 85, is also living in the same village, who also possessed the same power, but appears to have lost it within the last few years; her mother, she tells me, had the same; and it is beginning to shew itself in one of the daughters of the man.

"During a visit with the rector last week, I had an opportunity of seeing the old woman and her son, from whom I gained many little particulars relating to their case, which, if you should deem it worthy of enquiry, I should be happy to communicate to you.

"I enclose my card, and remain yours,

"CHARLES E. ISHAM."

"Lampert Hall, Jan. 23, 1851.

"Sir,—I this day received your note, and take great pleasure in forwarding to you all the particulars I could gather from the case in question.

"The mother of William Dring, as I before stated, is in her 86th year, from which circumstance her evidence regarding dates, &c., cannot be entirely depended upon; yet she appears to be in possession of all her faculties. She was first subject to the phenomenon at about the age of 20: has seen an apparition as much as three weeks before the death of the individual, but usually a much shorter time intervenes. They occasionally appeared in a white dress, looking very gay. One lady of that description met her on the road, walking rapidly past, whom she at the time supposed to be a reality: another walked towards a stile, and then moved backwards and forwards, as it were wishing to pass over but at a loss how to do so. Upon one occasion, whilst on a visit with a friend at Nottingham, she in the night felt a cold hand touch her, and heard a voice which said, 'You are lying very comfortable,' knew it to be an apparition, and avoided looking through fear. This is the only instance she could give of a speaking voice being heard; but, on another occasion, during her confinement, both she and the woman attending her heard some screams repeated close behind them. She also gave an instance of having heard footsteps coming down stairs whilst sleeping on the ground floor, but did not look through fear. But the greatest cause of alarm to her was when the apparition ran

at her, as it occasionally did. She was stirring the fire at one time, and looking round saw a man come from out of the next room running rapidly towards her: she was also once much terrified at seeing a coffin borne by several men, and looked away. At another time she saw two apparitions together, one of them sat on the bed and looked 'unpleasant,' could not exactly describe what she meant by the term, but I believe said, 'all of a bunch and black.' the two were killed by an accident together. Upon enquiry as to whether she had ever seen a little child, she answered, that at the time of the death of her infant a white cat appeared to her, ran past her and vanished: she called this a token of death. She gave an instance in which she feels sure she saw an apparition some hours after the death had taken place. Both herself and son once saw an apparition simultaneously.

"Since the cessation of the power of seeing apparitions, she has frequently had tokens of death, knockings, &c. All I could learn about her mother, who died many years since, was that she also had the same power of seeing, and that it also forsook her in old age, but that she afterwards dreamt.

"I understood that another female relative, long since dead, also saw in the same manner.

"William Dring, the only one of that generation, as I could make out, through whom the faculty has descended, is an honest looking man, and evidently has not any desire to deceive or overstate the truth, looks very strong, and has always had good health; would not be suspected of having sensitive nerves; on the contrary, he has perhaps rather a heavy expression; is by occupation a rat-catcher; age 56; has a wife and family. First saw apparitions at about the age of 10, when some of his brothers died of fever: his father has frequently beaten him for disturbing him in the night when he saw them. Does not know the number he has seen, but is sure above a hundred: has not the least fear of them: has passed his arm through one without any sensation. The death of the individual seen always happens within 24 hours of the vision: has occasionally seen soldiers without being able to recognize them. Is sorry his memory is not better; was not close enough to see number of regiment, nor can he read. The apparitions are usually in motion, sometimes pass to and fro several times; usually turn a corner or pass through a gate and disappear. Some he must look steadily at, and not wink his eye, or they vanish. Has never seen a door opened by one. Saw one without a head, walking; knew the person by the dress. Can see them distinctly at some distance, although it may be so dark that he cannot see his

hand before him : they do not appear to be carrying a light. Sees them during the day as well as the night. They appear as distinct as living persons, so much so that he is frequently deceived. Never saw the same more than once. At one time, when walking by the side of a person, saw that same person at a distant part of the field, who died, as usual, a few hours after. They frequently wake him in the night by a sensation as of walking lightly over him or pressing him. In a former house he inhabited, many used to come from a certain door, and disappear behind a projecting chimney-corner. His wife tells me she has frequently been directed by him in the night to look at them, but without any result. When I first saw him, last Sunday week, he had had a disturbed night, and supposed he should hear of a death, but was not aware that he had seen anything : heard of the death of a friend in the neighbouring parish next morning.

"The following example will prove that the individual seen need not be of necessity on terms of close intimacy with the seer. The parish is the property of Lord H——, but, the family residence being some thirty miles from the place, Dring had seen the late Lady H—— on but few occasions, and believes he has not spoken more than to say Good morning. He one day saw the apparition of a lady whom he thought resembled Lady H., and told several persons, adding that he hoped it was a mistake of his. However news afterwards came that Lady H. died (1836).

"Upon enquiring whether he had ever seen other than the human form, he answered, Never, except that many years since, whilst walking at night on a turnpike road, near a burial ground, a creature which he described as somewhat resembling a calf, of a brown colour, with the head set close upon the shoulders, walked before him some little distance, and then 'reared itself up' against a tree (sat on its haunches). He ran past it much terrified, and, looking back, saw it in the same position. He has since heard that horses in coaches have been stopped in that spot apparently frightened. He has been there since, but without seeing anything. He has passed through churchyards at all hours of the night, but has never seen anything, and does not believe in ghosts of dead persons appearing, although he has heard many stories relating to them.

"The wife of Dring told me that she believes one of her daughters, age 30, is about to manifest the same phenomenon, since she frequently feels uneasy before a death ; and, when last week her brother-in-law died, she almost thinks that she saw him, and is sure she saw his teeth !—they were very white.

"I believe I have now given a statement of the facts I gathered during a conversation of two hours with the family. I shall expect to be in London shortly, and will call on you and confirm what I have written, or make more intelligible anything that has not been clearly stated.

"I remain, yours sincerely,
"CHARLES E. ISHAM."

"Lamport Hall, Feb. 1st, 1851.

"Dear Sir.—When I saw you yesterday I omitted making known to you a circumstance which took place to a young lady, Miss T., now staying with me at Lamport.

"About five years ago Miss T., then aged about 20, was staying in the house of her uncle near the town of C——r, in Essex, and occupied the same room with his daughter, Miss E. T. One night at about 11 o'clock, and soon after they retired to their room, Miss T. distinctly heard a bell tolling, which she supposed proceeded from the church, distant a mile and a half; she remarked it to Miss E. T., who however could not hear it. After a little while Miss E. T. said she could also hear one, and thought it strange that the bell should be tolling at that hour of the night; they accordingly opened the window to be more satisfied of it, but the bell did not appear louder than when it was shut. This astonished them still more, but they went to sleep, and the next morning mentioned the circumstance to the rest of the family, and caused much amusement to them, who said it must have been sheep bells, &c. The next night they both heard the bell at the same time and in the same manner as before, tolling until they went to sleep. This took place on four nights consecutively. Other persons were called into the room to hear it, but could not; others went into the garden, but were also unsuccessful; the rector made enquiry, but the bell had not been tolled, and no other church bell could be heard from that spot. On the third night, whilst the governess was listening attentively at the shut window, and saying she could hear nothing, Miss T., who is a matter-of-fact sort of person, said 'then it must be our fancy, and is all nonsense;' when immediately another very much louder bell tolled once, and the sound seemed to come from the garden; the two ladies heard this, but not the governess. This frightened Miss E. T. to such a degree that she was near fainting. It was never heard again. On the second and following nights a clock was heard by them to strike two, only once each night, whilst the other bell was tolling, and appeared as if in the opposite direction, and to be much nearer. As soon as Miss T. heard it

the first time, she said to Miss E. T., ‘I did not know you had a stable clock.’ ‘Neither have we,’ returned Miss E. T. Miss T. then said, to avoid putting a leading question, ‘Did you hear anything then?’ The answer was, ‘Yes, a clock struck two.’

“On the third night Mrs. N., sister to Miss E. T., and who lived three miles distant, dined with them; they told her about the extraordinary circumstance. Mrs. N., who was not in very good health at the time, but not supposed to be seriously ill, immediately said as *near as possible these words*: ‘You will soon hear of something; it will not relate to either of you, but it will be something which will concern you both;’ and turning to Miss T. said, ‘You heard the bell first, and you will hear of the circumstance first.’

“The two ladies saw that the conversation had taken great effect on Mrs. N., and that she evidently applied the omen to herself, although she did not actually say so; they were therefore extremely sorry that they had said anything about it. They heard the bell again that night. The next morning being the fifth day, Miss T. left her uncle’s place for London; she heard the bell again that night in London, but not the clock. Miss E. T., who remained with her father, also heard it that night, but neither of them heard it again.

“The bell always began to toll at about 11 o’clock, when they went to bed, and continued until they slept; it appeared, like a distant bell, louder and fainter. Miss T. agreed to raise her finger when it sounded louder, so did Miss E. T., and the sounds which the two heard coincided. In the course of a few weeks Miss E. T. came to London to see a dentist, and joined Miss T. there. Mrs. N. remained in the country, and was now known to be in a precarious state. Miss E. T. was waiting one morning for the post; a letter came, but Mrs. N. was much the same. Miss E. T. immediately went out for a drive; in the course of about an hour, a friend brought intelligence that Mrs. N., had died, and Miss T. heard of the event about two hours before it was known to Miss E. T. The funeral took place within a day or two of two months since the first tolling of the bell.

“You may depend upon the truth of this narration, as I have just written a copy of it and shewn it to Miss T., which she has corrected in this manner, and which I send with her permission.

“Believe me, yours sincerely,

“CHARLES E. ISHAM.”

. Sir Charles Isham has obliged me with the names of all the parties mentioned in this paper.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

XV. Cure of Chlorosis with Neuralgia and other affections.
 By Mr. RAWE, Lemaile, Cornwall. Communicated by
 Dr. Elliotson.

"We would have been better satisfied to have seen mesmerism introduced among other mental *delusions*, than to find it used as the fly-wheel to carry the other parts of the machinery round the 'dead points' of the work,—if such a mechanical phrase be permitted."—*Athenaeum*, Nov. 17, 1849, *review of poor Mr. Robert Hunt's "Panthea."*

DEAR Dr. Elliotson,—I take the liberty of submitting to your notice the following account of a mesmeric cure, which you may possibly think worth sending to the editors of *The Zoist* for publication.

As my mesmerising has been performed in portions of time snatched from business, and amounting to a rather serious sacrifice, I have for the most part declined to undertake any but those cases, among my suffering neighbours, which appeared *hopeless* under the ordinary modes of treatment.

Having never accepted from those I mesmerised any remuneration but the expressions of their gratitude, I shall hardly be suspected of any sinister reason for stating the motives which have actuated me in the labour. I investigated mesmerism not for the sake of being amused with it, but to ascertain if it were really a remedial agent; for I consider the alleviation of human suffering one of the noblest occupations man is capable of, and that affording the purest pleasure.

Experience convinced me of the power and value of the resources of this art, and I have for the last two years devoted what time I could command to its practical application.

In a scientific point of view the mesmeric phenomena appear to me highly interesting, and regarding them as manifestations of laws impressed on nature by its divine Author, I should despise myself if any such consideration as the un-fashionableness of the subject could deter me from the study of it.

I remain, with much respect, your obedient servant,
 JOHN RAWE.

Lemaile, near Wadebridge, Cornwall.

F. E., a young woman, aged 22, child's-maid in my family, was obliged in consequence of delicate health to resort to medical advice in the latter part of 1848. The medicine taken produced a good effect, and there was very evident improvement. In a month or two from the discontinuance of the medicine she had relapsed to just the same state as at the first. The doctor commenced a fresh course of physic, which was attended this time with perceptible benefit, but much less than

the first, and more evanescent. A third course was tried during the autumn of 1849, but it produced no improvement, and the patient thought it occasioned an increase of pain ; she was evidently getting worse.

The friends of the young woman then decided on putting her under the treatment of Mr. W., surgeon, of Wadebridge. He made a careful examination of the complaint, and concluded that there was functional disorder of the uterus, and a slight spinal irritation, accompanied with dyspepsia : the catamenia had disappeared for seven months, the action of the kidneys was imperfect, and the legs swollen. Mr. W. felt very confident of being able to remove the disorder, and told me that in a few weeks he thought the patient would be restored to health. I felt glad at his confidence ; the young woman, besides having lived with us several years, being the daughter of an old servant of my father's.

It was in the last week of '49 that Mr. W. began treating the case, and he continued till the end of February following : but, contrary to his expectation, without being able to subdue the disorder ; there was a slight mitigation of the symptoms at first, but this soon passed, and F. became worse than at any previous time. She was never free from pain in the head, stomach, side, back, and lower abdominal region. Food was frequently rejected by the stomach soon after it was taken : the rest by night was very disturbed.

I proposed a trial of mesmerism, and, meeting with the concurrence of the sufferer and her friends, commenced on the 28th of February with a sitting of half an hour. She was put into a sound coma, and, in answer to my enquiries, I found that the pain was gradually removed.

I will here insert an extract from my note-book :—

"March 1st. F. has been nearly exempt from pain since the sitting yesterday ; she slept soundly all night.

"March 10th. Have mesmerised F. every evening since the 1st. The change in her appearance is very striking ; instead of the paleness of countenance extending even to the lips, she is now moderately rosy ; her spirits and appetite good ; the night's rest unbroken ; and there has been a perfect exemption from pain since the second day.

"March 11th. The catamenia, suppressed with one slight exception for nine months, have returned."

I continued the mesmerising two or three weeks longer, and then desisted. There has been no return of the complaint. I should state that the medicine was discontinued at the commencement of mesmerising, and F. has taken none since.

J. R.

XVI. Cure of excessive production and defective retention of the Renal Secretion. From WILLIAM LLOYD, of the Society of Friends, Naburn, near York. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"Then was Mr. Pickthank [M.P.—a Member of Parliament?] sworn, and bid say what he knew in the behalf of their lord the king, against the prisoner at the bar.

"*Pickthank*.—My lord, and you gentlemen all: this fellow I have known of a long time, and have heard him speak things that ought not to be spoke; for he hath railed on our noble prince Beelzebub [meaning himself, M.P.?], and hath spoken contemptuously of his honourable friends."

"When this Pickthank had told his tale, the judge directed his speech to the prisoner at the bar, saying: Thou *renegade heretic* and traitor, hast thou heard what these *honest gentlemen* have witnessed against thee?"—*Pilgrim's Progress*.

VERY esteemed friend, Dr. Elliotson,—I am inclined to tender the following case to be sent to *The Zoist*, thinking it may contribute to variety, and perhaps encourage other mesmerists to offer their genial assistance should any similar case occur in any of the various localities in which they are situated.

Edward Lunn, late chemist and druggist, Fossgate, York, was for a long time afflicted with an inveterate incontinence of the renal secretion; in addition to which he passed a very inordinate quantity. He had skilful medical attendance by a surgeon and physician of good repute, but all efforts to arrest the disease proved unavailing. At a comparatively early stage of the malady I strongly advised him to try mesmerism; but though he professed a belief in, and approval of, the principle, yet he continually held back from giving it a personal trial; until one evening, the early part of last winter, as I was with him in conversation, and renewing my remonstrance with him on the subject, and resuming my offer of assistance, he, just to please me, and for no other reason, submitted himself to a trial. I made passes before him for about half an hour, but failed to produce any degree of coma; yet I had an especial regard to the object in view, and directed the local passes accordingly. I did not myself expect much result from this first effort, but intended to give further attention to the case, should I find him at all disposed for a continuation. I did not call on him again till about four days afterwards; when he told me that, to his great astonishment, the following morning he found that, the first time for more than twelve months, perfect continence had been maintained through the night; and he added, "It has been better by day and by night ever since." He proceeded to remark, "You know, Mr. Lloyd, I never thought mesmerism suitable to my case. I expected no result, and I looked for no result; therefore it

could not be the effect of imagination." I then recommenced my efforts, attending him every evening; and in about two weeks the inordinate secretion was reduced to a natural flow, and that was under perfect control. I never succeeded in producing in him satisfactory coma—nothing beyond a kind of dreamy bewildered state, so that I think the result was the effect of the local passes. He was much pleased with the relief experienced, and repeatedly and spontaneously anticipated a report of his case, remarking that he thought all persons receiving essential benefit should for the good of others be willing their cures should be made public.

I would here remark that I had another case of urinary malady, where there was a lack of due secretion, and dropsical symptoms attended. The fluid was brought to a satisfactory flow, and the dropsical symptoms greatly diminished.

I enclose a letter from the truly honourable surgeon who attended Mr. Lunn:—

"Colliergate, York, 1st June, 1850.
" My dear Sir,—I have great pleasure in complying with your request, and adding my testimony to the benefits which were derived by Mr. Lunn from the employment of mesmerism, in removing some distressing symptoms under which he laboured.

" I had attended him for upwards of two years in a professional capacity for an affection of the bladder and kidneys, accompanied by considerable diuresis, and during sleep there was involuntary discharge of urine, that rendered his situation most distressing. All the usual plans of treatment were had recourse to, and the opinion of one of our eminent physicians taken, without any benefit resulting therefrom. He mentioned to me that you had wished him to give mesmerism a trial, and asked my opinion in the matter. I advised him to do so, and the effect was certainly wonderful; the involuntary discharge of urine ceased at once, and the quantity became considerably diminished; and though certainly his general condition was not materially benefitted, the removal of the previously-mentioned symptoms rendered his life comparatively comfortable and greatly diminished his sufferings.

" I am yours very truly,

" To Mr. Lloyd.

W. PROCTER."

I should have been very glad if candid detail ended here, but I have further to observe, that Edward Lunn had other complaints which my mesmeric power failed to relieve. How it might have been had he yielded to my first proposals, it is of course impossible for me to determine; but he ultimately died of organic disease of the liver and kidneys.

Permit me further to observe, that I have found the submitting to invalids for perusal accounts of the cure of diseases,

similar to their own more effectual in producing a willingness to submit themselves to the genial influence of mesmerism, than all the argument which could be advanced. Therefore, the greater the variety of cases recorded, the wider the field of reference ; whilst the more numerous the cases in each particular class, the more confirmatory their effect.

Wishing, if consistent with the Divine will, thou mayest long be continued the friend and patron of mesmerism, and that thou mayest be favoured with peaceful satisfaction therein, I remain, with feelings of much esteem and regard, very respectfully, thy friend,

Naburn, near York,
6th Month 1st, 1850.

WILLIAM LLOYD.

In a letter from Mr. Lloyd to me in January, he adds the following postscript :—

1st Month, 1851.

P.S. It may perhaps be interesting to thee to know, that as I was in Scarborough some weeks last summer, I called on Alderman Weddell, who kindly lent me the 14th number of *The Zoist*, containing the account of a very remarkable cure of *intense* disease reported by him, and on enquiry he informed me that the individual *remained well to the PRESENT TIME.**

XVII. *The Fire-away Style of Philosophy briefly Examined and Illustrated.* By ANTI-GLORIOSO.

"It was prettily devised of Esop, the fly sat upon the axle-tree of the chariot wheel, and said, 'What a dust do I raise!' So are there some vain persons, that, whatsoever goeth alone, or moveth upon greater means, if they have *never so little hand in it*, they think it is *they carry it*."—BACON, *Essay on Vain Glory*.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—I am a lover of Truth—of Truth at all price and from all sources. Moreover I admire bold and free investigation,

* This was a case of extreme irritability of the bladder: thirty calculi had passed away in six months: ropy offensive mucous was discharged, dark and sometimes bloody: and large doses of morphia were constantly given, but almost in vain: and the patient was sinking, till mesmerism assuaged his sufferings and finally cured him.

In No. XIII., p. 50, Dr. Esdaile gives a case of the cure of extreme irritation of the bladder. In No. XVII., p. 81, Mr. H. S. Thompson gives a case in which he quickly and permanently removed a violent strangury: and in No. XIX., p. 289, another of inflammation of the bladder, in which he was equally successful. In No. XXVIII., p. 437, is a striking instance of great relief in a case

and a philosophical spirit of enquiry, and all who pursue knowledge courageously and faithfully enjoy my warmest sympathies. But it is possible for this search after knowledge to be clothed with the most ludicrous garb of self-conceit, and there are those who appear to think that no one loves truth but themselves, that no one is impressed with the value of enlightened study but their own favoured associates ; and who monopolize in their own estimation all the wisdom, and truthfulness, and honesty of the world. And yet vanity like this can ape the sweetest humility, and in a tone of amiable candour impugn the motives and conduct of those who travel by a different route to themselves. I may say this without scruple to the readers of *The Zoist*, who are all more or less investigators of knowledge at its highest sources.

I have been led into these remarks by the perusal of a work called "Laws of Man's Nature and Development" by Mr. Atkinson and Miss Martineau. In this volume a love of scientific Truth appears actually *travestied*; philosophy is stalking on the stilts of a masker, and a self-sufficiency which borders on the burlesque is the most prominent characteristic throughout.

To judge by the letters of the gentleman, the secrets and mysteries of nature are on the eve of a bright disclosure ; all the systems of all the sages that the world has ever seen are false and mistaken, but a genius is at length amongst us, who will soon set all things to rights, and pour upon mankind a glorious illumination.

And yet when we come to analyze this promise of large discovery, and look closely into the facts that are revealed to us, the knowledge that we obtain sinks into infinitesimal smallness. The old saying is strictly verified,

" What is new is not true,
And what is true is not new."

In other words, the pages of *The Zoist* have been pilfered without remorse and without even reference : And opinions that are familiar to many students of nature, are put forth as novelties with a cool effrontery which is really quite amusing. The absence moreover of all logical sequence in the argumentation, and the rapid way in which conclusions are arrived at, from premises that hardly make their appearance, are additional marks of this writer's peculiar style.

of diseased prostate. In No. XXX., p. 189, Mr. Mott, surgeon at Brighton, records a remarkable cure of diseased bladder ; and at p. 169, Mr. Capern records the cure of nocturnal inability of retention that had resisted the most eminent physicians and surgeons of London. It will be found also in Mr. Capern's *Mighty Curative Powers of Mesmerism*, p. 84.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

I shall say nothing on the subject of his religious views,* much as I may deplore and feel amazed at them, for the pages of *The Zoist* being addressed to persons of every creed, are pages for science exclusively, and are not open to theological discussion. But the point that especially gives its colour to the book, and to which I particularly direct your attention, is the infantine simplicity with which the lady receives the decisions of her correspondent. No votary of Apollo ever travelled to the shrine of Delphi with feelings of more credulous submission than those with which Miss Martineau bows to the decrees of her atheistical Pontiff. Questions that bear upon the profoundest mysteries of man's being are propounded to the oracle with the most child-like artlessness; and though the oracle replies in rambling and evasive terms, still the disciple is so infatuated that she can see nothing but what is sublime in his sentiments, and unanswerable in his arguments.

That so strong-headed and clear-minded a writer as Miss Martineau has hitherto shewn herself should be captivated by such shallow pretensions to wisdom is a curious physiological problem.

I was pursuing the other morning a train of thought in accordance with the above observations, when my mesmeriser arrived: (for you must know, Mr. Editor, that I am a patient under mesmeric cure.) He soon threw me into a deep sleep, and left me as usual. Upon waking up I found a M.S. in my own hand-writing lying on the table by my side which I evidently had composed in the sleep-waking condition; and as the ingenious character of the composition is very superior to anything I could write in my normal state, it is a proof of that exaltation of the faculties which the mesmeric condition is supposed to induce. I enclose for your perusal a copy.

"Clown.—What is the opinion of Phythagoras concerning wildfowl?"
Twelfth Night, Act 4th.

Harriet enquireth,

There is an inexpressible charm in your letters. Upon reading them I seem to breathe the fresh air of the mountain top, and to have escaped from the mists and darkness of the benighted vale. You seem to be possessed of some fundamental principle by which the secrets of nature can be explored. I must apply to you therefore again and again: There is a question which has been haunting me day and night, and which I must beg you to answer, for upon

* A celebrated wit declares the great religious view of the book to be, *There is no God, and Mr. Atkinson is his prophet.—Zoist.*

its solution depends a train of important consequences. You know the electric telegraph ; how grand, how magnificent a triumph of progress ! Will you tell me whether in your opinion the electric telegraph will ever be developed in such perfections that it will assume the type and attributes of a sentient animal ?

Henry respondeth.

The laws of material condition are for ever in action. Nature is grand : knowledge is power. Metaphysicians may smile and blaspheme against every truth as it is revealed ; but when will the world learn wisdom by the past, and hope for the future ? Humility is the source of true philosophy. Truly does Bacon with almost a foresight of your question observe "For a true Philosopher will dissect not sever nature. And the prime matter is to be laid down joined with the primitive form, as also with the first principle of motion as it is found." All is change—change eternal. Faraday has unfolded the great secrets of electricity : and if there were such a thing as a spirit, which would more resemble one, the speaking animated electric telegraph, or the stupid theologian who strives to keep down the world to the level of his own ignorance ?

For these reasons therefore there can be no doubt but that in the course of a century or two, (and what is that in the march of matter ?) the electric telegraph will ascend into the ranks of animated nature.

Harriet rejoiceth greatly, and enquireth again.

I cannot express what I feel from your last answer. How clear, how conclusive ! When I look back at the trammels of ignorance from which you have emancipated me, my wonder is great. I am now walking healthily on the broad common of eternal nature. And now for another question ; can you tell me if in the progress of time the moon, by receiving light from the sun, will ever be converted into a luminous body itself ? and if so, could a brain like mine by constant contact with a divine organization like your own, ever ascend into a similar state of intellectual superiority ?

Henry respondeth.

The knowledge of a cause will present a means to an end. All we know is phenomena : the forces of nature proceed as necessity impels ; while the fundamental cause is wholly beyond our conception. Some men tell us of light proceeding in straight lines ; others speak grandly of the undulatory theory ; as if the light of the sun did not proceed on its own force and by its own laws. Bacon and the Swiss Historian Zschokke constantly speak a language that would confirm these facts. Gall was the greatest of men : but it was reserved for me to discover a fresh set of organs in the cerebellum : and if a great Philosopher would employ the muscular powers of the lesser brain towards developing the higher manifestations of the cerebrum, there can be no doubt but that an idiot would receive the in-

fluence in the same way that light will act ultimately upon the lunar body.

Harriet exulteth still more, and enquireth yet further.

O how clear! what lucid unravellings of thought! I am more than satisfied; I am bewildered with enchantment. Philosophy, as unfolded by you, is indeed a perpetual feast of nectared sweets. Let me now ask, if the Sea-Serpent——

Here the manuscript unfortunately stopped: whether I fell into a deep coma, or was accidentally awakened, I know not; but though the organ of Imitation has been since frequently mesmerised, no result has been produced. However I send the above as an Illustration of the new FIRE-A-WAY STYLE OF PHILOSOPHY; and remain your humble servant,

ANTI-GLORIOSO.

XVIII. *Mesmerism in Australia.* Communicated by
Dr. Elliotson.

"Among the few things of which we can pronounce ourselves certain, is the obligation of inquirers after truth to communicate what they obtain: and there is nothing in the surprise, reluctance, levity, or disapprobation of any person, or any number of persons, which can affect that certainty. It may be, or it may not be, that there are some who already hold our views, and many who are prepared for them and needing them. It is no part of our business to calculate or conjecture the reception that our correspondence is likely to meet with."—Miss MARTINEAU, *The Laws of Man's Nature and Development*, Preface.

To Dr. Elliotson. Collins Street, Melbourne,
20th October, 1850.

DEAR SIR,—Though personally unacquainted with you, yet from the celebrity of your name and reputation, known over the world as one of the strenuous supporters of the truths of mesmerism and clairvoyance, I have taken the liberty of sending you the enclosed statement of a clairvoyante, relative to Sir J. Franklin's polar expedition. If it is true, it will establish beyond cavil or doubt the wonderful powers of a clairvoyante: and if we are to judge of the things that we do not know by those that we do, it must be true, because that all she said about Sir J. Franklin from the time he wrote the letter in 1838 up to the time that he arrived in England (before sailing on his northern expedition), we know to be perfectly correct; and must therefore presume that the remainder of what she has said must be equally so. I have had the statement verified and initialed by two or three persons here, whose signatures can be proved in London; for mine own, if you apply to Col. Percival, Serjeant-at-Arms to

the House of Lords, he will recognize it. Mr. Cassell's can be proved by application at the Custom-house, London : Dr. Howitt is the brother of William and Mary Howitt, of well-known celebrity: and Mr. Westgarth's signature can be proved at his London agents.

She is at present engaged in tracing Dr. Leitchard, who went from Sydney in 1847 upon an exploring expedition round New Holland, and expected to reach Swan River in two years.

I do not know any place where mesmerism has made so much progress in so short a time as in Melbourne. In March last it was scarcely known, and now in October you could scarce credit the great number of believers in it. Many cures of disease have been effected; and a young lady here (who is clairvoyant) has prescribed in many cases for the sick with the most marked success. Mr. Gilbert mesmerised his servant boy, and gave a lecture on animal magnetism and phrenomesmerism at the Mechanics' Institute. Though perfectly satisfactory to any unprejudiced observer, yet because the mesmerisee was his servant boy, and because the phenomena exhibited were so wondrous, there were many persons present who left the room confirmed sceptics. Amongst the rest, a Mr. Patterson, who had two black boys—aborigines of the Murray tribe—in town with him. When he went home from the lecture, he tried to mesmerise these natives, who could scarce speak English, and fully succeeded. They responded in the most beautiful manner to the phrenological organs according as they were excited. What a glorious triumph it would have been for Andrew Combe had he lived to see these two untutored savages clearly proving the truth of his favoured science, Phrenology, and that too under mesmeric influence !

Pray excuse the liberty I have taken, and if you will acknowledge the receipt of this statement it will oblige,

Yours truly,
J. B. MOTHERWELL.

P.S. If Captain Hill of the 96th, or Mrs. Hill (formerly Miss Maconochie), are in London, they will attest to you my character for uprightness and truth. Captain Hill sought an introduction for me to you when I was in London in last July twelvemonth, and you gave your card for me to go to Mr. Chandler, Rotherhithe, who was kind enough to shew me some of his mesmeric cases.

J. B. MOTHERWELL, M.D., L.R.C.S.I.

Friday evening, 1st October, 1850. A letter written by

Sir John Franklin, in 1838, was placed in the hands of a clairvoyante by Dr. Motherwell. She said that she saw the writer in Hobart Town, the place where that letter was written; and upon being requested to trace the writer from thence, she described with complete accuracy several events in Sir John Franklin's life in the Australian colonies, and ultimately followed him to England. She then commenced following him upon his expedition to the North Pole: and the following is substantially and nearly verbatim the account which she gave from time to time of the expedition.

"I see the vessel Sir John Franklin is in; there are other vessels with him; they are all starting together. I think there are three or four of them, and they are sailing now: they are passing land just now which is very high. Shall I follow the vessel Sir J. F. is in, because they are beginning to separate? (Told to follow the vessel.) I see land now; it is very low, and seems inhabited by natives who are quite astonished and are running down to look. The vessels are beginning to come near each other now, and I see floating in the sea those large white cliffs: they are icebergs." * * *

I forward the whole MS. to the editors of *The Zoist*, but request that the rest may not be published at present; for it by no means follows that, because those parts of her enunciation which can be at present verified are perfectly correct, the remainder must be equally so. Indeed the case may be, in regard to what is known to be correct, cerebral sympathy rather than clairvoyance. The best clairvoyants wander egregiously, and the present, however gifted, is no exception, because in one circumstance she is to a certainty incorrect. I believe in clairvoyance: but I place implicit reliance in no clairvoyant: and, as there is generally more error than accuracy in the whole clairvoyance of every person, however minute and abundant the accuracy, I shall defer publication of the remainder till we have tidings of Sir John Franklin and can verify her statements.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

"This statement has been produced before us at Melbourne, Port Philip, this nineteenth day of October, one thousand eight hundred and fifty:—

J. B. MOTHERWELL, M.D., Collins Street.
JAMES CASSELL, Collector of Customs, Melbourne.
GODFREY HOWITT, M.D., Collins Street.
W. WESTGARTH, Merchant.
JAMES MILNE WILSON, Flinders Street."

XIX. *A recent instance of Clairvoyance.* Communicated
by Major BUCKLEY.

"An Indian, named Calanus, when about to die, and ascending the burning pile, exclaimed, 'O what a glorious removal from this world; for, as in the case of Hercules, my mind will pass into life when my mortal body is burnt.' On Alexander desiring him to say what he wished, 'Excellent Sir,' he replied, 'I shall see you shortly again.' And so it turned out, for Alexander died at Babylon a few days afterwards."*—CICERO, *De Divinatione*, i. 23.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ZOIST.

4, Egremont Place, Brighton,
January 11, 1851.

GENTLEMEN,—I have the pleasure to send you a good case of clairvoyance, which you may think worthy of a place in *The Zoist*. The mesmerisee is a very respectable woman, who keeps a shop here. Her Christian name is Elizabeth, not Ellen. She is a widow; I knew her husband, a carpenter, who died after breaking a blood-vessel. She has lost both her children from consumption. The mesmeriser is my servant; he has often performed cures by mesmerism.

Believe me, yours obediently,
J. W. BUCKLEY.

I mesmerised Mrs. Anscombe on the evening of Friday, Jan. 3rd, in the presence of two friends who had never seen a case of mesmerism before. Among other questions, she was asked if there would be a letter on the following morning for a lady who had letters addressed to her house. "No, there will not be a letter for me, but I can see a letter coming here with the Hastings post-mark on it. I don't know anybody in Hastings: it is not for me. Why there is a cover on it, and I can see printed words on it." "Can you read any of the printed words on it?" "Wait a minute; make some slow passes over my eyes. Now I can see. I can read 'Dead Letter Office' in the corner." "Who is it directed to?" "I can see the name of 'Ellen,' and I can see 'An—' of the next word; but it is not for me, I never knew anybody at Hastings: I can see the Hastings' post mark on the letter quite plain."

I awoke her and left directly with my two friends, and thought no more of the circumstance, till the following

* "Est profecto quiddam etiam in barbaris gentibus presentiens atque divinans, si quidem ad mortem proficiscens Calanus Indus, quem adscenderet in rogum ardendum, 'O præclarum discessum,' inquit, 'e vita! quum ut Herculi contigit, mortali corpore cremato, in lucem animus excesserit.' Quumque Alexander eum rogaret, si quid vellet, ut diceret, 'Optime,' inquit, 'propediem te videbo.' Quod ita contigit; nam Babylone paucis post diebus Alexander est mortuus."

morning, (the subject of the letter was not mentioned to her) when one of my friends, who had been present the night before, reminded me of the circumstance, and asked me if I had been to enquire if there had been a letter corresponding with the one Mrs. A. had described in the mesmeric sleep. I then went to the house and enquired of Mrs. A. if there was a letter for the lady. She said in answer there was not any letter for the lady, but the postman brought one directed "*Ellen Anscombe*"; there were printed words, "*Returned paid Letter*" and "*Dead Letter Office*" on the cover; that she had opened it and found there was a letter enclosed with the Hastings' post-mark on it. I then told her how she had described it in her sleep, which surprised her very much. To the best of her recollection she had never seen a letter from the Dead Letter Office in her life before.

The Dead Letter Office cover bears the London post-mark of January 2nd, and the Brighton post-mark of January 3rd, and was delivered on the morning of January 4th; and, from information I received at the post-office, the letter had not been sent till the morning when it was delivered.

JAMES KNOWLES.

"I would affirm upon oath, if required, as to the truth of this statement."—E. Tucker, 67, Edward Street, Brighton.

Testified also by F. Richardson, 53, Surry Street, Brighton.

Returned paid Letter.

Mrs. Ellen Anscombe,
Brighton.

Dead-Letter Office.

For William Anscombe,
At the Post Office until called for,
Hastings, Sussex.

Not called for.

" Brighton, November the 21st, 1850.

" Dear husband,—I received your letter, and am glad you are in good health, as this leaves me at present: I thank God for it. Dear husband, you wish me to come to you, and I have made up my mind to do so. William Goddard and his wife will mind our house until we come to Brighton again. Dear husband, let me know in your next letter where I am to meet you. Write by return of post. No more at present from your affectionate wife,

Ellen Anscombe."

XX. Cures of Neuralgia and Rheumatism; with painless extraction of a Tooth. By Mr. TUBBS, Surgeon, Upwell.

More "tubs for their whales."—*Lancet*, Jan. 4th, 1851; quoted as motto to our third article, p. 13.

I. Cure of Neuralgia, supervening upon an injury of the knee.

ON the 27th Sept. 1850, Susannah Brown, aged 23, while in the service of Mrs. Carver, of Tower Street, Lynn Regis, hurt her knee while she was scrubbing the chamber boards. Pain was immediately felt under the cap of the knee. She finished her room with difficulty: and the next morning the knee was painful and swollen. A poultice was applied at the suggestion of her mistress. On the 30th she was sent to consult Dr. Ingle of High Street, Lynn, who recommended resting the limb, leeches, and a lotion. She kept her bed until the 4th October, when she resumed her work up to a month before Christmas. During this time she often experienced neuralgia in the limb. Mrs. Harrison, her sister, who resides in Lynn, got a recommendation for her admission into the Lynn Hospital, from Lewis Jarvis, Esq., solicitor, where she remained in bed a fortnight, under the care of Mr. Sayles, who prescribed for her general health, but ordered nothing for the knee. She left the hospital at the expiration of a fortnight at her own desire, telling the surgeon she felt quite well. Ten days after her return home, she again became lame and was obliged to keep her bed for some days, suffering much from pain in the knee and hip. She came with her mother to my surgery *quite lame*, on the 27th Jan. 1851, to be mesmerised. Being engaged, I merely made a few passes over the knee, and told her to come at 4 o'clock, p.m. She came at the time appointed, and said I had removed the pain from the knee to the ankle. I mesmerised her then; and again in the evening at her mother's. On taking her out of the sleep the second time, she was free from pain and could walk better. The next day (28th) she was seen by Mr. Eade, surgeon, of Blofield, near Norwich; Mr. Roper, surgeon, of Lynn; and Mr. Millard, of Norwich: gentlemen who came over on purpose to see some of my mesmeric cases (I only shewed them seventeen good ones), to whom she related her previous lameness and pain, as well as the benefit she had received from mesmerism.

On the 31st she became lame again after a long walk, and applied to me in the afternoon to mesmerise her. On examining the knee, there was a feeling of crepitation over the

joint in flexing it, attended with pain. All this was speedily removed by a few passes, and she walked home without limping. I now forbade her to walk until the limb had been sufficiently mesmerised for some time. She was daily operated upon for five weeks, although she was free from lameness and pain during that time. I have this evening (March the 8th, 1851) examined the knee, which is *quite well*, no less than her general health ; and she has this day been for a long walk to see one of her mesmerisers. On applying a crystal I obtained last Wednesday from the Mesmeric Infirmary, 9, Bedford Street, London, while she was under the mesmeric influence, it caused her limbs to become rigid and cold.

II. Chronic Rheumatism cured by a few operations.

William Ward, aged 24, a tall, fat, and strong labourer, who had been the subject of painful joints, disabling him from work for more than a month, and who had been under Mr. Allen's care, of Lynn, (surgeon to the Odd Fellow's lodge —Ward belonging to that society,) called me in on the 2nd Feb., 1851. I prescribed for him. On calling upon him on the 5th, I found that he had not sent up for his medicine. I mesmerised him at the request of a neighbour. He was asleep in a few minutes. When awake he could walk up and down the room with comfort. It was a damp day, and I was astonished to see him at my surgery at seven o'clock in the evening, waiting to be mesmerised again, having walked a mile and a half. After daily mesmerisations of an hour's duration, I sent him away cured. Several individuals saw this interesting case.

III. Chronic Rheumatism relieved by two operations.

Widow Breeze, 62 years of age, a fine strong subject, weighing thirteen stone, had suffered from rheumatic pains in the head, shoulders and knees, all the winter, and was latterly unable to dress herself or get out of her chair without assistance. I mesmerised her to sleep at her own house in half an hour, and again at my house last Friday. She slept some time *soundly*. On being restored she had no pain, and walked quickly up and down the room, a thing which she assured us she could not do previously to her coming. Before she left, she told us she had yards of flannel about her. As she has not been up again, I suppose she is cured.

William Ward, aged 42, of Upwell, whose great toe I removed some time since, in consequence of a machine acci-

dent,* was mesmerically affected to a state of coma, the second day after the amputation. I tried to mesmerise him to perform the operation, but could not succeed; and he told me he "should never go to sleep *that way*: he could stare the wall out." This man was every day mesmerised for a month, and never felt the slightest pain the whole time. The following persons visited him, and witnessed some of the curious phenomena of mesmerism in his case.

— Burton, of Wisbech,
W. Cooper, Esq., Lynn,
Peter Eade, Esq., surgeon, Blofield,
Robert Roper, Esq., surgeon, Lynn.

V. Painless extraction of a Tooth.

James Bunton, of Upwell, aged 28, came to have a tooth removed last month. He was susceptible of the mesmeric influence, and I extracted a *firm* right incisor of the upper jaw, in the presence of Mr. Ekens, farmer of Upwell. We had a hard job to convince the man that he was minus a tooth.

XXI. Case of painless Tooth Extraction. By Dr. STORER, of Bristol.

"Dr. Copland contended that, if the account of the man experiencing no agony during the operation were true, *the fact was unworthy of their consideration, because pain is a wise provision of nature, and patients ought to suffer pain while their surgeon is operating; they are all the better for it, and recover better!*"—Dr. Elliotson's *Surgical Operations without Pain*, p. 59.

We, the undersigned, having witnessed the extraction of two teeth from a young lady, under mesmerism induced by Dr. Storer, have much pleasure in attesting that there did not appear to be the slightest indication of pain; and that the patient, when awake, expressed her entire unconsciousness of the fact.

J. S. Buckingham,
Admiral Byng,
R. C. Bagley,
William Score,
E. A. Smith,
Elizabeth Hemlett (Mother of the
above-named young lady).

* A married man, named Wilson, received a very severe injury to the right foot, in this manner; an accident which might have been prevented by the exercise of only common foresight and prudence. I being sent for, found it requisite to amputate part of the foot. The poor man has been daily put under the influence of mesmerism since the operation took place, and the wound is progressing rapidly to a cure, without pain.

A similar painless operation was performed on the Monday preceding, which was witnessed by several visitors at the Institute.

The name of the present dentist is not added, at his own request. He has not the smallest doubt of the reality of what he witnessed, but he candidly acknowledges that he is afraid to give his written avowal, lest he should give offence to his medical patrons. To inspire him in future with more self-reliance, I will now mention the names of several dentists in his immediate vicinity who have extracted teeth for me under mesmerism, and who have willingly signed, or openly corroborated, the facts when called upon:—Messrs. Williams, Young, Moseley, and Edwards, dentists, residing at the time in the same street as the present operator.

I am, Sir, yours obediently,
HENRY STORER, Physician to the Bristol
Mesmeric Institute.

XXII. Cure of intense chronic debility left by Asiatic Cholera.
Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

“ Henceforth I learn ”——

“ by small

Accomplishing great things, by things deemed weak
Subverting worldly strong, and worldly wise
By simply meek, that suffering for truth’s sake
Is fortitude to highest victory,
And to the faithful death the gate of life.”—*Paradise Lost*, xii.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ZOIST.

GENTLEMEN,—I have just received the enclosed from a perfect stranger, and am delighted with the high moral feeling which has impelled the writer to make known her cure to the whole world with the accompaniment of her name and the names of those to whom she owes so much. When I reflect how many fine people have been cured or relieved with mesmerism and would not have the world know it on any account, and how many to whom and any of their friends I have repeatedly taken the trouble to demonstrate mesmeric phenomena, and who firmly believe the truth of mesmerism, and have even mesmerised with success, are too vain and selfish to publish their cures, or to declare their convictions in the sight of men by subscribing to a mesmeric charity even when applied to, I do respect this humble and noble-minded woman.

I remain, &c., JOHN ELLIOTSON.
Conduit St., London, March 17, 1851.

Sir,—You will much oblige by forwarding the following for the excellent *Zoist*, as a cure worthy the notice of the public.

In the summer of 1849, I was afflicted with that dreadful disease, the cholera, which left me in such a dreadfully debilitated state that I was for above seven months unable to sit up longer than an hour and a half in the day. For the first four months I bore it patiently, still hoping that I should ultimately recover. But after that time hope entirely forsook me. I was in a most miserable condition, a burden to myself and to those around me. I was in this wretched state, when my sister brought me *Thomas Cooper's Journal*, and begged of me to read it. I told her my mind was too ill at ease to admit of my reading. She persisted in her endeavour. I at last yielded, but with great reluctance: when the first thing that my eye rested upon was his testimonies in favour of mesmerism, the first being its beneficial effects on the health of Mrs. Cooper. How eagerly I perused its contents I will not attempt to describe. Suffice it to say I once more felt the cheering influence of hope. I begged of my sister to write to Mr. Cooper, and ask him if he could tell me of any one who mesmerised gratuitously. She did so; and he not only condescended to answer the note, but actually came down on purpose from Knightsbridge to shew her how to do it himself. My brothers and sister tried their powers, but, being very nervous, they produced but very little effect. Hope again began to fail me, when a friend, Mr. W. Costlow, of Union Road, Rotherhithe, kindly offered to try his powers. He mesmerised me daily for several months, and I am happy to say the result has been a perfect cure. I assure you I am in better health and spirits than I have been for years. I assure you, Sir, I feel truly grateful for the discovery of mesmerism; but to attempt to describe my gratitude to the two above-named gentlemen would be folly. Suffice it to say, that I not only owe my present enjoyment of health, but my very existence to them.

I must now conclude, and believe me to remain your well-wisher in the cause of mesmerism,

97, Bermondsey St., Bermondsey. SARAH A. SIMPSON.
To Dr. Elliotson.

As the writer lives at no great distance from Mr. Chandler, who has courageously, though a medical man, contributed excellent papers to *The Zoist* from its commencement, I requested him to do me the favour of enquiring into the case. The following is his answer:—

"58, Paradise St., Rotherhithe,

"March 15, 1851.

"My dear Sir,—I went yesterday to Bermondsey Street, and saw the sister of Miss Simpson. She corroborated everything stated in the letter. She tells me her sister had cholera, and that afterwards she went into a state of extreme nervous debility without any symptom of organic disease, according to the opinion of several medical men. She remained so, in spite of constant medical treatment, for about six or seven months, and then tried mesmerism and found *immediate relief*. She could scarcely walk across the room before. She was mesmerised five months daily, and has been now seven months without it, and is better than she had been for years. She is single, æt. 35.

"Yours very truly,

"THOMAS CHANDLER."

XXIII. Rapid and permanent cures of Neuralgia; and united in one instance with almost fatal inability to swallow. By Mr. BARTH, Mornington Crescent, Hampstead Road.

"I had seen animal magnetism practised in India; had myself benefitted by it at Geneva; and at Shelley's earnest request, consented to try its efficacy on him during his next attack. One of them affected him during an evening when two ladies, one of whom was Mrs. Shelley, were present. The imposition of my hand on his forehead instantly put a stop to his spasms, and threw him into a deep slumber, which for want of a better name has been called somnambulism. He slept with his eyes open. During the continuance of it, I led him from one part of the room to the sofa in the other end; and when the trance was overpast, after the manner of all somnambulists, he would not admit that he had slept, or that he had made any replies, which I elicited from him by questioning; those replies being pitched in the same tone of voice as my own. He also during a second experiment improvised some Italian verses, which were faultless, although he had at that time never written one. Shelley had never previously heard of mesmerism, and I shewed him a treatise I composed, embodying most of the facts recorded by its adepts; and he was particularly struck by a passage in Tacitus, no credulous historian, who seriously related two cases (witnessed, he says, by many living) in Egypt, that might stagger the most sceptical."—MEDWIN'S *Life of Shelley*, vol. ii., p. 49.

March 14th, 1851.

DEAR Dr. Elliotson.—I enclose to your care for *The Zoist* three cases of neuralgia cured by mesmerism, if you will peruse, and then oblige me by forwarding them for insertion. I take the liberty of sending to you personally, because two of the parties, being my private patients, rather object to having their names published, although willing to respond to any respectable private enquiry; and I enclose to you the names and addresses of the ladies and the medical attendants

in the first case, should any parties consulting you wish to make such reference. The cases are narrated as briefly as possible, and I have only selected them because evidence of the remarkably easy and speedy cure of pain, and the mischief consequent on pain, that may be accomplished by mesmerism. I have reason to think in the first case the lady could not have survived many days had mesmerism not been resorted to; and the patient's friends are of the same opinion. Certainly the only other chance of relief was afforded by the use of chloroform—at best a desperate and dangerous remedy—although the trial of it would have been imperative and justifiable had mesmerism failed.

I have been somewhat annoyed at having heard a report from different channels that you were lately challenged by a physician to investigate with him one of the alleged cures by mesmerism published in *The Zoist*, and were compelled to acknowledge that the statement published was false, and a mis-statement or fabrication. If the editor of that periodical has been imposed upon by some correspondent presumed respectable, I am sure an explanation of the circumstance will be furnished by you for the forthcoming number. If the report of such a challenge, investigation and result be a falsehood, pray state as much, that the friends to mesmerism may have your positive authority to contradict such report when repeated in their hearing. The conversation of friends, or even strangers visiting as friends, is always presumed to be received confidentially;—we cannot insist upon our informants disclosing the names of their informants, and thus trace a calumny to its source. One lady was told this by her medical attendant, and she would not like to disclose his name. All therefore that remains is to give it a denial, and to make that denial public.

Believe me, dear Dr. Elliotson, yours faithfully,
G. H. BARTH.

No. 4, Mornington Crescent, Hampstead Road.

I. Cure of severe Neuralgia of three months' standing.

On Sunday afternoon, February 9th, two gentlemen called on me, and requested my immediate attendance to an invalid lady, residing in one of the new villas near Primrose Hill. They represented the case as particularly urgent, the lady being totally unable to swallow either solid or liquid food, or medicine, or even one spoonful of water; so that they feared for the ultimate result, unless mesmerism succeeded in enabling her to swallow food. The lady, who was under the care of her own medical attendant, had also suffered since the 9th

of November last with tic or a neuralgic affection of the nerves of the left side of the face, which all this gentleman's care and skill, and the advice of two physicians, had failed to cure. I found the lady propped up in bed by pillows. She had a violent accession of pain on the left side of the face recurring about once in ten minutes, lasting three or four minutes, and so severe that I perceived a rope was attached to the bedpost with a portion padded, to put into the poor sufferer's hands to grasp and pull at during the paroxysm. This frightful neuralgia had endured (with two intervals of some twenty hours each excepted) for three months, and all medicine and means of relief tried, including galvanism, had failed entirely.

On the morning of the day on which I was called in, a spasmodic action or constriction of the œsophagus had commenced ; deglutition was totally impossible ; the jaws were nearly locked ; the patient could not articulate distinctly ; and the laudanum administered was dropped on a brush, which was then introduced betwixt the teeth. There was a reason why the means sometimes used when nourishment cannot be taken into the stomach to support a patient were in this case not available, and it was clear the patient could not survive long unless relief was obtained, but must sink from inanition. Indeed the anxious and earnest deportment of the relatives was evidence of their fears. The lady's medical attendant had joined in urging her to submit to a trial of mesmerism, and this, although he had little or no faith in its efficacy. He assured her there was not anything wicked or wrong in mesmerism, and that it was her duty to try every means which held out the slightest chance of relief, and his duty to advise her to assent to it : everything which he could suggest had been tried and failed.

The seemingly desperate nature of this case gave me much anxiety when I reflected that on my personal exertions did the chance of a successful result from mesmerism depend,—when I looked at the watchful faces around the patient's bedside, and saw how much they hoped from it in this otherwise hopeless or nearly hopeless case : but I also remembered what my old mesmeric pupil and friend, Mr. Bayley, had accomplished in Madam Paschond's case at Vevey ;* and believing that I could personally do whatsoever any other mesmeriser could accomplish, and that *nil desperandum* should be the guiding principle of every mesmeriser, I went to my work with all the energy and determination to succeed which I could command. I mesmerised the patient on the Sunday

* See *Zoist*, No. XXIX., p. 12.

evening for more than an hour and a half, producing decided evidence of the influence being felt. I again mesmerised her on Monday evening, and she slept naturally part of the night after I left, and awoke on Tuesday morning *WELL! the pain having left*, and the *ability to swallow food having returned*.

Mr. L., the medical attendant, called on the Tuesday morning with chloroform, intending to try and produce unconsciousness, and feed his patient during its persistence. He was both surprised and delighted to find that she had already taken some food, and exclaimed, "Can this be attributed to the mesmerism? I can only say that it is not from anything which I have done."

This case speaks for itself. I need merely add that the lady was mesmerised daily for three weeks to prevent any danger of relapse, and a few times more at longer intervals; that the mesmerism is now discontinued, and there has been *no return either of neuralgia or spasmodic constriction*.

II. Severe Neuralgia, which had persisted four years and a half, cured by four mesmeric operations.

On the 19th of December of last year M—— M——, a lady residing at Brixton, called upon me to be mesmerised. She suffered severely from neuralgic pains of the left side of the head and face, that she had been afflicted with for four years and a half. She also had pains in her legs, either of a neuralgic or rheumatic kind, every night, when she became warm in bed. She had tried many remedies without obtaining relief, and her general health was breaking down in consequence of continual suffering by day and want of rest at night. I mesmerised her for three quarters of an hour. Her eyes closed; she lost the power of opening them voluntarily. I was able to make her arms and legs rigid by a few passes; but I did not induce sleep, for she retained her memory and consciousness. I dismissed her this day free from pain. She was mesmerised again on Dec. 21, and again on Dec. 23. She had not experienced any return of the neuralgia on the left side, but she had felt considerable pain on the right side, where she had never felt any previously. The third mesmeric operation removed this pain, and she was free from any pain up to Dec. 28, when I mesmerised her for the last time. On this last occasion the lady went to sleep. About a fortnight after this last visit I received a note from her, requesting to know if I could accommodate her in my house as a boarder, and if Mrs. Barth would accept her as a friend added to our family circle, as she would like, *as soon as the pain returned*, to come and stay with us until cured. She stated that she had not

been troubled with any return of her old pain, but she did not believe that the present relief was more than temporary, as she could not possibly expect that a disease of four and a half years' standing could be cured in four operations. Not having heard from this patient again, I addressed a note to know if there had been any return of the neuralgia, and received the subjoined reply :—

“ Brixton, March 7, 1851.

“ My dear Sir,—I have indeed pleasure in saying that I remain perfectly well: free from the neuralgic pains I have so long suffered from in my face, and that my general health is perfectly re-established. Had it been otherwise you would have seen me ere this. I did intend calling to thank you for your attention when I was such a sufferer: but my time has been so much occupied that I really have not been able to find an opportunity. I hope, however, to have that pleasure soon, and remain, &c., &c.,

A. C. M.”

Cure of Neuralgia of the head and face by one mesmerisation.

On the 18th of February last, a young lady, who instructs my children to sing, called, not to give her lesson, but to explain why she could not give it. She had been rather poorly for some time, but during the last six or seven days was afflicted with a pain in one side of her face and head that she described as agonizing, hardly endurable. Suffering and want of sleep in consequence made her feel altogether ill; she was also low-spirited, and remarked that the illness of which her father died was ushered in by a similar pain. Mrs. Barth made her stay till I had time to attend to her. I mesmerised her for about a quarter of an hour; she went to sleep for an hour and a half, and awoke spontaneously *quite well*; perfectly free from pain and full of animation and strength. She remains quite well up to the present time. I believe I may venture to give the name of the lady, who is known to a large portion of the frequenters of the metropolitan and provincial concert-rooms for her magnificent contralto voice, Miss Jane Collins.

In *The Zoist* of April last year there appeared a case of insanity, cured after only eight mesmerisations. As it is sometimes urged by the opponents of mesmerism that the cures are apparent and not real—the patients soon relapsing, I wrote to know how Miss Louisa Bott, the patient alluded to, was, and received the following reply, which shews that this case has been cured (and without relapse) for more than twelve months :—

"Mr. Barth.

"3, Bath Place, Islington,
"March 12, 1851.

"Sir,—I am happy to inform you that my daughter continues quite well since she was under your care. I fully believe in ALL the virtues of mesmeric influence. Trusting that others may be benefitted by your judicious treatment,

"I remain, Sir, your ever grateful,
"M. A. Bott."

Answer by Dr. Elliotson to Mr. Barth's enquiry.

The report mentioned by Mr. Barth is an utter falsehood. I was never challenged to investigate a cure published in *The Zoist*: nor do I know of one which is at all untrue.

I may take this opportunity of communicating to the public what is a very little matter, but demonstrative of the too prevalent medical feeling against mesmerism. I was told last summer by a lady and gentleman that Dr. Spurgin, hearing me praised by them, remarked that he once had a good opinion of me, but of late years had seen reason to change his opinion in consequence of my having garbled a case published in *The Zoist* in 1843,—the exquisite case of Miss Emma Melhuish, published in No. IV. I immediately wrote to Dr. Spurgin to ask if this was the fact, and begged him to point out in what particular I had misrepresented any case. He replied that as far as he was concerned in the case the statement was inaccurate. I wrote as follows:—

"Dear Sir.—All the portion of my account of Miss Emma Melhuish's case relative to its history before my attendance was derived from the family: and therefore any inaccuracy respecting you is theirs, not mine.

"I leave you the first volume of *The Zoist* that you may point out the mis-statement. The only references to you are at pages 430 and 431.

"In the former the whole that is said of you is, 'Dr. Spurgin was called in by Mr. White, and leeches were put upon her legs, and another blister to the back of the neck, and medicines of different kinds sent.'

"In the latter,—'All the medical treatment was continued, Dr. Spurgin applying blisters all over the head, and wishing to put one all over the stomach. But the treatment was fruitless; and so frightful was her state, that Dr. Spurgin (January 6th) wrote to a medical mad-house keeper for 'a trustworthy female attendant to take charge of a young lady labouring under hysterical mania.' Another practitioner who was called in advised her removal to a lunatic asylum. She had taken eighteen dozen draughts by the 10th of January.'

To this Dr. Spurgin thus replied :—

" 38, Guildford Street, 23rd May, 1850.

"Dear Sir.—According to my notes I paid Miss Melhuish eleven visits between the 15th November and the 11th of December, 1838, and five between the 3rd January and the 19th, 1839; but during this time it does not appear that I ordered more than a purgative draught or pills occasionally, leeches once, and several anti-spasmodic mixtures. I can find no mention of a blister; indeed it is contrary to my practice to apply blisters, either '*all over the head*' or '*all over the stomach*'; and it must have been in reference to this misrepresentation and to the statement that my treatment was fruitless that I animadverted upon the inaccuracy of the report; and I beg to remain,

"To Dr. Elliottson.

"Yours truly,
J. SPURGIN."

Now the family declare that, whether in Dr. Spurgin's notes or not, he did order blisters: whether to the *whole* head, as they said, or not is quite unimportant; for many good practitioners apply them in severe cases all over the head. No one did or can doubt the propriety of Dr. Spurgin's treatment of the case: nor was anything more intended than to shew that mesmerism had effected what the best ordinary treatment had failed to effect. In truth, Miss Melhuish was as bad as ever she had been, the whole family said, when I was called in.

I will mention another, and the only other case in which an attempt has been made to throw a doubt on the accuracy of a statement of treatment in *The Zoist*. Here also the reference is to the treatment described by the family as having been employed before mesmerism was adopted. In the last number, Mr. Amor details his splendid cure of an obstinate scrofulous ophthalmia, with ulceration of the lids, that had baffled practitioners for many years. In the account given by the mother, it was said that one gentleman, "Mr. Obré, Lisson Grove, drew the eyelashes all out and burnt the lids with something which turned them quite black and caused a deal of pain every morning, with a view of curing them, until I could not bear to take her any longer."

I received the following letter from the gentleman:—

"Grove Place, Lisson Grove, March 6, 1851.

" My dear Sir.—In the last number of *The Zoist*, in the description of a case of scrofulous disease of the eyes cured by the combined influence of portwine and mesmerism, in naming the different medical men under whose care the sufferer had previously been, the

following paragraph occurs :—‘ And M. Obré, Lisson Grove, who drew the eye-lashes all out, and burnt the lids with something which turned them quite black, and caused a deal of pain every morning, with a view of curing them, until I could not bear to take her any more.’ Will you allow me to ask, were you aware, previous to the publication of *The Zoist*, that such a remark was about being printed ? I am inclined to hope you were not, as no one is better aware than yourself how little reliance is to be placed on the remarks of patients as to the treatment they received from the previous medical adviser ; and again, how unjust it is to give currency to such remarks without first ascertaining their correctness.

"I remain, dear Sir, yours very truly,
"To Dr. Elliotson. HENRY OBRE."

The following was my answer :—

"My dear Sir.—It is a rule with me not to answer the questions of any one who has no right to put it to me.

"Besides your question, you tell me that you hope I was not aware previously to the publication of *The Zoist* that such '*a remark*' was about being printed, and yet you do not deny the truth of what is printed. If it is not true, you ought to deny its truth. If it is true, you ought not to insinuate its untruth by saying that no one knows better than myself how little value is to be placed upon the '*remarks*' of patients as to the treatment they received from the former medical adviser; and again, how unjust it is to give currency to such '*remarks*,' without first ascertaining their correctness. You say '*remarks*,' but I do not find one made by the mother. She makes a statement that such was the treatment: and that she ceased to take her child to you because she did not like to see it suffer the pain which the treatment occasioned. I do not see indeed a remark by any body upon your treatment.

"Allow me to add, that I know no reason why you should feel hurt. I observe it is a rule with *The Zoist* to detail, without remark, without pronouncing it good or bad, the treatment previous to the use of mesmerism : and evidently that the world may be the better able to judge of the great utility of mesmerism. I always candidly detail my own unsuccessful treatment previous to the mesmeric ; and so do the other medical gentlemen who publish their mesmeric cures. The mention of your treatment is no condemnation of it : nor do I see how any one can condemn it, since it was a common treatment in such cases. You had no opinion of the 'combined influence of port wine and mesmerism' in such cases.

"I have placed your letter in the hands of Mr. Amor, to whom and not to me you should have addressed yourself. He informs me that the wine was not given till mesmerism had been employed for six days and the eyes were rapidly improving. He says also that the mother has declared over and over again that her statement is true, and that he will take care she shall be at his house with the child at any time you may appoint to meet her face to face.

" My dear Sir, your very truly,
" JOHN ELLIOTSON."

I then received a second letter:—

“ 31, Grove Place, Lisson Grove, March 14, 1851.

“ My dear Sir.—As you defend *The Zoist* in your letter to me, perhaps you will have no objection in my saying, that my ophthalmic note book does not accord with the published statement. I find Maria Saunders, of 13, Harrow Street, Lisson Grove, when six years old became a gratuitous patient of mine on the 24th of September, 1843, with psor-ophthalmia, of which she had suffered three years; that she was not treated by *drawing the eye-lashes all out, or burning the lids with any application that turned them black*: neither did I see her every morning.

“ Mr. Amor can place the poor woman's statement and mine in juxta-position, and believe which he likes. I never care about my treatment being made public, or shrink from admitting my non-success, if the truth be told, which certainly has been much exaggerated in this instance. I should be sorry to say I did not give the youngster pain, for I fear I do so very frequently.

“ Yours very truly,

“ Dr. Elliotson.

HENRY OBRÉ.”

Finding nothing in this letter that required any notice on my part, I did not answer it, but transmitted it to Mr. Amor, who sent for the mother and child. I saw them at his house. The mother was full of gratitude for the wonderful and easy cure, and expressed great gratitude for Mr. Obré's gratuitous attention to her child, and begged not to be supposed she meant anything disrespectful to him in her statement. She protested that, every morning she attended with her child, as many eyelashes were pulled out as the child could bear, and something was then applied which gave extreme pain and turned the skin black, as well as turning black and rotting the napkin which the poor child held to its eyes immediately and all her way home. She went every other morning for a fortnight. Now this treatment no doubt was most judicious, but mesmerism is shewn to be infinitely superior; and, if by inflammation the eyelids become inverted and the lashes turn in upon the eyes, mesmerism, by subduing the diseased state of the lids, remedies this inversion and renders unnecessary the severe means hitherto found necessary.

It is absurd to think of publishing mesmeric cures, unless we communicate all the previous facts of the case: and, if the patient or his friends are inaccurate, as they will be in spite of the best intentions, I feel certain that the rectification of any inaccuracy will be immediately admitted by the editors.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

XXIV. False accusation in the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society against a poor man because he suffered no pain while his Leg was amputated in the mesmeric coma; and cruel refusal of the Society to receive his solemn denial of the truth of the false accusation. By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour."

Ninth Commandment.

It is universally known that a leg was amputated* at Wellow in Nottinghamshire, in 1842, in the mesmeric coma, without any pain, and that the patient rapidly recovered. Mr. Topham the mesmeriser, and Mr. Ward the surgeon, drew up the case and transmitted it through the hands of Mr. Stanley† to the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, before whom it was read in the same year.

As the Society was satisfied beforehand, without any acquaintance with the subject of mesmerism, but by the force of irrational prejudice and bad feeling, that mesmerism was an absurdity and imposition, every kind of folly was uttered by the Fellows, to express their conviction that the poor patient was a rogue, and the two gentlemen concerned in the case a pair of blockheads or rogues, just as each speaker was inclined to represent them. Some talked of people who bore pain silently by strong resolution ; forgetting that in such instances the strong resolution is manifested by some external sign, as holding the breath, clenching the hands, biting the lips, &c., &c. : whereas this patient shewed no signs whatever of resolution, but lay perfectly placid, without any muscular action or expression, and breathing calmly ; just as they now frequently see patients lie when operated upon under the influence of chloroform, but not one of which patients, even if he does not lie placidly but struggles and hollas, or talks freely, is pronounced an impostor when he afterwards declares that he felt no pain.‡

"The operation was now commenced. 'Mr. Ward, after one earnest look at the man,' in the words of Mr. Topman, 'slowly

* The first operation rendered painless in England by mesmerism was the introduction of a seton by my order into the neck of Elizabeth Okey in University College Hospital, in 1838. The second was the division of the ham strings by Dr. Engledue at Southsea, in 1842.

† Mr. Stanley most justly considered the case so satisfactory that he assured me it was "as clean a case" as he had ever read : and yet he sat in timid silence at each meeting, and allowed the authors to be ill treated.

‡ See my exposure of the self-condemnation of the enemies of mesmerism by their opposite conduct in reference to the senseless state induced by chloroform, in *Zoist*, No. XVII., p. 44.

plunged his knife into the centre of the outside of the thigh, directly to the bone, and then made a clear incision round the bone, to the opposite point on the inside of the thigh. The stillness at this moment was something awful; the *calm respiration* of the sleeping man alone was heard, for all other seemed suspended. In making the second incision, the position of the leg was found more inconvenient than it appeared to be; and Mr. Ward, to use his own words, ‘having made the anterior flap,’ ‘was under the necessity of completing the posterior one in *three stages*. First, by *dividing a portion of the flap on the inside*; then *a similar portion on the outside*. This proceeding, which was of course far more tedious and painful than the ordinary one, was necessary to enable me to *pass the knife through under the bone and thus complete the whole*, as I could not sufficiently depress the handle to do so, without the two lateral cuts.’ Yet, notwithstanding all this, the patient’s ‘sleep continued as profound as ever. *The placid look of his countenance never changed for an instant*; his whole frame rested, *uncontrolled*, in *perfect stillness* and repose; *not a muscle was seen to twitch*. To the end of the operation, including the sawing of the bone, securing the arteries, and applying the bandages, occupying a period of upwards of twenty minutes, he *lay like a statue*.’

“Soon *after* the second incision, ‘a low moaning’ was heard at intervals until the conclusion of the operation, that is, after the leg was off and while the arteries were tying and the bandages putting on, giving ‘to all present the impression of a disturbed dream.’ That it arose from troubled dreaming I have no doubt; for in the mesmeric coma it is common for patients, *after the lapse of a certain time*, to dream and talk, and especially if anything has just before strongly impressed them; and this patient was very likely, and from my experience I should say was almost certain, to dream of his having soon to undergo the operation, the thoughts of which had so acutely distressed him and must have occupied his mind to the last moment of his waking state. I have at this moment three patients who in the coma always dream and talk of something which has very recently, generally the same day, interested them, or of something they expect on the same day. Had it arisen from the operation, it would have occurred during the most painful periods; would have occurred, as it did not, exactly and only at moments of the proceeding most likely to be painful, whereas it occurred as much at moments when nothing was doing to give pain. The man could not have moaned from pain in spite of himself at moments when there was nothing to make him moan in spite of himself. It would have been increased, and indeed changed to a sudden and louder noise, whenever the end of the sciatic nerve was roughly treated. For, still farther to test his insensibility, Mr. Ward ‘twice touched’ and, as he informs me, *pretty roughly and with the points of the forceps*, so that he in fact pricked, ‘the divided end of the sciatic nerve, without any increase of the low moaning.’ The pain which such an experiment would occasion to a person in his ordinary state must be equal to a strong dart of tic douloureux; and I defy any

human being, in his ordinary condition, to be subjected to such an experiment without, not to say an increase of low moaning if he was already moaning, but without suddenly giving some other more decided sign of anguish,—without some interruption to the ‘perfect stillness and repose of a statue.’ Mr. Ward further informs me that he ‘once put his thumb roughly upon the nerve in taking the posterior flap in his hand to sponge, and also used the sponge very roughly.’ If the man had not been able to bear the pain of the operation without moaning, he would not have been able to retain the *perfect placidity* of his countenance, the *relaxed and motionless* state of his *lips* and *hands*, and the undisturbed regularity of his breathing.”

“The mesmeric state of the patient usually lasted half an hour; and, after this lapse of time, the operation having been commenced in rather more than a quarter of an hour subsequently to its production, and having occupied, inclusively of applying the bandages, above twenty minutes, he ‘gradually and calmly,’ as usual, awoke.”

“At first, he uttered no exclamation; and for some moments seemed lost and bewildered,—a characteristic and striking phenomenon so familiar to mesmerists when any visible change in external circumstances has occurred while the patient was asleep. But, after looking around, he exclaimed, ‘I bless the Lord to find it’s all over.’

“He was then removed to another room; and, following immediately, Mr. Topham ‘asked him in the presence of all assembled to describe all he felt or knew after he was mesmerised. His reply was, “*I never knew anything more; and never felt any pain at all; I, once, felt as if I heard a kind of crunching.*”’ Mr. Topham ‘asked if that were painful? He replied, “*No pain at all; I never had any; and knew nothing till I was awakened by that strong stuff*” (the sal volatile).’ Of course the moment he became sensible he must have tasted the sal volatile, and would fancy that it awoke him, and he must have continued to taste it for some time after he was awake. When mesmeric patients awake spontaneously, they continually ascribe their waking to their first sensation, or even to something imagined.

“The crunching no doubt was the sawing his own thigh bone.’ It is not uncommon for patients in the mesmeric coma, although insensible to mechanical causes of irritation, yet to hear more or less. As there are in mesmerism various degrees of insensibility to mechanical causes of irritation, from perfect to but slightly impaired sensibility, in different cases; sometimes in the same case at different mesmerisations; and sometimes at different periods of the same mesmerisation; and sometimes one part is insensible and another sensible: so there are various degrees of affection of hearing. In some cases patients hear not the loudest sounds; in others, they hear and answer questions; and it is very common for them to hear well at one moment and appear perfectly deaf at another, as the mesmeric conditions fluctuate in intensity: and the state of sensibility to mechanical causes of irritation and of hearing may bear no relation to each other. It would be wonderful were all this not to happen, since the very same observations hold in similar affections of a func-

tional character independent of mesmerism. I have no doubt that the man did confusedly hear the sawing of the bone in his coma.

"He was left easy and comfortable; and still found so at nine o'clock that night: about which time Mr. Topham 'again mesmerised him (in a minute and three quarters) and he slept an hour and a half.'

"Two days afterwards, when he was put into the mesmeric coma, Mr. Topham proposed to Mr. Ward, who intended to dress the wound that day for the first time, to take this opportunity; and the wound was accordingly dressed without the man's knowledge, and therefore without the least pain.

"The man has done perfectly well. Within twenty-four hours after the operation he was singing. In three weeks he sat up to dinner, 'and had not a single bad symptom: none even of the nervous excitement, so frequently observed in patients who have undergone painful operations, and who have suffered much previous anxiety in making up their minds.'

"Such was the artless tale; beautifully true to nature in every incident, and at once recognized as pure truth by all who are not ignorant of mesmeric phenomena, or who do not, unphilosophically allow unworthy feelings to supplant their judgment."*

Mr. Coulson and a Dr. Truman considered that the man had been *trained* not to express pain. Of course by Mr. Topham and Mr. Ward: and yet the poor man was agonized with pain except when mesmerised.

Sir Benjamin Brodie talked of some people not being capable of pain: passing the fact over in cool silence, that, in the reading of the case ten minutes previously, the poor patient was declared to suffer exquisite pain from the slightest movement up to the moment the mesmeric insensibility was effected. Sir B. B. very boldly told of a person (Dr. Holland) not crying out under an operation, and therefore argued that there was no expression of pain: but he gave no account of the expression of the countenance, the breathing, the hands, —some or the whole of which I have always seen express pain when patients astonished us by their firmness. He and the rest seemed never to have thought of the difference between insensibility and firmness. As now they all employ chloroform, they may learn to make the distinction. Sir B. B. was sadly off his guard, for he added that, seeing a nerve lie bare, he touched it to see how the patient stood this wanton experiment, and the patient cried out. Mr. Ward seeing a nerve exposed, and a nerve far larger than that—and knowing the patient did not feel, touched it, but the patient did not cry out or express pain in any way.

Dr. Marshall Hall said the poor patient was an impostor because, when his leg was being cut off the other leg did not

* *Numerous Cases of Surgical Operations without Pain.* By Dr. Elliotson.

move :—a piece of preposterous folly ; and shewn to be so, for in the insensibility from chloroform, when an extremity is cut off, the other does not move ; and in the numerous painless operations since performed under mesmerism this movement of the corresponding extremity which is not operated on has taken place but once ; and was no doubt accidental. But there is no physiological folly too great for Dr. Marshall Hall to have the face to utter or write, so blinded is he by vanity.

Some, as Dr. James Johnson, declared they would not have believed the facts had they seen them.*

The speakers all passed over the striking fact, in addition to that of insensibility to pain, of the poor patient having quieter nights and an improvement in his health from mesmerism.

Yet, notwithstanding all these truths, and the intense importance of the paper, they resolved at the next meeting not to have the faintest trace of it upon their minutes—to erase all mention of the occurrences of the preceding meeting, upon the trumpery pretence that the case had been published since the preceding meeting. Now the authors were fully justified in publishing it : for Mr. Topham, addressing the president, formally withdrew it from the Society in my hearing—and in the Royal Society, upon the model of which this Medical Society was formed, authors often withdraw their papers as soon as these are read, and send them to the Royal Society for no other reason than to have it in their power to say that they had communicated certain facts to it. Mr. Topham and Mr. Ward were prepared to withdraw it, and printed it in readiness for immediate publication, because they had been threatened in private, if they dared to have it read in the Society, with all the virulence which they actually experienced.

" When the chair was taken, a secretary read as minutes of the preceding meeting merely that such a paper had been read ; no abstract being given according to the established custom of the society. The authorities thus disdained to possess the particulars on their books. The president then put the usual motion for the confirmation of the minutes, when Dr. Gregory, known in connection with small pox and cow pox, rose to express his disapprobation of the authors having published the paper immediately that it was read.

" Dr. Copland rose to oppose the motion on two grounds,—the character of the paper, and the publication of it by the authors without the permission of the society. He would allow no trace to remain that such a paper had been read. He protested that the

* Dr. Chambers and Sir B. Brodie have used the same philosophical language to many persons in regard to mesmerism.

paper ought not to have been read, because *the author was not a medical man!*—As though knowledge was ever to be despised from any source. Why one of the authors was a surgeon, though neither was a fellow of the society. He then contended that, if the account of the man experiencing no agony during the operation were true, *the fact was unworthy of their consideration, because pain is a wise provision of nature, and patients ought to suffer pain while their surgeon is operating; they are all the better for it, and recover better!* Will the world believe that such folly was gravely uttered? This will be remembered as a doctor's speech in 1842, when the doctor himself shall be forgotten. In due consistency, Dr. Copland, when he is about to have a tooth extracted, of course goes to a clumsy dentist and begs the man to give him all the pain he can. In due consistency, he of course gives his patients that physic which he thinks most likely to pinch them well, because they must be all the better for being twisted with sharp pain while *it is operating*; the agony must do them good, and make them anxious to take *his* physic again.

“Dr. George Gregory was so shocked that he proposed the affair should be promulgated by advertisement in three newspapers.

“Dr. Moore, of Saville Row, protested that the authors had violated the laws of the society; and, at the same time that he was so indignant at its publication having been taken out of the hands of the society, declared, most consistently, that it was unworthy of a place in their minutes. ‘How would the character,’ he exclaimed, ‘of that medical society be affected, on whose records it should appear that it had received and discussed a subject like mesmerism, when no proof existed as to its truth?’”

The clamour became frightful. Mr. Topham was censured in strong language behind his back for publishing the paper, and a visitor rose to defend him, but was immediately prevented from speaking by Mr. Caesar Hawkins, and on the ground that the laws forbid any one not a member of the Society to speak. Yet there is no such law. Thus the Society enacted a law for that moment.

“Here was a body of men censuring an absent gentleman in strong language, and, when his friend rose craving permission to explain for him, that friend was instantly compelled to hold his peace. This was conduct unworthy of a society of men of the very humblest class. No law of the Society forbade Mr. Wood to speak; and, had there been such a law, the laws of justice, and of that charity without which Mr. Hawkins is as ‘sounding brass,’ would have been superior to it under these circumstances.

“This virtuous indignation at its publication was truly laughable. The speakers all knew that the Society would not have published this paper, and they would have risen in arms at the bare suspicion that the council contemplated such a thing; and yet as much clamour was made as if the Society had been deprived of a treasure. I resolved

to take no share in the discussion, as I knew that neither the authors nor the public would care whether the minutes were confirmed or not. I never enjoyed a farce of Foote's more than the acting of this evening; for, by a little effort, as I sat silently observing the speakers, I represented to myself that they were enacting all their parts for my amusement.

"So the virtuous indignation of a large majority condemned the minutes to non-confirmation,—a most ridiculous proceeding, since, from reporters being admitted, the whole proceedings of the previous meeting were already published in the various journals, and recorded more publicly than they would have been in the minute-book of the Society, which nobody sees but the secretary when he writes in it and the president when he signs his name."—*Numerous Cases, &c.*

To mesmerists the perfect freedom of the poor man from pain during the operation was a familiar thing: and those visitors at the Society who were not of the medical profession could scarcely restrain the expression of their surprise at the Society doubting, and being ignorant of, one of the most common facts in mesmeric anaesthesia as regards mechanical injury. Since that day, many hundred operations, productive of intense agony in ordinary circumstances, have been performed without the slightest pain: operations of all sorts, amputations, cutting away of nails, extractions of the firmest-rooted teeth, removals of breasts and of immense tumors weighing from eight or ten pounds to above a hundred,—and with the happiest success. Dr. Esdaile has removed with success and perfect painlessness tumors so vast and so numerous that he would leave all the surgeons of Great Britain and Ireland in the shade, even had he not performed them without pain. I know of no other surgeon living or dead who has done such mighty things, or things approaching to such exploits. And yet all our surgeons pretend ignorance of his doings, though recorded in the *imperishable*, yes, *imperishable Zoist*: and the accounts of them, to the disgrace of the profession, are excluded from the medical libraries, and all notice of them from medical schools and nearly from all the medical journals of the United Kingdom. Posterity will read this black page of medical history with wonder.

But though the world has made gigantic progress in its knowledge of mesmerism and the humble and poorer members of the profession have been decidedly on the move, the fashionable, the bustling, and the talking and writing members, have remained perfectly still, standing up to their middle in the same cold swamp of ignorance in which they stood in 1843, when *The Zoist* was established and I published the proceedings of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society,

and an account of all the painless surgical operations performed up to that period; as the following details will exhibit to the astonished world.

At the meeting of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, held on the 10th of last December, Dr. M. Hall, in a discussion upon chloroform, before he sat down seized the opportunity of informing the meeting that the man whose leg Mr. Ward had taken off without pain had now confessed himself an impostor and asserted that he suffered like other people; and the President and Fellows allowed him to make these statements without interrupting him. The following are the reports in the four London weekly medical journals.

Medical Gazette, Dec. 20, 1850, p. 1076. "He thought it was ill judged to have changed from ether to chloroform, as the former is less dangerous and as capable of producing anaesthesia. If a patient is in a state of anaesthesia, he can be moved: and the *mesmeric experiment*, performed some five years since, to produce this state had been **CONFESSED TO DR. HALL BY THE PARTY OPERATED ON AS ALL A TRICK.**"

Medical Times, Dec. 28, 1850. Dr. Hall "then spoke of the amputation performed some years ago under the alleged influence of mesmerism. This has since **BEEN PROVED to have been a SHEER FRAUD.**"

Institute, Dec. 23. "Dr. Hall then alluded to a case of amputation under mesmerism, the particulars of which had been read before the Society some years ago, but had since been acknowledged to have been a piece of trickery and knavery."

Lancet, Dec. 28, 1850. Dr. Marshall Hall said that "before he sat down, he begged leave to communicate a fact of some interest to the Society. The Fellows would doubtless remember the case of amputation read to it some time ago, said to have been performed during a state of anaesthesia induced by mesmerism. It was argued by him at the time, that the reported perfect insensibility of the patient proved too much. Volition being removed, there ought to have been some reflex movements. He indicated that this man had since confessed that he acted the part of an impostor."

Thus Dr. M. Hall led the world to suppose that he had received the confession of guilt from the patient: for he contradicted none of these printed reports. Mr. Topham wrote to him, enquiring whether it was true that he had so spoken in the Society: and the following was his answer;—

"Sir,—I duly received your note yesterday and, in reply, beg to state,

"1. That the report of my observations in the *Lancet* is perfectly correct.

" 2. That the fact, which I stated before the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, was communicated to me by a gentleman whom I have known for the third part of a century, and whom I regard as among the most honorable and truthful of men.

" 3. That I do not feel called upon to give up this my authority to you without reserve; but that I will do so to any gentleman or gentlemen in strict confidence.

" 4. That I have shewn your note and mentioned the facts of the case to a friend, to whom my informant has been equally known for a long series of years; and that this gentleman's opinion entirely coincides with my own.

" 5. That I never shall cease to raise my voice against everything derogatory to my profession—whether originating, unhappily, within its ranks, or coming intrusively from without.

" 6. That I am of opinion that, in these days of multifarious folly and quackery, every member of my profession is called upon in honor to do the same.

" 7. That you will be pleased to regard this as a final communication.

" I have the honor to be, &c., &c.,

" MARSHALL HALL.

" 38, Grosvenor Street, Jan. 16, 1851.

— Topham, Esq."

Thus Dr. M. Hall had accused a fellow creature at a public meeting of a society, on the authority of another person, but without giving his authority, and refuses afterwards to give up his authority unless in secret and to individuals who should be bound not to mention it to any body!

But this is not the whole.

Dr. Hall next sent to the editor of the *Lancet*, March 1st, a copy of his letter to Mr. Topham with this addition;—

" A few days ago, I was told that the credibility of my statement at the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society would be called into question at the next meeting of that Society. I therefore addressed a note to my informant, a gentleman long known to Professor Grant, to Dr. Robert Lee, to Dr. Webster, of Dulwich, and to many others, in order that I might have his written authority for the truth of my statement. I enclose this gentleman's reply for your [Mr. Wakley's] private perusal. It contains the following declaration;—

" 'The confession of the man was distinctly and deliberately stated to me by a person in whom I have *full confidence*.'

" 'It was in Nottinghamshire that I was told the fact, last August, and I **FULLY BELIEVE IT.**' "

Thus Dr. M. Hall now confesses, that he not only did not have the statement from the poor man, nor from a person—nameless and never to be named to the world—who heard such a confession from the poor man; but from a person—nameless

and never to be named to the world—who had it from some other person—nameless also.

Of course any further remarks upon Dr. M. Hall are out of the question. I leave him and his deeds to the world for judgment.

Mr. Ward went to the poor man, and received an express denial to the accusation. Mr. Ward despatched by post to Dr. M. Hall, March 11, this denial, with a request that he would make it publicly known to the Society: and Dr. M. Hall says he never received the letter. But, thinking that a formal denial would be advisable, Mr. Ward requested the Rev. J. Sampson and a medical gentleman, named Williams, to visit the poor man and take his statement.

The following is the document given to Mr. Ward by these gentlemen after their visit on Saturday, March 22.

WHEREAS,

An assertion having been publicly made to the effect that *James Wombell*, labourer, late a patient in the *District Hospital at Wellow*, in the county of Nottingham, (who underwent the operation of amputation of the thigh under the influence of mesmerism,) had made a *pretended confession*, as to his actual feelings at the time, in variance with the declaration which he made *immediately after the operation was performed*: the above-named James Wombell, having been this day seen by us, the undersigned, makes, in our presence, the following affirmation, to the truth of which he is ready to swear.

I, James Wombell, of the parish of Carlton-upon-Trent, labourer, do hereby most solemnly affirm, that I never have made any *pretended confession* or *statement* to any one as to the sensations which I experienced under the operation that was performed upon me in the Wellow Hospital while under mesmeric influence other than those which I mentioned at the time, when questioned by Mr. Topham and other gentlemen who were present. My statement then was, that “*I never felt any pain at all;*” “*I once felt as if I heard a crunching.*” To this statement I still adhere, and again do most unequivocally assert, that *I felt no pain at all under the operation*, and therefore that I never did make, or could have

made, the confession imputed to me. And to this, my solemn affirmation, I hereby set my mark.

James Wombell, x his mark

Signed by James Wombell, } THEOPHILUS SAMPSON, Rector of
this 22nd day of March, } Eakring, Notts.
1851, in the presence of } THOMAS M. WILLIAMS, M.R.C.S.

Carlton-upon-Trent, near Newark, Notts.

I, Theophilus Sampson, Clerk-Rector of Eakring, in the County of Nottingham, do hereby certify, that I have this day examined (and required the accompanying affirmation from) James Wombell, being led thereto by the feeling of having been myself an *ear-witness of the expressions* used by the patient at the time referred to, the veracity of which appears now to be impugned.

Witness my hand this 22nd day of March, 1851,
THEOPHILUS SAMPSON.

At Carlton-upon-Trent, near Newark, Notts.

But the cruelty of the case does not end here.

It was presumed that the Society, having allowed Dr. M. Hall to give a deliberate contradiction to a scientific statement made at a meeting eight years ago,—viz., that by means of mesmerism a certain patient had been rendered insensible to the pain of an amputation, (as insensible, we may now say, as if he had inhaled chloroform,)—and to accuse a fellow-creature of wicked imposition, would, in common justice, have allowed the poor man to deny the accusation and declare his innocence by means of a Fellow of the Society, in the place where, and as publicly as, the accusation had been made.

Dr. Ashburner went to a meeting of the Society, with a statement from Mr. Ward that the man totally denied to him the accusation made by Dr. M. Hall. He arrived after the secretary had begun to read a paper, and was told by his friends that he was too late.

He attended the next meeting, which took place at the end of a fortnight; and, when the business of the evening was beginning, rose for the purpose of presenting to the Society a copy of Mr. Baillière's edition of a translation of the Baron von Reichenbach's Researches, availing himself of the oppor-

tunity to make some observations on the nature of the work, and had wished, in reference to his own note in the book on Luminous Animals, to pay a passing tribute to the memory of a former distinguished member of the Society, the late Professor Macartney of Dublin; when, having alluded to "some statements made by a member of the Society on a late occasion, with reference to an operation of amputation performed while the patient was under the influence of mesmerism," he was, I understand, suddenly interrupted by the president, Dr. Addison, who would not allow him to finish his sentence, saying he remembered the subject alluded to by Dr. Ashburner, "*which had arisen, he did not know how, in the course of conversation at a previous meeting.*" No doubt the gentlemen who had originally presented the paper in relation to the case might think themselves aggrieved by the charge made by Dr. Marshall Hall, but *this meeting* was not the proper occasion to discuss the truth or untruth of the assertion made by a member on a former occasion,—*that must be settled elsewhere.* Dr. Addison felt bound therefore to request that Dr. Ashburner would not now introduce the subject." Dr. Ashburner wished, however, in presenting a book which he said was distinctly a work on *mesmerism*, to explain certain matters. But the word *mesmerism* so excited Dr. Copland, that this gentle man roared out "*Order, order,*" at the top of his voice, and was so well seconded by the loud clamour of many others that Dr. Ashburner bowed to the chair in order to restore the calm which should at all times characterize the proceedings of those pretending to the position of gentlemen.

Dr. Cohen, of St. Thomas's Hospital, then endeavoured to procure a hearing, and said (though only heard by a few in his immediate vicinity, Dr. Copland determining, it seemed, to reduce the meeting to a bear garden) that "He hoped for the future that no member of the Society would be allowed to make any statement at one of their meetings to which a counter-statement would not be allowed in reply; that their present proceedings were manifestly unjust."

Every member should feel aggrieved by the stain inevitably and for ever attached to the Society by its late unwarrantable proceeding. A number of persons calling themselves gentlemen listen to a statement declared to be false, and to be a lie,—asserted, a fortnight before the meeting that has so distinguished itself, to several members in the library to be false,—that assertion forming a topic of conversation among the members of the council,—and yet these persons hug and protect the falsehood, widely disseminated in the

pages of the *Lancet* as a fact stated before the Society, and refuse to become the vehicle for carrying the real light of truth to the world. If Dr. Addison could be literally translated, his words might run thus, "Dr. Marshall Hall may have told an untruth; he and his friends of the *Lancet* may have used this Society as their tool for the propagation of his untruth! We choose that no counter-statement shall be made here to anything Dr. Marshall Hall pleases to utter." The Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society wish it to be handed down as a fact historical, that in their opinion anything is fair against mesmerism.

The following are reports of this sad business in the weekly London medical journals.

The *Medical Gazette*, March 7th, p. 428—

"Previously to the paper of the evening being read, Dr. Ashburner made an attempt to address the meeting respecting a statement made at a meeting of the Society, held some weeks previously, by Dr. Marshall Hall, with respect to the report of the case of a patient who appeared to have had his leg amputated under the influence of mesmerism, and which Dr. Hall stated the party operated on had confessed to him to be a deception.

"The President considered that this was a question which rested entirely with Dr. Marshall Hall and the party who read the paper, and could not now be entered into before the Society.

"Dr. Ashburner again attempting to address the meeting, and order being called from all parts,

"Dr. Copland rose and said it was evident that the gentleman now attempting to address the meeting was insulting the Society.

"The President said this course of proceeding was quite irregular; and, order being restored, the business of the meeting was proceeded with."

The *Medical Times* of March 8, in its report of the proceedings of that evening makes no allusion to the subject, nor any in the subsequent numbers of the 15th and 22nd.

The *Lancet* of March 1, p. 239—

"Several new fellows having been nominated, and the ballot having commenced, Dr. Ashburner, in presenting Dr. Reichenbach's work on Animal Magnetism, requested to say a few words respecting a statement which had been made at a former meeting, in relation to a case of mesmerism. He was proceeding, amid much interruption, to say, that a fellow of the Society had remarked, in reference to an operation which had been performed during mesmeric sleep, that the man so operated upon had acknowledged himself an impostor. Here the calls for the Chair became so general that Dr. Addison rose and explained to the last speaker that the Society could not be made the place to discuss points of evidence. The paper alluded to had been read a long time since, and the allusion to the subject of it, made on

a late occasion by Dr. M. Hall, was to the effect that the medical men in attendance had been imposed upon. But, however anxious the gentleman interested might be to shew the contrary, this was not the place to do it, and he must request that no such attempt would be made. It was entirely a question between the parties interested in the statement made. Dr. Ashburner and Dr. Cohen subsequently attempted to address the Society, but the interruption became so great that they sat down, Dr. Copland declaring that it was an insult to the Society for any gentleman to attempt to address them respecting a paper which ought never to have been read, and the record of which had been erased from the minutes."

And in its answers to correspondents, p. 263, we read—

" *M.D.*—Dr. Cohen was, we think, very ill advised in the matter. The president acted with firmness, but with his usual urbanity and impartiality. There is no just cause of complaint against the course pursued by Dr. Addison."

The Institute,

" On Tuesday evening a singular attempt was made by the mesmerists to arrest the ordinary business of the evening, and to bring on a discussion on mesmerism, which was, however, frustrated by the firmness of the presiding President, supported by all the Fellows present. Some years ago the council permitted a paper to be read there, describing the amputation of a limb under the supposed influence of mesmerism. This was made a great card by the mesmerisers, and frequently quoted in support of their opinions. At a subsequent meeting of the Society the minutes of that proceeding were expunged from their books, and still more recently, during the present session, in fact, Dr. Marshall Hall announced that he had had proof that the man operated on was an impostor. This naturally galled the relaters of the case, and on Tuesday night Dr. Ashburner, after the minutes were read, got up and addressed the meeting on the subject, but was called to order by the President, who said that the case was a matter now between those gentlemen and Dr. M. Hall, but it would be quite irregular to discuss it further at that Society. After some demur Dr. Ashburner sat down, but a Mr. Cohen was not so easily put down. In spite of the stringent opposition of the Fellows present, and the repeated intimations of irregularity from the President, he persisted in speaking for several minutes, although not a word could be heard, his voice being drowned in the calls for order, &c. At last Dr. Copland came to the rescue, and told him he was insulting the Society by his conduct, and a sense of the indecency thereof then seemed to strike him, and he resumed his seat. Although we have had many years' experience of Medical Societies, we do not think we ever before witnessed such a scene. If Mr. Cohen be a Fellow of the Society, he should be called upon to apologize."

In Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress* we read as follows,—

" Then went the jury out, whose names were Mr. *Blindman*,

Mr. No-good, Mr. Malice, Mr. (Narrow-mind,) Mr. (Selfish,) Mr. Heady, Mr. High-mind, Mr. Enmity, Mr. Liar, Mr. Cruelty, Mr. Hate-light, and Mr. Implacable; who every one gave in his private verdict against him among themselves, and afterwards unanimously concluded to bring him in guilty before the judge.

"And first among themselves, Mr. *Blindman*, the foreman, said, '*I see clearly that this man is an heretic.*' Then said Mr. No-good, '*Away with such a fellow from the earth.*' '*Aye,*' said Mr. Malice, '*for I hate the very looks of him.*' Then said Mr. (Narrow-mind), '*I could never endure him.*' '*Nor I,*' said Mr. (Selfish), '*for he would always be condemning my way.*' '*Hang him, hang him,*' said Mr. Heady. '*A sorry scrub,*' said Mr. High-mind. '*My heart riseth against him,*' said Mr. Enmity. '*He is a rogue,*' said Mr. Liar. '*Hanging is too good for him,*' said Mr. Cruelty. '*Let us dispatch him out of the way,*' said Mr. Hate-light. Then said Mr. Implacable, '*Might I have all the world given me, I could not be reconciled to him; therefore let us forthwith bring him in guilty of death.*' And so they did; therefore he was presently condemned to be had from the place where he was to the place from whence he came, and there to be put to the most cruel death that could be invented."

The present proceeding is but a poor imitation of what was done in regard to the lady whose breast was removed painlessly in the mesmeric state many years ago in Paris by M. Cloquet. She was styled an impostor by an anonymous member of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society; and the *Medical Gazette* lent itself to the false account.

"In the *London Medical Gazette* for the 2nd of last December, immediately after an imperfect and incorrect account of the discussion in the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society on the paper which detailed the case of amputation in the mesmeric state, is an *anonymous* letter of three paragraphs,—signed 'a member of the Medical and Chirurgical Society,' who is ashamed to give his name, and therefore does the deed in darkness,—the first styling the account '*very silly*' and unfit for the society, the second heartlessly accusing the poor patient of deception, and the third as follows:—

"It is rather remarkable that it should have occurred to no one present to mention the case of a woman whose breast was amputated, some years ago in Paris, by M. Cloquet, while she was (as it is supposed) in a state of mesmeric stupor. This woman was believed to have been insensible to pain during the operation; and was a better actor than the man mesmerised by Mr. Topham, as she did not even moan. Some *considerable time* afterwards, however, while dying of an internal complaint in another hospital, she *confessed* to the nurse that the *whole had been a cheat*; that she had experienced pain like other persons, but had sufficient command over herself not to shew it."

"The Nottingham surgeon, to whose letters I have already twice

referred, writes,—‘some years ago in France the breast of a female was removed while she was professedly in the mesmeric sleep. She died a few days afterwards; an operation which in other cases rarely indeed proves fatal. Is it not too probable that the attempt to bury the anguish in her own bosom proved too much for nature to sustain? Another mesmeric operation case succeeded better, but the patient subsequently confessed that her insensibility was all feigned.’ ‘Many similar cases have occurred, &c.’

“Now the statements of both writers are *altogether untrue*.

“Madame Plantin was never in an hospital, but the wife of a wealthy merchant of Paris; resided in a country house which she could hardly be prevailed upon to leave in the fine season of spring to take up her abode in Paris for the purpose of being mesmerised, for she disliked mesmerism because it had been tried upon her at different times unsuccessfully, and she was unwilling to submit to the restraint of mesmeric treatment; and she was terrified at the thought of a surgical operation under any circumstances, and declared she would rather die, and had indeed suffered severely from refusing even to be bled in one of her pregnancies.

“M. Cloquet testified to the Academy that she was pious, modest, and incapable of any collusion; and Dr. Caldwell of America, hearing a rumour in London that this surgeon confessed he had operated upon other patients in an ordinary state who bore the pain as unmoved, called upon M. Cloquet, in Paris, to ask the question, and told me that he received for answer, ‘*Jamais! jamais! jamais!*’ However, Dr. Davison, a friend of mine, called upon M. Cloquet at my request in January, to make enquiries respecting the case; and the following is an extract from his reply,—

“‘The letter to which you allude in the *Medical Gazette* is *false* in every particular, save the death of the patient. The lady was *never the inmate of an hospital*. She was the wife of a rich *negociant*, an excellent person, respected by all who knew her. She died *above a fortnight* after the operation, of a *pleurisy*; the wound having done well, and she having taken a drive some days previously. Cloquet saw her and is *quite sure* that she *never made the confession alluded to*.

As to the other case, spoken of by the Nottingham surgeon, Dr. Davison has made every enquiry in Paris, and cannot learn that it ever occurred. ‘Many similar cases have occurred!’ I call upon him to make good all his assertions. He knows that Mr. Wood flatly contradicted him in *The Nottingham Journal*, in regard to the one, and pointed out that he gave no authority whatever for the others: yet, though two months have elapsed, this candid person has never replied or ventured to recur to the subject.

It was most improper in the *Medical Gazette* to insert a serious *anonymous* charge against a person now no more,—and that person a female, a foreigner, and whose family are all now resident in Paris and of great respectability; and shameful in the Nottingham surgeon to make these wholesale accusations, not one of which he has been able to prove.

"The unscrupulousness of so many medical men to blacken the characters of their fellow creatures, already one would think sufficiently afflicted, by accusing them, without any other reason than their own ignorance, of imposture, is a foul spot upon the profession. Wherever a person displays mesmeric phenomena, or is cured or even relieved by mesmerism, he is at once impudently called an impostor, and any sort of thing fabricated to support the cruel charge.

" 'L'homme est de glace aux vérités ;
Il est de feu pour le mensonge.'

"La Fontaine.

"The Okeys not only were impostors, but confessed the imposition !

"In a letter, *paid for as an advertisement*, in the *Newry Telegraph* for last February 9, signed—

" J. MORISON, M.D.
" J. WOODS, Surgeon,
" W. STARKEY, M.D.
" G. H. KIDD, L.R.C.S.

are these words,—‘If we except Dr. Elliotson,—whose mind always exhibited a tendency to wild and extravagant theories, and who in consequence of his attachment to the marvellous lost his chair in the London University, as also his standing as a practitioner,—all the others, as Mesmer, Dupotet, La Fontaine, preached the mesmeric doctrines to some advantage, if not to the public, at least to themselves.’ I never knew even the names of these four gentlemen before, but they ought to be aware that the character of my mind is the opposite of what they aver. I have never speculated, but have always devoted myself to the observation of facts; so that, whatever I have advanced, I have seen ultimately established.

“‘The Okeys,’ these gentlemen further say, ‘were proved to be impostors, and *afterwards acknowledged the tricks which they had practised* on the credulity of Elliotson.’ The only reply to be made is, that *this is totally untrue*. One of them was said by Mr. Wakley to have been reported to have figured at Irving’s chapel. The report was not only totally untrue, but I cannot find that it existed before it appeared in the *Lancet*. Mr. Wakley, like Dr. Johnson, is a father, and he should have some feeling for innocent young females, who, though in the humbler walks of life, are not his inferiors in respectability. He even advertised in the morning papers, ‘An editorial article on the tricks and deceptions practised by performers and patients under the stale name of animal magnetism, shewing the total failure of the patients to fulfil the promises of the magnetisers, when the signals which pass between them are effectually disallowed.’—*Numerous Cases, &c.*

But more has been done to the poor Nottinghamshire patient. Existence at any time was denied to him, and I was obliged to assure some persons that he was not a fabulous creature.

The present proceeding itself is perfectly stale : for it was once before enacted the year after the operation, and is thus recorded and reported in *The Zoist* for July, 1843. In a paper on the anti-mesmeric falsehoods of medical men, I wrote—

" Medical men in different parts have reported that the patient whose leg was amputated without pain in Nottinghamshire has confessed that he cheated. I paid no attention to this report till last week I received a letter from a friend, beginning thus :—

" 'I am constantly greeted with the information that the poor man whose leg was amputated last year, has lately acknowledged that the account of his being asleep and insensible to pain is all a hoax. As those who set this story afloat are said to be medical men of high repute, I am anxious to have it in my power to give a flat contradiction to it. It was only this morning that a lady told me she had lately heard a learned professor of Cambridge assert that it is a well-known fact that the man now says he was awake during the whole of the operation. Could you get me a line from Mr. Topham or Mr. Ward, contradicting the said report, and enclose it to me, you would greatly oblige, and enable me with confidence, the next time such a thing is asserted, to make use of language more plain than polite, particularly to the faces of certain persons in London active in spreading this falsehood.'

" I therefore wrote to Mr. Ward, who amputated the leg ; and he forwarded the following certificate from the patient, which I will preface with part of a note from that gentleman :—

" 'I have this day sent off the certificate witnessed by Mr. Flint, as Vicar of Wellow, to give it if possible more weight. Wombell cannot write, and I therefore thought it almost a necessary precaution, as the sceptics are so unscrupulous. I had not previously been able to meet with the two together.'

" 'I hereby declare that I have never said that I had deceived Mr. Ward, and had felt the pain of the operation he performed upon me, and I further declare that I stated the truth at the time, namely that I never felt any pain at all ; but that I once felt as if I heard a kind of crunching.'

" 'James Wombell, + his mark.

" 'Witnesses { Charles R. Flint, Vicar of Wellow,
C. G. Wheelhouse.

" 'Wellow, June 20, 1843.'

" These reports occurring at different times, on differing cases, and all similar, are evidently no mistakes, but wilful fabrications. I shall make no further remark than that such conduct is as shortsighted as immoral."

Let me assure all my medical brethren that I have exaggerated nothing in my accounts of mesmeric phenomena and cures : that I have spared no labour to ascertain the truth :

and have observed and experimented dispassionately and with the greatest anxiety not to be wrong or lead others astray. I do not hesitate to declare that the introduction of mesmerism into our treatment of medical and surgical patients is as mighty a thing as the introduction of steam into mechanical operations. If mesmerism is found useful in such a multitude of cases, so different from each other, let us remember that blood-letting, opium, mercury, iodine, and other remedies, are each employed usefully in cases of great diversity. The best expression of the agency of mesmerism in the cure of disease that I can give is, that mesmerism has a tendency to assist the living system to right itself when wrong, and in whatever way wrong,—to augment the power of the *vis medicatrix naturæ*.*

XXV. Sub-mesmerism and Imagination.

FOUR gentlemen from America, Dr. Warren, Dr. Darling, Mr. Lewis, and Mr. Stone, have been exhibiting in different parts of England and Scotland such effects as the following, the account of which we extract from *Chambers's Journal* of Feb. 8 :—

" We sat down, about thirty in number, in a large drawing-room, and eight or nine persons, including two ladies, came forward as subjects. The lecturer disposed them in a row on chairs, and gave each a small disk, composed of zinc, with a spot of copper in the centre, on which he directed them to keep their eyes fixed for a quarter of an hour or so, in which time it would be ascertained whether any of them were to prove susceptible or not. Meanwhile silence was enjoined. My friend, who had seated himself amongst the rest, with the disk in the palm of his hand, cast me a waggish look before fixing himself in the proper attitude, as much as to say, Now you shall see this humbug exposed. I resolved, for my own part, to watch everything that was done with the greatest care, in the hope of detecting the *trick* on which I theoretically presumed

* Mr. Ward has sent the declaration and following note to the President and Council of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society :—

" To the President and Council of the Roy. Med. Ch. Society.

" Gentlemen,—As Dr. Marshall Hall, a few weeks ago, made the Royal Medico-Chirurgical Society a medium for publicly disseminating a misstatement, and as he has declined giving up his authority *except in confidence*, may I beg the favour of you to lay the accompanying declaration before the members. I cannot think that a number of my professional brethren, among whom there are so many who rank high not only in their profession, but as gentlemen, would wish their Society to be made the medium for making public a slander without allowing the same for its refutation.

" I have the honour to be, Gentlemen, your very obedient servant,

" W. SQUIRE WARD."

the whole affair rested. It was soon to appear that trick on the part of the lecturer was entirely out of the question, and that all depended on the fidelity of his patients.

"At the end of a quarter of an hour Dr. Darling went softly up to the row of subjects, and said a few words to each in succession, apparently in order to ascertain the condition in which they were. It soon appeared that both ladies were in a favourable state, but that all of the gentlemen but one were unaffected. These accordingly retired, and took their seats amongst the rest of the company. What was my surprize to find that the one gentleman who appeared susceptible was my friend! The experimentalist was aware of his previous scepticism, and of course felt the greater pleasure in having succeeded with him. He gently laid his hands over the eyes of my friend, and said to him, 'Now you cannot open them.' A hearty effort seemed to be made, but in vain. The lecturer then said, 'Now you can open them;' and he opened them accordingly. I question if he ever had occasion to open them wider. We communicated looks, testifying our common sense of surprize. We were, in fact, thrown out—he on finding himself become all at once the subject of suspicion to me and others—and I at finding myself called upon to watch one who had hitherto been my associate in the effort at detection. My friend was now requested to hold out his hands, laid palm to palm. Dr. Darling, after a few passes, and pinching the fingers sharply together, said briskly, 'Now you can't separate them.' My friend tried in vain to take them asunder, till, on a nod and a word from the experimentalist, he did at length draw them apart. After a few passes along the limbs, my friend was told that he was fixed to his chair. He strained himself to rise, using the most violent muscular efforts; but all in vain, till he received permission. He afterwards acknowledged to me that he had felt as if bound down to his seat by ropes. A touch on the lips imposed an involuntary dumbness on my friend. Not till told that he might now speak could he utter a word. He was then told that he had forgotten his name. He nevertheless pronounced it. The experimentalist performed a few further manipulations, and said emphatically, 'Now you can't tell me your name!' Sure enough the word had vanished! Our patient looked up with a blank expression, and then a stare of puzzlement, which I should vainly endeavour to describe. He finally cast a bewildered and pleading gaze upon his fascinator, who calmly smiled and nodded, as if to undo the spell, when out came the missing vocable, apparently to the no small relief of the patient. He was after this fixed to the ground standing. Sway as he might in all directions, not a foot could he move. Dr. Darling also held up his fore-finger, and causing my friend to touch it, told him that he could not draw it away. He accordingly could not. Then, this spell being undone, the lecturer held up his fore-finger, and told my friend he could not touch it. He tried, darting his finger first on one side, then on another—above, below, in all directions but the right one. In short, my friend had become, from a proud sceptic and derider, a perfect victim. He withdrew from the field utterly discomfited. It appeared

that he had never been asleep, but continued throughout to possess his usual consciousness. He had really done all he could to resist the commands of the operator; but power had gone from him. He had been absolutely compelled in each case to submit.

"The experimentalist now turned to one of the ladies; and here a very interesting series of phenomena was presented. The lady, I may say by way of preface, is an intimate friend of my own. She is a tall, elegant person, about two years married, and the mother of one infant. Her figure is of that rounded kind which indicates an infusion of the lymphatic temperament. When found to be in the suitable state, I observed that her face was slightly flushed, and her eyes had an embarrassed expression; but she bore no other signs of being in an extraordinary condition. Her, too, the lecturer fixed to her seat, and to the floor, and to his own finger. He caused her voice to desert her; he made her forget her name; passed, in short, through a repetition of the principal experiments which had been already practised with my friend. Then he proceeded to some of apparently a higher kind. He told the lady that she was sad; and sad to all appearance she was. He told her she must laugh; and she laughed accordingly—heartily and long, not stopping till she was bid. She was now seated in the middle of the floor, so that every gesture and proceeding could be accurately seen. The lecturer said to her, 'Here is a miniature of your husband,' and seemed to place something in her hand. She took the ideal article, and looked at it with an interested expression, then proceeded to suspend it to a chain containing similar trifles which hung round her neck, concluding the affair with the gratified look which a young woman might be expected to exhibit on having a pretty miniature of one she loved presented to her. The innocent grace shewn in the whole of this fictitious proceeding drew forth exactly that kind of admiration from the company which would be bestowed on a piece of exquisitely-natural acting in a theatre. I suspect, however, it was 'a grace beyond the reach of art.' Dr. Darling now ventured on a trying experiment. He bade the lady look at her husband, who, to our apprehension, sat smiling at her. He told her that her lord and master had taken a great dislike to her. She seemed arrested with a sudden sorrow, gazed painfully at her husband, and then we saw her eyes slowly fill with tears. This deception was quickly undone, but only to be followed by one not much less distressing to the patient. She was told that the company were enjoying themselves at her expense: they were all laughing at her. She assumed a proud expression, rose up majestically, and looked round and round the room with an air of contemptuous defiance. On this feeling being banished from her mind, she sat down again. The lecturer, pointing along the floor, said, 'You are fond of flowers—here is a fine flower-garden before you—you see beautiful beds of roses;' and he added the names of other favourites of the English garden. The lady looked, and gradually began to assume a pleased expression, such as she might have manifested if led into the precincts of a Chatsworth or a Kew. She became fully convinced that she saw a flower-garden, although, as she afterwards

told us, she never ceased to be aware of the fact that she was sitting in a room. Then Dr. Darling affected to pluck flowers and hand them to her. She took them, smelt them, and arranged them in her bosom with the same graceful simplicity which had been manifested in stringing the miniature. ‘This is a water-lily,’ he said; ‘smell it.’ She said, ‘The water-lily has no smell;’ but nevertheless went through the gesture of putting it to her nose, when we remarked that the expression of countenance was suitable to the fact of the inodorousness. The lecturer then told her to look at the fine sunset (we were looking through eastern windows at a heavy grey sky); she beheld a fine sunset accordingly. Then he convinced her that she saw a fine park and three gentlemen walking in it. ‘And here,’ he said, ‘is a nice horse, come and have a ride upon it.’ She moved to the middle of the floor, with the look of one approaching a horse. She stroked the ideal palfrey, and took the bridle reins from Dr. Darling’s hand. He slightly raised her by the waist, and told her she was now mounted. She then went through the gestures appropriated to riding—got into a rapid movement—leant forward—suddenly clasped her cap at the back of her head, which she felt falling off—and finally stopped, a little exhausted with the exercise, and allowed herself to be in imagination lifted off upon the ground. Finally, after she had been reseated, Dr. Darling put a tumbler of water into her hand, and desired her to taste that fine beer. She tasted, and admitted that it was beer. Next he convinced her that it was milk; then it was water, with animalcules driving pell-mell through it. The air of implicit belief in all these cases was perfectly accordant with the presumable feeling. No intentional acting by the highest adept could have been truer to our conceptions of what was proper on each occasion.

“The other lady, who was younger, and unmarried, was next placed on a sofa. The lecturer held her hands for a few minutes, looking into her face; he then touched her eyebrows, and made a few other trifling manipulations. It quickly appeared that she had become as obedient to the volition of the lecturer as the first lady had been. On being told that she was sad, she assumed the aspect of a Niobe, forming the finest possible study for that character. She was then told that her father, who was in the room, was in great affliction. She gazed fearfully at him for a minute, and clasping her hands wildly, threw herself back in a passion of tears. The experimentalist hastened in pity to relieve her from her distress. She smiled with wonder at the strange delusion under which she had been. She was then told that the company were laughing at her. She looked round fiercely, panted with suppressed rage, uttered some exclamations, and twisting her handkerchief like a rope between her hands, plucked at the two ends as if she would have torn it asunder. In her the passion of wounded self-esteem was more violent than in the other lady, which afforded the lecturer occasion to remark that the demonstrations are more or less peculiar in every case, according to the natural character of the individual. On the whole, there was a somewhat alarming degree of susceptibility on the part of this

subject, and at the request of her father the experiments were discontinued. I was assured, nevertheless, that no one had ever been known to be injured even in the slightest degree by undergoing these processes.

"While the party was subsequently at lunch, I had a conference with my friend, as well as with the two female patients, in order—I need not say to test the reality of all these demonstrations, for their reality was beyond a question—but to learn what the patients had felt while subjected to the lecturer's will. It appeared that there never had, in any case, been any failure of consciousness. They knew where they were, and by whom they were surrounded. They were fully apprehensive of the wish of Dr. Darling to subject them to his will, and anxious to defeat him in his design, my friend particularly so. But their physical powers proved treacherous to their desire, and they were compelled to obey another will than their own. As a last experiment I requested the operator to try if he could arrest the hand of the married lady in lifting a glass of wine to her lips. He fairly stopped it in mid air. This was twenty minutes after leaving the room in which the experiments had taken place. I afterwards learnt that she felt drowsy for a day or two after our séance; and perhaps during all that time the lecturer might have re-established his power over her will, without going through any such preliminary process as the gazing upon the disk."

The individual is brought into a calm state by quietly gazing at something for a length of time: and then the operator uses some of the usual mesmeric means,—looking at the subject, making a few passes, or touching the head more or less. All this is a degree of mesmerisation: and it is an ascertained fact that our imagination, which has an immense power over us all at all times and upon the child while it still forms a part of its mother, has far greater effect in every degree of the mesmeric state. We refer to the numerous wonderful experiments related by Dr. Elliotson in No. XI., p. 362, &c.* How much the will may contribute we do not know. Experiments to prove its share ought to be made without the subject having any means of knowing what the operator intends: whereas in these experiments he is openly told what is to happen to him.

We regret that what is merely imagination with a greater or less dash of mesmerism should be ushered in with a new name. One calls it electro-biology, and another electro-psychology. Now biology is but another word for physiology, or the science of the powers and functions of living things; and some so designate physiology. As to the adjective electric, all living phenomena, perhaps all the phenomena of nature, are electric: and if the reason for prefixing the word electric

* See also No. IV., p. 440.

is that the patient stares at zinc and copper, this is absurd, for, if he stares at a piece of wood or sugar, the effect is the same.

A humble man, named Aylieff, has been exhibiting these phenomena at Sheerness, and we have one of his handbills which was printed in November. Mr. Baldock has kindly written to us the following letter:—

"Sheerness Dock Yard, Feb. 24, 1851.

"Having read in *Chambers' Edinburgh Journal* of the 8th instant the article Electro-Biology, wherein it is spoken of as being the *discovery* of an American gentleman, I am induced to send you an account of what appears to me to be identical with the phenomena described in *Chambers'*. I was called upon in October last by a Mr. Aylieff, who told me 'he had a power far exceeding mesmerism; but which had nothing to do with mesmerism.' And after a short consultation he decided upon delivering a lecture on the 22nd November, 1850. Mr. Aylieff is connected with the excise, and resides at Milton, near Sittingbourne, in Kent. He is an individual with the eye of a hawk, in robust health. Muscular and powerful—just such a man as a powerful mesmeriser would be expected to be. It was very evident to me that he only knew that certain effects would follow certain actions of his; that he knew nothing of mesmerism, but believed firmly his was a new discovery. He brought with him two or three individuals upon whom he had previously operated; and placing himself before them for a minute or so, and gazing strongly in their face, and making an *upward* pass from the nose over the forehead, he told them to shut their eyes; and upon his telling them they could not open them, they found they could not. But when he *desired them* to open them, they did so. And then with their eyes open—wide awake—he said, 'You are Mr. ____.' 'Yes,' was the immediate reply, 'I am so.' 'No you are not; you are Mr. ____.' 'Yes, so I am,' was the reply. He offered them water—calling it beer, milk, gin, &c., and they declared it was so. At length a stranger to Mr. Aylieff mounted the platform, believing it to be a got-up affair. He gazed upon him with a strong stare for a minute or two, placed his thumb on his nose and his fingers open upwards, and making two or three upward passes told him to shut his eyes, and then that he could not open them. The man found they were fixed. He told him to open them, and he did. And he gave him a glass of water and called it spirits, which the patient said it was. He warned him not to drink too much, as it would intoxicate him. But the patient would drink, and he became helplessly drunk, feeling and exhibiting every symptom of intoxication and falling down. With this patient, as with the others, his command seemed unbounded. He told them they could not move from the spot, and they stood riveted to the ground. He told them they could not leave their chairs, and they were fastened to them. They could not spell. He took from them all reasoning powers, and restored them at command. A friend of mine who was present is to

write me his views of the lecture, which I will send you with this if it arrives in time.

" My conviction is, that this and the Edinburgh affair are both pure mesmerism, produced by a powerful magnetizer. The gazing upon the spot of copper in the zinc disc fixes the eyes, and renders the patient highly susceptible to the operations of the magnetizer. I send you the rough proof of Mr. Aylieff's bill; and it is just possible you may make some mention of this case in *The Zoist*."

BOOKS RECEIVED.

Kinesiopathy; or, the Cure of Diseases by specific Active and Passive Movements. By Professor A. Georgii. London: Baillière, 219, Regent Street.

This pamphlet contains a clear and succinct account of the system of Swedish Medical Gymnastics, for which the world is indebted to the genius of the Swedish poet, Ling, written by one of his favourite disciples, Professor Georgii, upon whom, in conjunction with Professor Branting of Stockholm, the mantle of their master may be said to have descended. This system consists in the methodic application of certain specific active and passive movements, carefully selected in each individual case, to the cure of disease; and we have no hesitation in saying that the principles on which it is based are consistent with the soundest canons of physiology, and well worthy of the attention of the medical world. Nothing can be further removed from quackery than a treatment based on the universally admitted fact, that motion and exercise increase the flow of blood to a part, and favour its increased development, acting at the same time as a derivative with respect to other parts which are left in a quiescent state. The extent of the effects to be produced in the human frame by these means, and their applicability to the task of bringing it from a diseased to a healthy state, are evidently questions of fact to be decided by experiment.

The Mighty Curative Powers of Mesmerism. By Thomas Capern, Secretary to the Mesmeric Infirmary.

This little work contains a mass of cures, sufficient to convince any sceptic of the sanative powers of mesmerism. They are described artlessly and carry inevitable conviction. The Preface is written by an evidently honest and disinterested man, and contains a collection of most amusing anti-mesmeric opinions.

Letters on the Laws of Man's Nature and Development. By Henry George Atkinson, F.G.S., and Harriet Martineau.

Letter to the Rev. John Cumming, D.D., on the subject of his Lecture, entitled, God in Science.

ERRATA.

In Miss Cooper's case, recorded in No. XXXII., p. 34, Mrs. Cooper begs us to state that the epileptic fits began in December, not 1848, but 1847; and that the whole of the year 1848 was spent in fruitless efforts to relieve them, before mesmerism was employed.

In the present number, Art. IV., for "Munro" read *Monro*.

Dr. Elliotson begs us to add to the second foot note at p. 54, that Miss Aglionby, writing to him of a patient, remarks, "She never falls into coma during the séance, merely becoming drowsy and her eyes closing, but the moment I leave her she falls into a very deep sleep which lasts for several hours. She suffers violently from pain in the side, and it is quite beautiful to see the instant relief which the passes local and general give her."

We are requested by Mr. Tubbs to say that his patient, mentioned at p. 74, has had some pain again in her knee. We fear she has used it too freely and the mesmerism been slackened too soon.

We regret being obliged to defer several communications till July.

THE ZOIST.

No. XXXIV.

JULY, 1851.

I. *Dr. Esdaile and the London Medical Gazette.* By Dr.
ELLIOTSON.

"When such men as Sir David Brewster are compelled by sheer force of direct evidence of their own senses, to admit the truthfulness of these extraordinary phenomena, is it too much to ask the *learned* and *scientific* Mr. Wakley, and the other medical grandees who swear by him and his *Lance*—is it, we say, too much to beg of even these infallible autocrats of science, to suspend their sneers and allow ordinary mortals to attach some little weight to the evidence of their own eyes? We fear it is too much to ask anything so unreasonable. Although these doctors confess with one breath that they have never investigated the subject for themselves, and with the next breath admit their almost complete ignorance of the laws of organic life or nervous phenomena,—they yet strenuously refuse to credit the assertions of any body else, no matter how trustworthy and sober-minded, who professes to have witnessed the facts for himself. It certainly matters very little, so far as these worthies themselves are concerned, what they believe or what they disbelieve. But the misfortune is, that so many other people who pin their faith implicitly on such blind guides, are prevented from examining for themselves."—*Mechanic's Magazine*, May 10, 1851. p. 368.

I RECEIVED from Dr. Esdaile, last August, a letter dated July 1st, in which he wrote,

"By last mail I sent a paper to the *Medical Gazette*, containing 161 mesmeric operations for scrotal tumors, with a list of all my other operations, and a short *résumé* of the history of mesmerism in India. Will they dare to refuse it? I have particularly requested that the article may not be destroyed, if not accepted, as a friend will call for it, and I hope you will do me that friendly office if the paper does not appear in a reasonable time. You make what use you please of it."

In the *London Medical Gazette*, for September 6th, appeared the following article,—

"ON THE OPERATION FOR THE REMOVAL OF SCROTAL TUMORS,
ETC.,

THE EFFECTS OF MESMERISM AND CHLOROFORM COMPARED,
By JAMES ESDAILE, M.D., Marine Surgeon, Calcutta.

"I AM induced to address you in consequence of having read, in the February number of the *Medical Gazette*, an account of a fatal operation performed at Alexandria for the removal of a large scrotal tumor. As I have probably performed more operations of this description than have taken place all over the world, you and your readers will not be displeased perhaps to learn the practical results of so extensive an experience.

"From the rarity of this disease in temperate climates, this operation is comparatively a novelty to European surgeons.

"These singular and often prodigious tumors are so common in Bengal, that they may be considered as an endemic curse of the climate. The disease in a great measure is confined to Bengal and the sea-board of India. A hot, moist, malarious, and relaxing climate seems to favour its invasion, as it is rarely met with in Upper India. In Egypt it is also principally confined to the Delta of the Nile, and is seldom seen above Cairo. It is also prevalent in the West Indian Islands. All these tumors are generally called "elephantiasis of the scrotum;" but this is incorrect, as simple hydrocele is probably the origin of nine-tenths of those here, the remainder being divided between syphilis, leprosy, and elephantiasis. There is a most remarkable predisposition to hydrocele prevalent among this population, the extent of which may be imagined from the fact that about 2000 cases are operated upon yearly in the hospitals of Calcutta; and this is the perennial source of the inexhaustible supply of this kind of surgery.

"The native treatment, which is worse than useless, is to make deep eschars in the tumor with red-hot charcoal balls, which often brings on an intense inflammation, deep sloughing, and fatal haemorrhage, and never, as far as I know, causing a resolution of the tumor. On the contrary, I am convinced that it accelerates its growth by the local irritation; and it causes a most vexatious complication of the case to the surgeon operating, as the testes are always adherent to these cicatrices, and often completely involved in them. The disease sometimes only attacks the colis, which assumes the appearance of an elephant's trunk, hanging down to the knees, and ending in a wart bigger than a man's fist. But however fantastic or monstrous the shape may be, the colis

is always found unchanged, and *in situ*; and in these proboscis-like productions it may be at once found, by cutting down upon a cane pushed up to the pubes, or, still better by slitting the tube up with a very long strong *bistouri caché* thrust up to the symphysis pubis. The operation for the removal of scrotal tumors, till of late, was considered so formidable, that few surgeons cared to deal with large cases; and Dr. Goollene, of the Medical College, Calcutta, who had considerable experience in this line, thus speaks of it in vol. viii. of the *Transactions of the Medical and Physical Society of Calcutta* ;—

“ It is clear that this operation is one of imminent danger; in which, hitherto, it has appeared that the chances for and against the recovery of the patient are evenly balanced.”

“ The practical conclusions I have come to from 161 operations are—

“ I. That so far from this being the case, the results are marvellously satisfactory, even when the tumors weigh 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100lbs. and more, provided the operation can be got through quickly enough,—in from three to six minutes, and *in the mesmeric trance*. In 161 operations for the removal of tumors, from the size of a man’s head to 103lbs., the mortality has only been *five per cent.*; but in no instance has death been caused directly by the operation, or followed soon after it, but at the distance of many days, weeks, or months, in consequence of lock-jaw, fever, cholera, diarrhoea, and exhaustion of the system;—from what may be called hospital diseases, and accidents in the course of the cure; and this has been going on with all the regularity of a law of nature for the last five years.

“ II. That, when the constitution is good, the patient not above 40 years years of age, and the tumor does not exceed 40lbs., or possibly 50lbs., it is quite practicable to save all the organs without much danger.

“ III. That when the age of the man and the size of the tumor exceed this, no attempt should be made to save the testes; because the patient will either bleed to death in the attempt, or, if not, the testes will be found to be useless after all, and requiring to be removed. But, even supposing the patient to escape with his life, and the testes to be sound, his constitution would not be able to perform the process of covering them again; they would slough, and require a second operation for their removal, or the man would die exhausted in the effort at reparation, as we have more than once seen. I therefore never attempt to preserve the testes when the tumor is above 50lbs. (unless the man is strong and robust);

but the colis, with one exception, has been always saved, however large the mass.

"I will now present your readers with some illustrative cases, taken from the beginning, middle, and end of my practice, and will conclude with some practical remarks on the propriety or otherwise of administering chloroform in such operations.

"The following is among the first mesmeric operations for this disease;—

"Sept. 2nd, 1845. I was stopped on the road to-day, and requested to go into a temple to see a sick Fu Queen. On entering, I found a healthy-looking man of 60; but he was nearly blind from cataracts, and had a scrotal tumor of about 30lbs. weight, which he begged me to remove. I examined it, said I would consider of it, and then drove on to Chinsurah to see Dr. Ross, the surgeon in charge of the troops there; to whom I said, that if he chose to return with me I would endeavour to show him a mesmeric operation. He willingly consented; and, in passing the Fu Queen's house, we carried him to the hospital along with us. The cook of the hospital, one of my best mesmerisers, was set upon him, and in half an hour made him insensible. Considering the man's age, and the size of the tumor, we did not think it worth while to save the testes, and the operation was therefore very soon effected. The man never moved, and did not awake till after the last artery was tied. Seeing him about to awake, he was covered with a sheet, and asked, when he came to his senses, if he had been in any way disturbed in his sleep: he said 'No.' He was then desired to sit up and show the tumor, as I wished to examine it. He did so, and actually put his hands down to raise the mass as usual; and his look of amazement on missing it was something not to be forgotten.

"Dr. Ross published an account of this and other operations in which he assisted me.

"Oct. 25th, 1845. Gooroochuru Shah, a shopkeeper, aged 40. He has got a monster tumor, which prevents him moving: its great weight, and his having used it as a writing desk for many years has pressed it into the shape of a gigantic cocked hat. His pulse is very weak, and his feet oedematous, which will make it very hazardous to attempt its removal; but life is literally a burden with such an appendage, and he is willing to risk life for the chance of getting rid of it. Having no precedent to guide me, and knowing that expedition was his only safety, I determined to make it a case of decollation as much as possible, without attempting to save

the colis even. He became insensible on the fourth day of mesmerising, and was drawn on the mattress to the end of the bed. Two men held up the mass in a sheet, extending its neck, and I took it off by a circular incision. The loss of blood was immense, and he immediately fainted, but recovered without great difficulty in a short time. After tying the last vessel, the mattress was again pulled back upon the bed with him upon it; and at this moment he awoke, and said that nothing had disturbed him. We had no time to spare, certainly; but I saw that the colis might have been spared, and in every subsequent case it has been so.

"At the end of a year I reported to government that one hundred operations of all kinds had been performed by me in the mesmeric trance, without the patients knowing anything about it; and I offered to demonstrate the truth of my statement to any number of persons in whom the Government had confidence. Upon this a mesmeric committee was organized by order of Sir Herbert Maddock, the Deputy Governor of Bengal, to witness and report upon operations to be performed by me before them. For this purpose I came down to Calcutta from Hooghly, and in the course of fourteen days performed seven mesmeric operations in the presence of the committee; and this is the summary of the committee's observations:—

"In all these cases, without exception, after the operation was completed, the patients expressed no knowledge or recollection of what had occurred, denied having dreamed, and complained of no pain till their attention was directed to the place where the operation was performed"—(Mesmeric Committee's Report).

"Among the operations performed before the Committee was a completely successful one of amputation of the thigh: but as this paper is devoted to scrotal tumors, I will proceed to the first very remarkable case that occurred after I came to Calcutta;—

"A few days after the Committee had ceased to sit, a man came to the Native Hospital, where the Committee held their meetings, with an enormous tumor, and I put him under treatment.

"Oct. 9th, 1846. Horoonundo Saha, aged 27, hearing that I was in Calcutta, came to the Native Hospital to-day with an immense tumor. It measured seven feet in circumference, and two feet round its neck. The disease began seven years ago with hydrocele, and its progress has been very rapid for the last three years. Although the tumor is actually as heavy as his whole body (he appears to be under

8 stone weight), his person is in tolerable condition, and his constitution does not seem much broken.

" 10th. He was mesmerised to-day for the first time, for two hours by two persons, taking one hour each. He slept profoundly, and was partially cataleptic. The best mode of managing the mass, described hereafter, was rehearsed without awaking him.

" 11th. No mesmeric effects to-day, on account of his system being deranged by the periodic (?)* that very generally attends these tumors.

" 12th. The mesmeric phenomena are less marked than on the first day. He is still feverish.

" 13th. This day being excessively stormy I did not go to the hospital, thinking that the gentlemen interested in the progress of the case would not venture out in such bad weather. At 2 o'clock, p.m., I received a note from Mr. Hume, a magistrate of Calcutta, and a member of the late mesmeric committee, informing me that the patient had that day exhibited the most perfect catalepsy, and that 'I might have made minced meat of him.'

" 14th. The same appearances being present to-day, I proceeded to operate upon him. The tumor had been daily tied up in a sheet, to which a rope was attached rove through a pulley in a rafter. The colis was dissected out. The mattress was then hauled down to the end of the bed; his legs were held asunder, and the pulley was put in motion to support the mass and develope its neck. It was transfixed with the longest two-edged knife, which was found to be too short, as I had to dig the haft of the mass to make the point appear below, and it was removed by two semicircular incisions right and left. The flow of venous blood was prodigious, but soon moderated under pressure of the hands, the vessels being picked up as fast as possible. The mass, after half an hour, weighed 103lbs., and was as heavy as the man's whole body. During the whole operation I was not sensible of a quiver of his flesh. Dr. Duncan Stewart, Presidency surgeon, and a member of the late mesmeric committee, held his pulse all the time, and had the best opportunities of observation: he has kindly furnished me with the following notes:—

" Dr. Stewart's Notes.

" "The time occupied in the operation was six minutes, including the application of ligatures to the spermatic arteries, and three or four other vessels that spouted. The arterial haemorrhage was very small indeed, but the welling of blood

* Omission in Manuscript.

at the moment of each transverse cut was appalling. The loss could not have been less than ten or twelve pounds. The patient remained throughout most perfectly still and motionless. I held his pulse the whole time, and counted it carefully. Immediately on the removal of the tumor it sank to zero; his face became pale, and cold sweat bedewed his forehead: it was not till his head was lowered that he recovered from the collapse caused by so sudden and great a withdrawal of vital stimulus from the heart and brain. The pulse gradually returned, and was found, when first counted, to be 120, very small, compressible, and intermitting, but there was not the slightest evidence of consciousness or pain.

" It was now found necessary by Dr. Taylor and myself to pour some wine and hartshorn down his throat; but, as he could not swallow in this state, it was allowed us to dash cold water in his face, blow in his eyes, and fan him; by which means he awoke from his trance, recovered sufficient sensibility to drink some brandy and water, and presently subsided into perfect repose: the pulse, however, remained very weak, and settled at 100. The patient was then carefully removed to a clean bed: he passed a good night; the wound was stitched and strapped the following day; and on visiting him this morning, I found him looking composed, and sleeping soundly, the parts looking well, and with every prospect of a most successful cure.

" (Signed) D. STEWART, M.D.' "

" The operation was performed in a room full of spectators, including the Secretaries of Government, and many medical and unprofessional gentlemen. Although this operation was not performed before the committee, it was ordered to be printed in their report by the Government.

" The man is now well and fat.

" On receipt of the mesmeric committee's report, which was printed by order of the Government, the Deputy-Governor determined to give me an experimental hospital for a year, which intention was thus intimated:—' So far has the possibility of rendering the most severe surgical operations painless to the subject of them been, in his honour's opinion, established by the late experiments performed under the eye of a committee appointed for the purpose, as to render it incumbent on the Government to afford to the meritorious and zealous officer by whom the subject was first brought to its notice, such assistance as may facilitate his investigations, and enable him to prosecute his interesting experiments under the most favourable and promising circumstances.' (Letter

of the Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the President of the Mesmeric Committee).

" Forty-six capital operations were performed within the year in the experimental hospital ; and, as the last operation has the novelty of having been performed by a native surgeon, I shall give it only.

" Dec. 23rd, 1847. Luckynaram Day, aged 87, mesmerised for the first time to-day. He bore pricking and pinching very well, and only a slight shiver of the skin took place when he was touched with a bit of live charcoal. He resisted all the usual means of demesmerising, but awoke instantly on having cold water squirted into his eyes.

" 4th. Found deeply entranced to-day : he was pricked and pinched with the same results as yesterday, and could not be roused by the loudest noises. Some sulphate of magnesia was put into his mouth with difficulty, as his jaws were firmly clenched, as usually happens. The tongue remained quite passive, and the mouth gradually closed again. His nose was also put into a bottle of carbonate of ammonia, and he inhaled the fumes like common air. Repeated attempts were made to demesmerise him : his eyes were rubbed, opened, and sharply blown into, without the least effect. He was at last awakened by his eyes being syringed with cold water ; and the moment he came to his senses he began to retch, and said that his mouth was disgustingly bitter—why, he could not tell.

" 5th. In the same state to-day. This man was quite ready the first day, but the operation was put off at the request of some persons who desired to be present.

" 6th. The operation was performed to-day by my assistant, Baboo Budunchandea, in the presence of Dr. Mouat, and other gentlemen. The colis having been first freed, an incision was made in the course of the right cord, which exposed a large hydrocele sac, on opening which a great quantity of bloody pus escaped. As this convinced us that the testis was useless, it was no farther sought for, but was removed with the mass, after the left one had been dissected out. The left testis was also found to be involved in a hydrocele ; and as the tunica vaginalis was much thickened and hardened, it was dissected off the testis and cord ; all which he bore like a dead body. He was demesmerised a quarter of an hour after all was over ; and when asked, said he had slept soundly, without being in any way disturbed, and was as strong as usual. He could not be convinced that he had been operated on till the part was shown to him. On seeing it he was overjoyed, and begged me to pare down his legs in the same way, as they were both elephantoid.

"Mr. O'Shaughnessy, Professor of Surgery in the Medical College, Calcutta, tells us that, since the discovery of ether and chloroform, 'Mesmerism no longer deserves the serious consideration of the operating surgeon,' and this brings me to the question of the propriety of administering chloroform in cases of large scrotal tumors. If my views are correct, they have a much more extensive application.

"If chloroform is resorted to at all (and I very rarely require to do so), I see no reason to suppose that it will not be as successful in moderate sized tumors as in amputations, &c. But in my last half-yearly report of the Mesmeric Hospital I asked:—

"Who would dare to remove scrotal tumors weighing from fifty to one hundred pounds and more, under the influence of any narcotic drug whatever? Not I, certainly; and I would earnestly dissuade any one from attempting it, or suffering it to be done to him. We all now know that chloroform has a tendency to paralyse the heart, lungs, and brain, and it requires no doctor's learning to be convinced that such exhausting operations can only be performed with a chance of success in cases where the vital powers are intact. When these tumors weigh above forty pounds, the loss of blood is so profuse that the pulse is usually extinguished on the spot, and it takes a considerable time to revive it; the brain is so exhausted by the sudden withdrawal of blood, that the patient generally faints, and awakes in a half delirious state, and, the stomach sympathizing, vomiting also takes place, and hours elapse before the equilibrium of the sanguineous and nervous systems is re-established.

"In the last tumor of four pounds I ordered the solid clots to be gathered, and they weighed two and a half pounds; and, taking into account the serum on the floor, with the blood in the mass, I presume that about five pounds of blood were lost in as many minutes; and we have seen that Dr. Stewart estimated the loss of blood at ten or twelve pounds in the monster tumor.

"It must be evident to every one that persons fainting from this immense haemorrhage would probably (rather certainly) never revive if the vitality of the heart, lungs, and brain, was lowered by any additional influence whatever."

"A girl lately died at the Medical College here a few minutes after the extraction of an eye; and Mr. O'Shaughnessy, the operator, made the following remarks upon the case:—'The unfortunate result in this instance I am disposed to attribute entirely to the insensibility produced by chloroform. The loss of blood was trifling, the time occupied by

the operation was short, and there was no important organ implicated by the removal of the diseased parts. The child fainted; and, owing to the general insensibility, the attempt at reaction was imperfect, asphyxia followed, and she expired.'

"But though *fainting*, *asphyxia*, and *death* followed the administration of the chloroform, we are plainly told by Mr. O'Shaughnessy that this valuable drug possesses 'no poisonous properties!' Mr. O'Shaughnessy more truly says afterwards, however, 'that all narcotic drugs are open to the objection that they prevent the reaction necessary for recovery from injuries attended with great exhaustion of the system.' Dr. Goodeve, who, as he told me, has known and believed in mesmerism for the last twenty years, and fully appreciates its practical and philosophic interest, on seeing me remove a seventy-pound tumor lately under the mesmeric influence, said, on witnessing the state the man was reduced to, that, if there had been a drop of chloroform in the man's blood, he would never have breathed again. In the very last operation on a worn-out man of fifty (weight of tumor eighty pounds), I emphatically pronounced him *dead*, although the operation was performed in two and a half minutes. He at last gave a gasp, however, and in ten minutes was out of all danger, and is about to quit the hospital. Does any one believe that this man would have ever gasped again if his blood had been saturated with chloroform, or his vitality in any way depressed? Mesmerism is not open to the same objections; *for it not only protects, but exalts the nervous system*, as we know from extensive experience both in medical and surgical cases.

"My warning against the use of chloroform in large tumor cases no sooner reached Madras than, as if to establish my character of a true prophet, we immediately heard of a fatal case there; and the occurrence of another at Alexandria goes to confirm my predictions. I would on no account be aiding and abetting in giving chloroform in *monster cases* of scrotal tumors, being convinced that the patient, if he cannot be mesmerised, has a better chance of life if operated on in his natural state. In one case of eighty pounds, the man could not be affected by mesmerism, and I removed the mass in his waking state: he recovered very well. In another refractory case of fifty pounds, in which all the organs were sound, I would not give chloroform, and the man did perfectly well.

"Calcutta, May 6th, 1850.

"*** Want of space has compelled us to omit from this

paper some passages which appeared to us to have no immediate relation to the subject, as well as the long list of operations and the large accompanying illustration."

In the *Calcutta Morning Chronicle*, of December 12th, were the following remarks,—

"We have to congratulate the medical mesmerists on their *facts* being at last permitted to be made known to the profession and the public through a Medical Journal!"

"In the *Medical Gazette*, just received, we see a paper from Dr. Esdaile,—'On the operation for the removal of scrotal tumors, &c.' So far well: it is something to see the *unclean thing* admitted into the pages of a *pure Medical Journal*, which has hitherto (in common with the whole tribe) never mentioned Mesmerism without insult and injury.

"Although the editor of the *Medical Gazette* has not dared to suppress this paper, he has ventured, we are informed, to do something as cowardly and unjustifiable, by mutilating the paper according to his liking, and leaving out many interesting and important points. The *burking* commences with the very title of Dr. Esdaile's communication, which was, *One hundred and sixty-one Mesmeric Operations for the removal of Scrotal Tumors*. By the change of the title, and the corresponding suppressions in the text, the reader cannot learn that *all these operations were performed in the mesmeric trance*. A short *résumé* of the progress of mesmerism in Calcutta was worked into the paper, we are told; and this has been mercilessly struck out, 'as having no immediate connexion with the subject'; although the veriest owl could not make such a narrative stupid in relating it to persons totally ignorant of the subject, like the editor and his readers. Appended to the paper was a long list of miscellaneous capital mesmeric operations, amounting to upwards of 250, drawn up on purpose to confute the stupid lie that mesmerism was only useful in the removal of tumors! This list was also of importance from showing the mortality in mesmeric surgery (five per cent.) for comparison with other systems; but it is suppressed, for 'having no immediate connexion with the subject,' we presume.

"An illustration of the *ILLUSTRIOS MONSTER TUMOR*, weighing 103lbs., was also sent, but has met the same fate, and for the like reason, no doubt. It was not '*connected with the subject*,' we suppose, after being cut off his body!

"But when a favourite dentist's lectures are reported in the *Medical Gazette*, every page is profusely illustrated with wood engravings.

"Let an outline drawing of the most remarkable morbid mass in the world be sent for publication, however, and it is contemptuously *burked*—because it is a triumph of mesmerism. Dr. Justinus Kerner himself, although he does not in the least doubt that Dr. Esdaile has performed the most painful operations without the knowledge of the patients—that being quite within his knowledge of mesmerism,—yet begs leave to limit his belief when it comes to details. His imagination, it seems, is crushed under the weight of a tumor above 60lbs.; and the *Medical Gazette* will not condescend to assist its equally unimaginative readers by eyesight, and authenticated weights and measurements taken on the spot.

"We have no doubt that the *Medical Gazette* will soon be boasting of its magnanimity and impartiality in admitting this mesmeric communication; but we are sure, that Dr. Esdaile and all lovers of truth and fair play will regard its unwarrantable mutilation as a greater insult than its total suppression.

"We venture to ask again, in the most respectful manner, how long the doctors intend to tolerate such conduct in the editors of medical journals?"

II. *Mesmeric Infirmary.*

THE annual meeting of the friends and subscribers of this institution was held on Wednesday, May 7, at the Infirmary, No. 9, Bedford Street, Bedford Square—the Rev. George Sandby, in the chair.

The CHAIRMAN opened the proceedings by expressing his regret at the unavoidable absence of their president, the Earl of Ducie, and a number of their noble and influential supporters. At the same time, he could not but congratulate them on the progress their institution had made during the past year. They would see by the report that there had been a great variety of cases treated most successfully. He had been in the habit of frequently attending the hospital, and had invariably found the committee sedulously attentive to their duties, and the mesmerisers performing their various offices in the most efficient manner. He was happy to say that their funds were also improving and several donations had been sent to them. Amongst these donations, he was proud to tell them, was one from the Archbishop of Dublin, who invariably followed out the truth faithfully and fearlessly in all matters, and also one from Earl Stan-

hope. Besides these, many other zealous and kind friends had rallied round them, and he thought they were justified in saying they were steadily and progressively forming an important nucleus amongst themselves, the effect of which would be felt through the kingdom. But, whilst he expressed his pleasure at finding so many had joined them, he could not refrain from avowing his regret that there were several distinguished persons who had benefited from their system whose names were still wanting. (Hear, hear.) He could not, however, help thinking that their absence was rather a proof of the strength of their institution than of its weakness, although that might appear paradoxical. For when they first commenced operations they were confined to a small body: but they rallied round each other, confident in their hopes of success. Time passed on, and this, like all other great and important truths, could now afford to have subdivisions amongst its disciples. They must all be aware that there were differences of opinion amongst the adherents of mesmerism on several points—some leaning to spiritual, some to material,* and some to physiological views; but, however,

* That Mr. Sandby may not be misconceived, we insert our following passage from No. XXI., p. 112:—"Materialism.—So uninformed are most persons, that we every day hear men spoken of with horror as materialists. Now a man may be not only most conscientious, but most devout; nay, be a sincere and fervent Christian, aye, and a trinitarian Christian too; and most evangelical,—and yet be a materialist. That is, a man who believes that the matter of his organized and living brain is endowed with such properties that it wills, feels, and thinks, and that these by nature decay and cease for ever with the brain at its decay, death and disintegration, may also believe that, by the will of God, by an additional and miraculous grant, they will exist again with a brain reproduced but, however glorified, still matter; according to the Fourth Article of the Church of England, which asserts that Christ, the first fruits of them that slept, sits at the right hand of the Father, with 'his body, with flesh, bones, and all things appertaining to the perfection of man's nature.' We urge this, because we know that many excellent persons who take such a view of a future state are vilified and called atheists, infidels, sceptics, and cruelly injured, from the total ignorance of the majority of people, even of the higher ranks, that, though the term materialist is sometimes used to signify an atheist, it has another and most innocent signification, relating, not to supernatural things, but to an innocent opinion on a natural thing. Yes; a man may be a true Christian, of any protestant denomination, though not of the Roman Catholic persuasion, and yet be a materialist. We beg those who have not reflected much on this subject, but think, as parrots talk, by imitation, to read Bishop Law's *Theory of Religion*, Bishop Sherlock's *Discourses*, Bishop Watson's *Anecdotes* of his own Life, and Archbishop Tillotson."

Locke says, "All the difficulties that are raised against the thinking of matter, from our ignorance or narrow conceptions, stand not at all in the way of the power of God, if he pleases to ordain it so." The faculties of brutes prove, "either that God can and doth give to some parcels of matter a power of perception and thinking, or that all animals have immaterial and consequently immortal souls as well as men; and to say that fleas and mites, &c., have immortal souls as well as men, will possibly be looked on as going a great way to serve an hypothesis."—*Second Reply to the Bishop of Worcester*, p. 466., 8vo. edition.

divergent their opinions might be on some points, he trusted they would all join heart and hand in the promulgation of the truth of the one great cause they had in view. Their object was to relieve and alleviate suffering humanity in every shape and form. (Cheers.) Therefore, in a great cause like that, it behoved every sect, every creed, to unite and give a helping hand, both by their persons and their purses. (Hear, hear.) He believed the time was not far distant when the medical profession would also be converts to their system, and rally round them in their works of charity and love, and when the sons would blush to think that their fathers had been the foes of mesmerism—(cheers)—and when the hospitals would be anxious to have their assistance and support. There was one part of the report to which he felt particularly auxilious to direct their attention. A proposition had been made

Dr. Law, Bishop of Carlisle, in his *Theory of Religion, &c.*, which went through seven editions, asserts that the sentence of death passed upon Adam and Eve meant nothing less than a *total destruction of existence*; and that the idea of its implying a continuation of consciousness and real existence in some other place than earth, is not sanctioned by Scripture, but is the *philosophy of after-ages*.—p. 345. He adds, that Archbishop Tillotson, though a patron of this notion, confesses it is not found in the Bible: and, after a critical and elaborate examination of the words used in Scripture to denote *soul* and *spirit*, and their various applications, he sums up the enquiry thus:—"But neither do *these words*, nor any other, so far as I can find, ever stand for a *purely immaterial principle* in man, or substance, whatever some imagine they mean by that word, wholly separable from, and independent of, the body."

Bishop Sherlock employs strong expressions:—"Scholars may reason on the nature of the soul, and the condition of it when separated from the body: but the common hopes of nature receive no support from such enquiries. We die and moulder to dust; and in that state, what we are, or where we are, nature cannot say." *Discourses* ii., p. 85, and vol. iv., p. 79.

"In the ordinary derivation of plants and animals," says Paley, "from one another, a *particle*, in many cases minuter than all assignable, all conceivable dimensions; an aura, an effluvium, an infinitesimal; determines the organization of a future body: does no less than fix, whether that which is about to be produced shall be a vegetable, a merely sentient, or a *RATIONAL being*; an oak, a frog, or a *philosopher*; makes all these differences; gives to the future body its qualities, and nature, and species. And this *particle*, from which *springs*, and by which is determined, a whole future nature, itself *proceeds* from, and owes its constitution to, a prior body," &c.—*Natural Theology*, conclusion, p. 591.

Bishop Watson says, "when I went to the University, I was of opinion, as most schoolboys are, that the soul was a substance distinct from the body, and that when a man died, he, in classical phrase, breathed out his soul, *animam expiravit*; that it then went I knew not whither, as it had come into the body, from I knew not where nor when, and had dwelt in the body during life, but in what part of the body it had dwelt I knew not." "This notion of the soul was, without doubt, the offspring of prejudice and ignorance."—"Believing as I do in the truth of the Christian religion, which teaches that men are accountable for their actions, I trouble not myself with dark disquisitions concerning necessity and liberty, matter and spirit; hoping as I do for eternal life through Jesus Christ, I am not disturbed at my inability clearly to convince myself that the soul is or is not a substance distinct from the body."—*Anecdotes of the Life of Bishop Watson*, p. 14. sqq.

that the committee should have the power of adding ladies to their number. This might seem rather a novel proceeding, but he hoped that it would be received favourably, for there were many reasons of a peculiar nature, which it was unnecessary for him to mention, why such a suggestion was exceedingly advisable. The presence of ladies would, in a great measure, silence all the suspicions of low and vulgar minds, who, conscious of their own iniquity, judged others by themselves. (Cheers.) To the ladies they were already greatly indebted, for, through their instrumentality, mesmerism had been introduced into families with the greatest success. In supporting this institution, they all had two grand objects in view, the extension of a great truth, and the alleviation of much human suffering and the cure of grievous complaints. The rev. gentleman concluded by calling upon Dr. Elliotson, the treasurer, to read the report.

The following Report was then read:—

“ It was at the house of the Earl of Ducie, on the 9th of January, 1846, that the London Mesmeric Infirmary was founded: and, on the 25th of March, 1850, the committee sent a notice to every donor and subscriber that this house was open for the mesmerisation of patients. At first the committee did not feel justified in engaging more than one mesmeriser, the secretary himself promising to mesmerise at least two patients daily. But, on the 10th of June, they engaged a second. These two persons were William Fisher and Charles Mayhew, both recommended by Mr. Tubbs, surgeon, of Upwell, Cambridgeshire, and previously employed by him to his satisfaction as mesmerisers. During the last month, a third, a married woman, recommended by Dr. Ashburner, was engaged: and all three perform their duties satisfactorily,—with regularity, diligence, care, kindness, and propriety.

“ The committee are most happy to inform the donors and subscribers that, since the 17th of November, they have had the services of Mr. Capern as secretary; the former secretary having resigned. Of Mr. Capern’s mesmeric strength to assuage suffering and cure disease, of his devotion to the healing powers of mesmerism, of his indefatigableness, his disinterestedness and benevolence, they need not speak. He has fulfilled all the expectations which were formed of him from his previous history. He is present in the public rooms of the Institution from 10 till 4 o’clock, mesmerises many patients himself, and superintends the processes of the three mesmerisers, who attend daily, except Sunday, from 10 till 4

o'clock, and are allowed each, but not all at the same time, an hour in the middle of the day for dinner.

"The committee meet every Wednesday at two o'clock, and a complete account of the work of every day is read to them:—the history of each patient during the preceding week is detailed: his-or her attendance, the length of time that he or she was mesmerised, the name of the mesmeriser, the mode of mesmerising and the effects, together with the remedial results which were observed at the end of the week. Fresh applicants are seen by the committee and examined by its medical members, and those persons who cease to be patients present and report themselves.

"Ninety-one patients have been mesmerised,—54 males and 37 females: 29 are at present on the books,—19 males and 10 females. The greater part of the diseases have been palsy, neuralgia, rheumatism, epilepsy, St. Vitus's dance, and intense nervousness: and nearly all the cases had been of long duration before they came under our care, and had resisted various and frequently severe modes of treatment under numerous well-informed medical gentlemen. Their chronic character rendered it impossible for mesmerism to produce many rapid cures. This circumstance, and the engagements and difficulties of the poor, together with the frequency of impatience, fickleness, and childishness common among human beings of all ranks, caused many to give up our services before a fair trial was made: and, indeed, some after a few visits. With the majority of those who received no benefit, or no permanent benefit, this was the fact: and they amount to 28. Twenty-four left before their cure was complete, but were more or less benefitted, and many very much benefitted, so that they were able and desirous to return to their employments.

"Some very striking cases have occurred. We may mention one of epilepsy in a child who was brought above a year ago. Not only has there been no fit for above six months, though previously the attacks were frequent and severe, but the child's appearance and general health have undergone a remarkable improvement—a circumstance which mesmerisers are in the habit of witnessing, whatever may be the disease.

"There is an equally satisfactory cure of epilepsy in another child.

"A child, with a leg shortened through disease of the hip, was received at the end of November: and on the 14th of April the father, who had previously procured the best treat-

ment for his boy in vain, declared that the amelioration had exceeded all his expectations, and the improvement in the general health was remarkable. The child is still under treatment, and may be seen.

"On the 9th of last April, a man applied with an almost total inability to open his mouth, and an inability to swallow anything but fluids; and those he swallowed with extreme difficulty, so that he feared being starved. He had received public and private medical attendance for several weeks, and been informed that his complaint was palsy of the mouth and throat; and so indeed it was, but from cold, not from internal disease. One local mesmerisation by Mr. Capern enabled him in ten minutes to swallow his saliva, and on returning home he ate a rasher of bacon: and by repetitions of the treatment he has been enabled to eat all solids at his meals and to return to his work.

"A man, 75 years of age, who laboured under palsy of one side of his system and had received no benefit before, can now walk many miles a day. He is still under treatment and may be seen. The very first day he felt the mesmeric influence like a hot steam.

"A very remarkable case is that of a dumb boy, 14 years of age, who had been palsied from his birth and totally unable to walk. He had been in many hospitals and under many private medical gentlemen: and been refused admission into St. Bartholomew's Hospital from the conviction of the medical officer that his case was hopeless. He was first mesmerised on the 2nd of February, and an improvement was discernible after the first mesmerisation. After the sixth he could positively walk across the room without assistance, and, on the 27th of March, he walked from the Infirmary into Tottenham Court Road. He is still under treatment and may be seen. His father was lately absent from town, and on his return was astonished at the improvement.

"A dreadful case of despondency, with pains and noises in the head, giddiness, and dimness of sight, in a man 56 years of age, is yielding in a remarkable manner. Various medical gentlemen did their best, but in vain; and month after month life became a greater burden to him. He was admitted here in April, and now makes the following statement:—'All my accumulated afflictions have been gradually subsiding; indeed, some of them, the giddiness and noises in the head, together with the great nervous oppression and dismal gloomy forebodings, have already left me, never, I hopefully trust, to return. My hearing and my eyesight are progressing favourably, the latter most especially, as I can

now read better without glasses than I could see to read with them previously to being mesmerised.' This patient is still under treatment, and may be seen.

"We must not pass over the case of Catherine Brown, 7, King's Head-yard, Tooley-street, 57 years of age. When seven years old she fell down in a fit, and was unconscious for twenty-four hours. She had a similar attack monthly till she became a patient here, last February; and, for seven or eight days after the fit, she was invariably so weak as to be unable to attend to her avocations, and indeed was at no time able to attend to them properly. She suffered agonizing pains. She was treated by numerous medical gentlemen in London and in Ireland, without the least benefit. Her agonies frequently made her contemplate self-murder. She was three times in Guy's Hospital and twice in St. Thomas's, the last time for four months. She applied to a dispensary also, and the surgeon told her she had tic douloureux; and, in attempting to extract several of her teeth, broke some of them. From the first attack, above 44 years ago, she was never free from pain, and took large quantities of laudanum when under medical treatment. She saw Mr. Capern early in February, and he mesmerised her head with contact for a quarter of an hour. The pain instantly and entirely ceased; and from that moment she has not experienced the slightest pain, nor has she had a fit. On leaving the infirmary that day she called upon her niece at Islington, and, feeling a great desire to sleep, sat down in a chair and fell into a sleep so profound that her relatives were alarmed, and supposed that her doctor had given her too large a dose of laudanum. She woke spontaneously in four hours, greatly refreshed, and has remained well to this very time.

"We trust that the public will soon be satisfied of mesmerism being beneficial not only in such diseases as those hitherto treated here, but in every other: curing by itself in some instances, and in others powerfully aiding the medical and surgical measures of established utility that may be proper, nay indispensable.

"Many cases cannot be treated mesmerically unless the patients reside in the mesmeric institution; and, as long as the general hospitals refuse the benefit of mesmerism to their inmates, the poor must suffer grievously from our pecuniary inability to meet the difficulty. But we feel a strong conviction that the day is not far distant when the public sympathy will enable us by increased funds to receive in-patients.

"Donors have presented to the Infirmary £899 : 8 : 0. We have 118 annual subscribers, who, with one lately de-

teased, have contributed from the commencement £352 : 10 : 0, and the 118 contribute annually £197 : 19 : 0. We receive about £12 as the interest of five exchequer bills. We have £884 : 4 : 3½ in hand.

"Our chief expenses are for rent, rates, and taxes, nearly £100 : 0 : 0 ; and for salaries £218 : 0 : 0. Various other matters have cost about £20 : 0 : 0 during the last 12 months.

"We trust that some leasehold property promised us by Mr. Beaume will produce us about £50 per annum ; and Mr. Capern has generously declared that as soon as we grant leases he will present us with 20 guineas.

"The world is becoming every day better informed as to the reality, the curative and assuaging power, and the innocence of mesmerism : and the English medical profession is now emancipating itself from the unfortunate feelings which overpowered it from the time, now above 12 years ago, when the college and hospital, their council and medical professors, within a few yards on one side of the spot where we are now assembled, scouted mesmerism with contumely, not enquiring for a moment whether it was useful or true, and forbade its presence within their walls : and when Mr. Wakley, within a few yards on the other side of the spot where we are now assembled, loudly declared to mankind that mesmerism was an entire fraud, and that all those who promoted it were cheats and impostors unworthy to be associated with by respectable medical men. We, therefore, trust that our donors and subscribers will steadily increase, and our means prove sufficient for the holy cause in which we are engaged. The support hitherto given to us has been all but unsolicited. We have not had a sermon, a public dinner, a ball or a bazaar : nor do I know of more than one donor and one subscriber brought to us by solicitation. The matter has been one of extreme delicacy up to this time. But, as the truth and importance of mesmerism are now so extensively acknowledged, no one need longer to hesitate in advocating the cause of mesmeric charity before all men, in season and out of season. Persons apply every week for admission into the Infirmary for whom we have no room :—so much has the fame of mesmeric remedial power spread, and so quickly is that gross ignorance vanishing which connected the simple and natural process of mesmerising with Satan.

"We have received £141 : 0 : 0 in donations since the former general meeting : and had an increase of 32 annual subscribers, whose payments will amount to £65 : 19 : 0 annually. May the ensuing twelvemonth prove still more prosperous. The committee are anxious to propose to the

meeting what they believe will be a great improvement. A lady, the wife of a distinguished mathematician and philosopher, proposed to Dr. Elliotson that ladies should be upon the committee, and offered to join if other ladies would do the same. He at once highly approved of the plan, and mentioned it to the committee, who equally approve of it. Such a measure must be advantageous in many respects, as, in addition to our having female patients, we now employ a female mesmeriser.

"Mr. Holme, of Highgate, has kindly placed the whole of his phrenological collection in the hands of the institution, to be returned whenever we think fit, or his son, now very young may, after coming of age, may desire to have it. The strong alliance between mesmerism and phrenology caused the committee to regard the offer of a fine phrenological collection as too valuable to be slighted; and they have Mr. Holme to give occasional gratuitous discourses upon it after the mesmeric business of the day is over."

Mr. HOLLINGS, in moving the adoption of the report, could not refrain from adding his own expressions of deep and unfeigned satisfaction to those already pronounced by the Chairman, at the present condition of mesmerism in its character of a curative agent, as testified not only by the meeting, but by the growing convictions of the great body of the public at large. Fifteen years have now elapsed since experiments were first made upon an extensive scale, and under the direction of distinguished medical authority, in this country, for the purpose of testing the reality of the phenomena of animal magnetism, and the applicability of what is called the mesmeric state to the alleviation of various forms of suffering and disease. Of the spirit in which the results of such experiments were extensively, and perhaps not unnaturally, received, few among those who were present need be reminded. Nor would he (Mr. Hollings) attempt to infuse a single element of bitterness into the deliberations of the assembly, by adverting, in any but the most casual manner, to the unjust, the uncandid, and the most unphilosophical temper by which an opposition almost universal was at that time characterized. If this opposition, however disreputable, however unjustifiable in its manner, was the result of sincere and honest conviction, it is to a certain extent to be respected. If it arose from unreflecting and unenquiring prejudice, it is to be lamented. If it was prompted in any single instance by personal enmity, by professional rivalry, or by jealous self-interest, it is to be forgiven. Fifteen years however have elapsed—fifteen years of open and unremitting controversy—

during which, whatever other means of refutation may have been neglected, the motives, the objects, the judgment, and even the characters of the friends of mesmerism, will generally be acknowledged to have been in no single instance either respected or spared. But, after all the employment of counter-arguments upon this subject, or of a method of antagonism to which men are but too apt to have recourse where argument itself is wanting, what is the result? At the present moment there is scarcely an intelligent mind in Great Britain, which does not acknowledge that there is reality in at least what we may call the normal characteristics of the mesmeric sleep; in other words, that its ordinary and easily induced phenomena of coma, of cataleptic rigidity, of insensibility more or less complete to impressions from without, are true effects of a specific and independent, however mysterious, cause; although such conditions were formerly, almost without distinction, regarded either as mere hallucinations in the mind of the operator, or, so far as the patient was concerned, as instances of audacious and palpable fraud. In many quarters institutions are arising with the express view to the application of these conditions to medical purposes, and everywhere with the promise of extensive support. The names of men widely eminent in science and in literature, of the highest professional standing, of well-known authority in the church, in the senate, in the state, are being daily added to the already numerous list of the defenders and sustainers of this once contemned and vilified cause. We look to the neighbouring continent, and we find that the researches of one of the most original and philosophic minds of the age—he (Mr. Hollings) alluded to the recent experiments of the Baron Von Reichenbach—have succeeded in tracing, through the means of mesmerism, the existence, and in some measure the laws, of an entirely new material agency, upon the importance or the ultimate applications of which no man at the present time can venture to pronounce. Or we turn to that vast theatre of wealth, of promise, and of teeming humanity, presented by our Eastern dependencies; and what do we there behold? That which no one, who is not wholly insensible to the interests of his fellow beings, can regard without emotion, without gratitude, without delight. We see a flourishing and already celebrated public hospital, founded under the direct auspices of the British Government, and directed by medical skill and experience second to none in Europe, in which the power of the mesmeric state both as curative and anæsthetic is a matter of daily, nay, of almost hourly demonstration. We are told of the most agonizing and pro-

tracted operations,—the removal, for instance, of tumors, in some cases actually equalling in weight the bodies of the patients themselves,—repeatedly performed during a condition of absolute unconsciousness: and when the use of any other known method for the purpose of inducing insensibility would be but the substitution for physical endurance of almost certain death. We hear from the same quarter of the successful treatment, by similar means, of paralysis, of epilepsy, and of mania, as events of constant recurrence. And these truths are being openly taught by eminent professors, and under the sanction of the Council of Education of India, in the great medical school of Calcutta, to crowds of students, gathered from all climes and quarters of the gorgeous East. Yet a little while, and every district of that ancient cradle of art and civilization, to which both are now returning with more benignant promise, and in the strength of a maturer life—from the stony crest of the Himalayahs to the forests of Ava—shall rejoice in these trophies of curative or of palliative skill; trophies than which, with the exception of the still greater blessings of equal legislation and of the pure religion of charity and love, none more glorious have been reared within those often disputed confines, from the time at which the phalanxes of Alexander turned back from the waters of the Indus, to the day when the banks of that famous river were crowded by those victorious warriors of the stormy North, whose banners were emblazoned with the reminiscences of fields contested in a distant hemisphere against ensigns more dreaded than those of the Macedonian, and whose arms were nerved to conquest by the recollections of Arcot, of Plassy, and of Assaye. Now if such have been the effects of but fifteen years of experiment, what, it may be reasonably asked, may not be expected from an equal space of years yet to come? For the progress of every great discovery is, as all are aware, in anything but the constant ratio of its initial force. Long and arduous and painful are its first advances towards even partial recognition and acceptance; but this barrier once surmounted, there is no scale or series known to the mathematician which can measure the strength of its expansiveness, or the rapidity of its diffusion. Let us not however be misunderstood. In the conduct of this Institution we do not proceed, we have not hitherto proceeded, upon the supposition, that in mesmerism is contained an absolute and infallible specific for all shapes and conditions of disease. There may be temperaments over which it will be found to have but a limited influence. There may be, there probably are, some forms of malady, which it will prove incompetent

materially to affect. How far, under what circumstances, with what limitations and restrictions it is best applicable, must be learned, as everything else in therapeutics has hitherto been learned, from the teaching of experiment alone. We do not even attempt to pronounce upon the nature of the cause to which this most remarkable state is owing. Nor do we deem it our province to investigate those higher and mysterious phenomena of magnetic somnambulism, which afford so extensive and so deeply interesting a field for the labours of the psychologist. We are not claiming for mesmerism any higher place than that of a most powerful and most valuable subsidiary to the known resources of the medical art; far less do we wish to see it separated from the judgment and superintendence of those whose professional studies may be presumed best to qualify them to determine upon the expediency of its employment. What however we do affirm—not a few among us upon the testimony of our own senses again and again repeated; many upon the strength of evidence which appears wholly incontrovertible—is this, that for the most acute and depressing suffering the agency which we are advocating has often proved the only available palliative: that under the most trying conditions of terror and anguish to which human fortitude can be submitted, it has been found a refuge as safe as it is welcome and effective: and that directed against not a few of that most melancholy class of disorders, upon which the utmost skill of the physician is vainly exhausted, it has issued in an unquestionable and permanent cure. How multitudinous and how various are the latter sources of human misery, can be known to that Being alone, by whom, doubtless for wise although inscrutable purposes, they are permitted to exist. Such conditions of evil are not indeed of a character to attract either public or general notice. They do not meet us in the midst of our crowded streets and thoroughfares: they do not come forth to court attention beneath the open blaze of day. But if, amidst the splendour and the tumult, the flow of busy life, the rush of joyous and exuberant existence, which the external aspect of this vast metropolis at the present moment exhibits, the curtain which conceals its darker features from our observation were suddenly withdrawn; if, like the common father of mankind, in the gloomy but immortal description of Milton, we could behold but a portion of those cases of physical debility and protracted torture, over which medical science,—saying nothing against its undoubted triumphs—nothing against its manifold and improving appliances—nothing against the noble and disinterested spirit by which multitudes

of its professors are actuated,—but over which this great science mourns hopelessly and in vain ; who is there among us who would not stand aghast at the spectacle thus afforded?

“ Sight so deform, what heart of stone could long
Tearless behold ?”

Who would not welcome, who would not readily avail himself of any means, however vague, however novel, however empirical, which held out even the most distant promise of the relief of ills so terrible and extensive ? He (Mr. Hollings) could distinctly and deliberately assert that he had seen such cases ; their undeniable severity—their as undeniable relief. He had seen the most acute neuralgic anguish—not of days, but of months' continuance, and for which all that practised skill could suggest had been suggested to little purpose—allayed in a few minutes and almost as if by magic, by the simplest mesmeric treatment. He had seen disease, pronounced by competent medical authority to be organic, and by inference incurable, and for which the dissolution of the patient seemed to offer the only probable means of release, succeeded, after the same mode of treatment had been for not very many days adopted, by a condition of active and vigorous health. But these are not insulated cases. The experience of the Chairman, and the experience of many who were present, could appeal to others quite as remarkable. They are paralleled, they are even far exceeded, by the records of this or of kindred institutions, and by hundreds of similar instances, established on the authority of the most unexceptionable witnesses both at home and abroad. Surely then we have at least a fair case for a candid and impartial hearing ; a case which may challenge the most patient enquiry and justify the fullest and the most extensive experiment. Surely we are well warranted in addressing the most zealous and the most obstinate among our opponents in some such terms as these. Our statements are at least sufficiently numerous, our authority eminent, our objects of unspeakable importance to the general interest, if likely to prove attainable ; still more so, if in any degree already attained. Examine for yourselves. The field of enquiry is easily accessible. The method of experiment from which we have drawn our conclusions is open to all. But do not in this day of enlightenment run counter to all those principles of inductive research upon which every science, and most especially the science of therapeutics, is based, by falling back upon assumed theories, while we appeal to absolute facts. Investigate strictly, sternly, severely, with every bias towards suspicion and distrust, and, if it must be so, with an utter disregard to the forms of that conventional

courtesy which should at all times distinguish the controversies of liberal and enlightened men; but at least do not prejudge. Denounce—but first enquire. Strike if you will—but hear.—At the moment in which we are commemorating at least the partial triumph—at least the greatly improved prospects of a remedial means which we firmly and most sincerely believe to be second in value and efficacy to none adopted from the earliest periods of history by the professors of the healing art—it would ill become us to forget to whose instrumentality the progress of this most beneficial agency in the public estimation is principally owing. It cannot be denied, that for the present aspect of mesmerism both in this country and in the East, we are mainly indebted to the singular talents, to the persevering, the uninterrupted, and the benevolent efforts of one individual, who was foremost among us in asserting its claims to support, and who for many years continued almost single-handed to demonstrate its benefits, with a constancy, displayed amidst multiplied difficulties and discouragements, which may well be compared with most of the best known and the noblest instances of devotion to truth and principle under the most trying forms of personal sacrifice. On the many claims possessed by Dr. Elliotson to the general gratitude, it was not necessary in that gentleman's presence to enlarge. Much moreover of what might be said in relation to his disinterested labours in the cause of humanity would probably be embodied in a resolution, which it was intended to submit to the meeting at a future stage of its proceedings. Thus much however he (Mr. Hollings) might say, that in any mark of esteem and respect which either upon that or upon future occasions may be offered as an acknowledgment of his invaluable services, all who are acquainted with his personal character, or who have in any degree learned justly to appreciate the uniform tenor of his professional career, must consider it equally a pleasure and a privilege to concur. And this, not only from feelings of individual respect, but upon general considerations of the highest moment. Heroism and devotion of one description alone have hitherto almost exclusively engrossed the praises and the honours of mankind. On all sides we saw monuments reared to commemorate the triumphs of physical powers, lasting oblations to that martial daring, that contempt of personal peril or of imminent death, for which nations have as yet principally reserved their titles, their statues, and their distinctions, their acclamations, and their wreaths. At the same time, it has too frequently been forgotten that there is a courage yet more honourable, far rarer, and with much more difficulty sustain-

able than this. It is that moral heroism, which neither scorn, nor obloquy, nor diminishing estimation, nor waning repute, nor the chilled affection of former friends and associates, nor, yet more formidable than all of these, "the world's dread laugh," can turn back from that which promises to issue in the lessened suffering or the enlarged happiness of mankind; even though the attainment of such an object may appear but as a dim possibility in the far distant future; even though the perfect development of its consequences and the full appreciation of its importance seem only likely to occur when the hands which have laboured the most zealously for its furtherance shall long have been mingled with the dust. But this heroism, too, shall one day have its trophies: and, side by side with the great masters and swayers of the sword, the armed protectors or oppressors of their respective ages, shall be seen the names of those whose labours in more peaceful fields have had for their ends the mental or the moral elevation of their fellows, the alleviation of human misery, the diffusion among unborn generations of better, less emperilled, or more tolerable conditions of life. In that day, and among the long list of names thus honoured, which the history of our own land will supply, far from the least distinguished, will be that of the eminent physiologist, the accomplished physician, and the generous philanthropist, who was the first to make known, and the most strenuous to establish among his countrymen, the healing tendencies of a state, imitative of nature's best restorative, and no less potent than this for the renewal of impaired vigour, or the alleviation of the racking sense of pain; a state by which, as proved by the grateful experience of multitudes, functional disorders of the worst and most obstinate character have been repeatedly arrested; the progress of those maladies, through which the mind of man sinks slowly but surely amidst the ruins of his shattered intellect, suspended; and those seasons of agonizing endurance, which the judgment of the surgeon is compelled to appoint as the only means of preventing yet severer evils, passed either as an utter pause in consciousness, or, at worst, as but a troubled and a feverish dream.

The Hon. Capt. SCARLETT, in seconding the resolution, said, that after the speech they had just heard it was quite needless for him to detain them by any further remarks. He would, however, call their attention to one point, and that was the great economy practised in that institution, and the great zeal and ability, as well as gratuitous attention, of the medical officers. He had great pleasure in seconding the adoption of the report.

The motion was carried unanimously.

Mr. JANSON (of Exeter) moved that the Archbishop of Dublin and Earl Stanhope be requested to become vice-presidents of the Institution. The hon. speaker briefly alluded to the immense progress that the science of mesmerism had made in Exeter, and said he appeared on the present occasion as representative of that city.*

Mr. PARKER (of Exeter), said he had much satisfaction and pleasure in seconding the resolution which Mr. Janson had proposed. Being entirely a stranger to the audience, with two exceptions only, he had to claim their indulgence, as he should feel quite inadequate to the task of addressing them had he not to advocate the cause of truth. He came there to-day not to boast of what he had done in the cause of mesmerism; but he came to render an account of his labours as an act of homage to Dr. Elliotson, their leader and general, "whose deeds of heroism have not been celebrated at the cannon-mouth nor bathed in the tears of the widow." Although he held no public appointment, he had enjoyed the rare privilege of being assisted by Mr. Janson,—that noble specimen of the human race on his left hand. When he told them that he had performed upwards of twenty of the most painful operations on the eye whilst the patients were under his (Mr. Janson's) mesmeric influence, they need only look at

* Dr. Elliotson made the request in virtue of this resolution, and the following are the answers of the two noblemen:—

"Merton Lodge, Slough,
" 30th May, 1851.

"My dear Sir,

"I shall be happy to accept the office of Vice-President of the Mesmeric Infirmary.

"The practice is so dangerous in bad or careless hands that it is most important it should be patronized and efficiently superintended by the trustworthy.

"To hold back from it because there are dangers attending it, is to leave it in the worst hands.

"I trust the Institution will, eventually, accomplish much more than the immediate relief of the patients who apply to it.

"There are two other most important results which I think it may be the means of bringing about: (1) the *training* of some well-qualified persons as *professional mesmerisers*; of which there is a great want: (2) the discovering of some valuable *medical clairvoyants*.

"Believe me, dear Sir, yours very truly,
"R. DUBLIN."

"Dear Dr. Elliotson,

"Chevening,
" May 28th, 1851.

"I beg to assure you that I gladly and gratefully accept the distinguished honour which is proposed to me of becoming a Vice-President of the Mesmeric Infirmary, and that no person can feel more interested than myself in the prosperity of that most admirable Institution, or can be more deeply impressed with the conviction of its inestimable importance.

"Very faithfully yours,
"STANHOPE."

him to recognize his very large organ of Benevolence. There is another friend to mesmerism whose presence here to-day he (Mr. Parker) could have wished, and as Mr. Janson fancies there is a kind of free-masonry between mesmerisers, he (Mr. Parker) had the privilege of calling Mr. Luxmoore a brother mason as well as a brother mesmeriser, whose noble deeds he need only mention. He (Mr. Luxmoore) has mesmerised a patient under his (Mr. Parker's) care for *five years and a half, from three, six, nine, and even thirteen hours a day*, with few intermissions. The sufferings of this patient had been so severe that he had been obliged to bleed her eight hundred times in the course of nineteen years as the only palliative remedy, and she is now quite restored to health by mesmerism. Whatever objections the fastidious may find in public exhibitions of mesmerism, he begged to offer them some compensation in the following results. Having had mesmeric séances at his own house for several years past, (twice, three times, and often four times a week,) at which from 30 to 70 persons had been gratuitously admitted, he and his mesmerisers had produced some of the phenomena of mesmerism on nearly 1,200 persons out of a population of 35,000 inhabitants. In conducting these investigations he had had two objects in view; the first, to examine the variety of phenomena; the second, to provide patients for operations. During the last eight months he had extracted upwards of *thirty teeth* whilst the patients were in the mesmeric sleep and unconscious of pain. From *ten to seventy* persons had been present at almost every operation. Multitudes had had their toothache cured, without extraction, and various other pains removed at his séances. Irregularities of the female system had been relieved in *hundreds* of cases. He would trespass on the audience to mention one case in particular, illustrating the glorious triumph of mesmerism, that of a young gentleman, 16 years of age, whose father is at present and has been for four years in an asylum; his grandmother died deranged. This young gentleman was at school, in May, 1850, at a country town, 10 miles from Exeter, and being very zealous to win a prize, studied so hard as to become deranged. The medical attendant of the father considered the son's case, after fourteen days' treatment, hopeless. Whilst in this state the patient had torn every nail off his hands from their roots; and being in this miserable and hopeless state, the mother flew as the last resource to mesmerism. Her only child had passed the whole of the fourteenth night in violent delirium. As soon as he (Mr. Parker) and his mesmeriser reached the country town, his mesmeriser

soon induced mesmeric sleep, and they had the opportunity of bringing him (the patient) the whole way to Exeter in a quiet state, in an omnibus; and after eleven days' perseverance, they had the gratification of restoring his intellect, and in the course of a few weeks he was quite restored to health and has remained well ever since. In answer to an observation from Mr. Hollings he begged to offer the result of his experience. He had found a relay of mesmerisers succeed in relieving the most desperate and forlorn cases, and the last moments of many of his patients had been soothed by mesmerism: *in fact, the last words* that some of his patients had uttered, had been to thank Mr. Parker for having administered the comfort of mesmerism in their dying moments. He could not expect the audience to sympathize with him for the base calumny he had received. He dared not trust himself to describe it. The conduct of persons who would wish to be thought to be guided by the genial spirit of Christianity had even surpassed the iniquitous bigotry of the Inquisition, and more resembled the remorseless cannibal. What had been said there to-day he wished to be recorded by his children's children, as the truth of mesmerism must prevail. It might meet with obstacles; it could never be defeated. It put all other doctrines into the shade. It was, in fact, that great electric light that would conduct the human race to the intellectual oasis before them. Mr. Wakley, in his *Lancet*, once compared him to a Phoenix: but he (Mr. Parker) knew that he had not been burnt and revived from his ashes, but had lived twenty years in his house without its having yet been on fire.

The motion was then carried.

It was then moved by Mr. ROBERTSON, and seconded by Mr. BRIGGS, that ladies be added to the committee during the ensuing year.

This was also unanimously agreed to.

Dr. Elliotson was then re-elected Treasurer.

Dr. SYMES next proposed that the following address be presented to Dr. Elliotson:—

"That the sincere congratulations of this meeting are due and are hereby tendered to John Elliotson, M.D., F.R.S., upon the satisfactory advancement of this institution and of a form of medical treatment, the establishment of which, in Great Britain, is due principally to his disinterested, persevering, and most efficient advocacy. Many years have now elapsed since the reality of the phenomena of mesmerism and its applicability to the treatment of some of the most formidable and obstinate diseases, acute and chronic, were de-

monstrated by experiments conducted by him, and published under the high sanction of his authority as a public professor of medicine and a distinguished teacher of physiology and of therapeutics. How these great truths were received by the medical profession at large, is only too generally known. The pertinacious opposition of an unenquiring scepticism to facts as satisfactorily established and as easily demonstrable as any within the range of experiment and research ; and the extent to which base detraction, open invective, and secret obloquy have been systematically substituted for argument and enquiry, are no less matters of general notoriety. The period of prejudice, of incredulity, and intemperate reproach in regard to mesmerism as a curative agent, is at length, however, hastening to its close. Hundreds of cases successfully treated have established uncontestedly the efficacy of this simple but powerful means for the alleviation and cure of disease. The experiments of enquiring minds here and abroad have succeeded in evolving from mesmeric phenomena truths both physical and physiological, hitherto unsuspected, but which further investigations promise speedily to connect by the bond of common relations with a new and universal law. In this Institution, and in the Mesmeric Infirmary at Bristol and Exeter, and in the Mesmeric Hospital at Calcutta, to the last of which the direct countenance and support of Government have been extended, the employment of mesmerism has been attended with advantages which the most sanguine of its advocates could hardly have dared to anticipate. In all these Institutions the severest and most inveterate maladies have been arrested and cured, the dumb have been made to speak, the deaf to hear, the blind to see, and the lame to walk ; the sick, the insane, the wretched and despairing have been restored to comfort and health ; and while not a few operations have been conducted to a successful termination under its soothing influence in this country, in the Calcutta hospital more particularly hundreds have been subjected in a state of perfect unconsciousness and tranquillity to capital operations of the gravest kind, in not one of which has the employment of *this* anæsthetic been attended with other than beneficial results ; results only less marvellous than the pertinacity with which they have been excluded from all the medical journals which ought to have been the first to welcome and promulgate them. With our congratulations to Dr. Elliotson we will not mingle one word of regret for the labours he has expended, the sacrifices he has made, the persecution he has endured in the warfare against prejudice, indifference and injustice ; these are the gains and form the

common lot of those who are in advance of the age in which they live ; and we feel assured that the magnificent results to which we have referred, effected through the agency of the cause for which he has suffered, and its progress and triumph, must to his large and cultivated mind be more than a compensation for all he has undergone."

Dr. ASHBURNER, in seconding the proposition, said, that it gave him great pleasure to second the motion. The address which had just been read he considered a graceful and well-merited compliment to the extraordinary man they all agreed to regard as the indomitable champion of the holy truth of mesmerism. They had heard from Mr. Parker that Dr. Elliotson was their leader and their general. He has well fought the battle in which he has been engaged ; and, besieged by base enemies, he has thrown missiles into their camps more striking than injurious shells. He has projected the astonishing cure of a case of cancer, which will do more damage to their hostile forces of pride, slander and malice, than a thousand shrapnels. Dr. Elliotson was their general. Let them rather give him a higher function, that of teacher ; the highest in which a human being can be engaged ; and they could not pay him a better homage than to bear witness to his zeal and energy in the investigation of a science on which his genius and acumen have been the means of shedding so much light. He (Dr. Ashburner) was quite unprepared to address the meeting, but could not allow the occasion to pass without adding his little tribute of cordial respect for the man whom he was sure they would unanimously address in the terms so well conceived in the paper Dr. Symes had presented to them.

Mr. ALEX. J. ELLIS (of Bristol) in supporting the motion, remarked upon the silence of preceding speakers with respect to one eminent quality in Dr. Elliotson, which was comparatively rare, but was of the utmost importance to investigators, and especially to mesmeric investigators. To these Dr. Elliotson was in this respect not merely a teacher, but a model ; he did not merely shew them the path, but he pursued it himself. It happened curiously enough that it was this very quality for which he received the least credit from the world in general ; or rather, he was given credit for a precisely opposite quality, and it was therefore due to him that the truth should be publicly spoken. Dr. Elliotson is a remarkably *slow believer*. So far from being the mere theorist which his detractors assume him to be, he is a patient investigator, who will not allow himself to be led away by appearances, and who never asserts a fact on his own authority till

he has thoroughly and carefully established it for himself. He (Mr. Ellis) could speak from long personal acquaintance, and from a knowledge of his writings. It was of the utmost importance that this course should be pursued by mesmerisers generally. A theory may be combatted by arguments: a fact established on the evidence of a careful experimenter is incontrovertible. The science of mesmerism is still in the stage of collecting facts: the theory will follow in time. But we must know the *what*, before we can pretend to tell the *how*. It is a blessing which mesmerisers enjoy above all other investigators, that while they are, scientifically speaking, merely discovering facts and processes in nature,—merely instituting experiments for their own private satisfaction, they are practically doing an immense amount of good to their fellow men, and gratifying the most disinterested benevolence at every stage of their enquiry. Mesmerism is the worthy pursuit of the acutest philosopher and the warmest philanthropist.

The address was unanimously agreed to, and presented to Dr. Elliotson amidst marks of the greatest approbation.

Dr. ELLIOTSON returned thanks; and, a vote of thanks having been given to the chairman, the meeting separated.

The *Jury Magnétique d'Encouragement et de Récompense*, of Paris, has just voted and transmitted silver medals to Baron von Reichenbach and Dr. Elliotson. The following is the letter which was written to the latter gentleman:—

“Paris, 30 Mai, 1851.

“Monsieur,—J'ai l'honneur de vous annoncer que dans sa séance du 22 courant, le Jury Magnétique vous a décerné une Medaille d'Argent à titre de récompense, pour le concours puissant que vous avez prêté à la cause mesmericienne.

“Le Jury, juste appréciateur de vos beaux travaux et de votre persévérance, est persuadé que le témoignage qu'il vous offre de sa vive sympathie, sera une petite compensation aux peines qui vous sont venues en défendant la noble cause de la science, de la justice et de la vérité.

“Veuillez croire, Monsieur, que je suis heureux d'être, dans cette circonstance, l'interprète du Jury, et agréer l'expression des sentimens de haute estime et de parfait dévouement

“De votre serviteur et collègue,

“Le Ch^r. M^cSHEEHY,

“S^r. G^{rl}. du Jury.

"P.S. M. Shaw, votre compatriote, et notre ami, a bien voulu se charger de vous remettre cette lettre avec la médaille qui vous est destinée ; et aussi, un exemplaire des statuts du Jury.

"Vous recevrez, par la poste, le compte rendu imprimé de la séance précédée où se trouvent exposés les motifs de la décision qui vous concerne."

The medal is by Lassagne. It presents an exquisitely finished head of Mesmer ; and on the reverse is inscribed—

Le Jury Magnétique
D'Encouragement

'Et De Récompense.

(Institué à Paris, le 25 Mai 1847)

A Mr. John Elliotson.

Around are these words—

La Nature Offre Un Moyen Universel De Guérir Et De Préserver Les Hommes.

III. *Cure of Blindness, Dumbness, and Palsy of the Lower Limbs.* By a Clergyman of the Church of England. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"But for divines, Mesmerism, Homœopathy, and such like lying spirits, would have been long since laid in the bottomless pit of oblivion."—Dr. BUSHNAN, *Medical Times*, May 31, 1851, p. 606.

DEAR DR. ELLIOTSON,—Should you think the enclosed case of the cure of a child, of 11 years of age, by mesmerism, adapted for forwarding to *The Zoist*, it is very much at your service.

The child in question had scarlatina last year, followed by severe influenza ; and after a few months her sight failed, her speech became inarticulate, and her lower extremities powerless. As she had been under the care of a skilful medical man for some little time without any apparent benefit, I undertook, with his concurrence, to apply mesmerism ; and commenced for that purpose on the 28th of November. The sight was then so much impaired that she could not see the largest capital letters, and placed her eyes close to the book like a very near-sighted person. Her speech, also, was so affected that she could not articulate a single word of any kind.

I made passes over her eyes and throat for a quarter of an hour, and then left her to sleep. She slept from half an hour to an hour every day, and after a few days began to see and speak better. By the 1st of January she had quite recovered

both her sight and speech. Toward the end of December her lower extremities became useless, and she could not stand for a moment, but, if placed upon her feet, she fell down without the power of rising. Being absent from home, I could not resume the mesmeric treatment until the 21st of January, when, at your kind suggestion, I put her to sleep and made strong passes down the spine. This was continued until the end of February, almost daily; and during the process she gradually recovered her strength and entire use of her limbs. On the first of March she was quite restored, and walked on that day, without fatigue, about three miles.

Our medical friend, whose practice and experience are of the most respectable and extensive nature, has kindly allowed me to enclose his account of the case to you.

I will only add, that the child continues perfectly well; and I saw her yesterday weeding my daughter's flower beds, and delighted in the occupation.

From, dear Dr. E.,

Very faithfully yours,

T. B.

Kingstone, Canterbury,
May 24th.

"Charlotte Brooks applied for relief with an affection of the optic nerves causing blindness, and also the nerves supplying the muscles of deglutition and the tongue were so much affected as to interfere with swallowing, and the speech so much so as to render it impossible to understand her utterance. Counter-irritation and attention to the general health were attempted to procure relief, but without any effect; and she then was subjected to mesmerism. I have seen the above case since the mesmeric treatment was adopted, and the sight and articulation are perfectly restored. But she had also lost the use of the lower extremities, in addition to the impaired functions before mentioned; and she appears this day perfectly well in every respect.

"EDWARD LONG, Surgeon.

"March 21st, 1851."

IV. *Cure of Uterine Inflammation or Neuralgia.* Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"The sober and legitimate conclusion of a few thousand years of experience are not sufficiently piquant for their taste (the mushroom portion of the aristocracy). PRIESSNITZ, the Silesian boor, HAHNEMANN, the German knave, or MESMER, the French mountebank, with their disciples, are more to their meretricious tastes than the patient followers of physiology and pathology."

"We must continue to urge professional men who have a just appreciation of the noble art to which their lives are devoted, to keep a strict watch on the public career of all consultants who dabble with mesmerists, homeopaths, and hydropaths."—MR. WAKLEY, *Lancet*, May 3, 1851. pp. 499, 500.

MRS. C. S.—, aged 40, married 10 years. Three months after marriage I miscarried by over walking. I was ordered by an eminent physician to be kept in the recumbent position to arrest the haemorrhage: but in vain. My family considering the case dangerous, a second equally experienced physician was consulted, who immediately ordered half grain doses of oxide of silver, which, after the second dose, had the desired effect, the haemorrhage becoming less every day, the severe and racking pains leaving me; and all that appeared requisite to perfect my cure and strengthen me was change of air. Brighton was chosen; but bathing strictly forbidden. After remaining there three months, and finding myself so wonderfully improved, I returned home: but, to my dismay, found my constitution had from this severe illness received much injury, for walking or standing immediately caused me great pain; and, after a few months, I found myself suffering much at the neck of the uterus from inflammation. I was compelled again to call in medical attendance. I changed my doctor as I had not derived permanent benefit, my sufferings being alleviated for a short time only, although I had followed up all directions to the very letter: but in vain. I was induced to try homeopathic treatment: but all to no effect. Having read from a work called *The Zoist* of so many wonderful cures being performed by mesmerism, I was induced after so many years of suffering and unsuccessful treatment to try it, although, I admit, very despairing and incredulous. But, to my great surprize, I found myself in one month after being mesmerised three times a week, quite free from any pain; and in six weeks perfectly cured, without coma having been produced. The passes were made over the part affected: mesmerised water was drunk, and no medicine taken. It is now eight months since my wonderful cure was effected. I have had no return of pain; my health, spirits, and appetite remain good. I consider it my duty to those who may be suffering from the same cause as mine—inflammation at the neck of the uterus—to give my case publicity.

C. S. March 26th, 1851.

* * * I am at liberty to give the name and address to any person who wishes to know them.

From trying circumstances some pain lately returned: but was soon completely removed by mesmerism.

J. ELLIOTSON.

L 2

V. *Benefit of Mesmerism in a severe Fracture of the Leg.* By
Mr. KINGDOM. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"His immortal *Treatise on the Circulation of the Blood* cost him twenty-six years to bring to maturity. His discovery was ill-received.

"The epithet *circulator*, in its Latin invidious signification (*quack*), was applied to him by many in derision, and his researches and discoveries were treated by his adversaries with contempt and reproach. To an intimate friend he himself complained, that after his book came out, he fell considerably in his practice; and it was believed by the vulgar that he was crack-brained; all the contemporary physicians were against his opinion, and envied him the fame he was likely to acquire. That reputation he did at last enjoy: about twenty-five years after the publication of his system, it was received in all the universities of the world."

"The courtier behind is one of that class of gentlemen who, in reference to the advancement of social and philosophical conditions, 'cares for none of these things'; he is permitting himself to be entertained by some of Harvey's opponents. These are incarnations of pedantic bigotry and stolid imbecility—the two great opponents of scientific progress—who, by insult and obloquy, show their hatred of him who dares, by asserting truth, unsettle their long cherished absurdities."—Mr. WAKLEY, *Lancet*, April 5, 1851, p. 383. Account of an Engraving of Harvey shewing the Circulation to Charles I.

Reform Club, Pall Mall, 25th April, 1851.
My dear Sir,—Absence from England the greater portion of the last three years having prevented my seeing more than an occasional number of *The Zoist*, some similar case to the following may have already appeared in that excellent periodical. I place it, however, at your disposal.

I should premise that in 1841, whilst on a visit in Buckinghamshire, I fractured the bones of my right leg, just above the ankle; the fracture, however, was reduced without much pain, although the surgeon did not arrive for several hours. With the exception, indeed, of the first two or three nights, when it was necessary to apply cold lotions, I suffered but little at any time. Notwithstanding these favourable symptoms, I was not permitted to leave my bed for the sofa until the middle of the sixth week, nor to be removed in an easy carriage to my own residence until the end of the ninth week. Even these periods, I believe, are considered rather early for one of my age, which—as the truth must be told—was at that time, fifty.

On the 10th January of the present year, 1851, whilst crossing the upper part of Regent Street, I was knocked down by a cab, the wheel passing over and crushing the bones of my right leg, just at the former fracture. After being assisted into another cab, I drove to the chambers of a friend near Pall Mall, who kindly placed his rooms and servants at my disposal. Mr. Patterson of Piccadilly was soon in attendance; but this gentleman, finding the leg very much swollen,

Benefit of Mesmerism in a severe Fracture of the Leg. 149

the flesh and muscles seriously injured, and the bones broken into numerous pieces all but protruding through the skin, considered it necessary to have the additional aid and advice of Mr. Fergusson of King's College, on whose arrival the fracture was skilfully reduced, though not, as may be supposed, without considerable pain. I was then left for the night, under care of a nurse, with sundry bottles of lotion, fever draughts, &c., in the expectation, no doubt, from the severity of the accident, that pain and fever would ensue; but I experienced neither one nor the other during the whole of my illness, or rather confinement,—not even any disturbance of my sleep by those twitchings of the muscles, or dreams of falling over precipices, so common after such accidents. The lotions and fever draughts were untouched to the last, and the only cork drawn was from a bottle of old sherry.

With the natural anxiety of an unfortunate bachelor to ascertain whether his future polkas were to be danced with a straight or crooked leg, I had the splints removed on the tenth day in the presence of both surgeons; the inspection proving so satisfactory that Mr. Patterson a few days afterwards consented to order a pair of crutches, although more perhaps to humour me than from any idea of my being able to use them so early as I anticipated. On the 21st day, however, I quitted my bed for the sofa in the adjoining room; on Sunday, the 16th February—the accident having occurred on the 10th January only—I removed into the country; and on the 19th March exchanged my crutches for a simple walking stick.

For this rapid* recovery and perfect freedom from all pain and fever I am indebted to mesmerism; certainly not to “rhubarb, senna, or purgative drugs,” for none were administered. I was told, it is true, that I possessed a good constitution and a good temper—powerful auxiliaries, no doubt—without reckoning my conscience; but, as they existed in 1841, my recovery should have been as rapid then as in 1851, with a much severer fracture and the not very trifling addition of ten years to my age.

My mesmeriser was the female servant at my friend's chambers—an active, intelligent woman of thirty-five. She had never heard of mesmerism: but, under my directions, made slow passes from the knee to the foot of the injured leg, for half an hour, on the night of the accident, and afterwards four times a day from ten to fifteen minutes each, until my departure on the 16th February.

* When Mr. _____, of St. George's Hospital, heard of my leaving my bed on the 21st day, he declared that I ought to have been put into a straight jacket.

150 *Benefit of Mesmerism in a severe Fracture of the Leg.*

As the mesmeric passes were entirely local—no attempt being made to induce coma,—so simple a remedy might surely be applied with great facility in almost every case of accident: and its exclusion from our public hospitals reflects but little credit on those who have the management of them, unless, indeed, they think with Dr. Copland* that pain is necessary to effect a cure, which it certainly was not in my case, the very absence of it being held as the principal cause of my rapid recovery. In addition, however, to relief from pain—no slight boon to the sufferer, can there be any longer a doubt as to the existence of a positive curative power in mesmerism? It may be urged that nature, in accomplishing the union of a fractured bone, works by a slow and particular process: so she does in the growth of trees and plants, and, as the process may, in one case, be accelerated by the application of manures or other stimulants, why deny the possibility in the other of a similar effect from mesmerism?

In justice to Mr. Patterson, I should state that in discussing the subject he admitted that he could not shut his eyes to facts. Mr. Fergusson, on the contrary, treated it with ridicule, which he will doubtless ere long regret.

I am glad to find the Mesmeric Infirmary is opened, and, although unable to render it the assistance I had reason to hope at the meeting at Lord Ducie's in 1846, I have great pleasure in forwarding a check for £10 : 10s.; and with every wish for its success,

Believe me, my dear Sir, yours ever sincerely,
To Dr. Elliotson, F.R.S., &c. &c. WILLIAM KINGDOM.

I enclose the statement of Mr. Patterson, the surgeon who had the chief charge of the case:—

" Piccadilly, Jan. 30, 1851.

" On the 10th January I was called to a gentleman, 60 years of age, lying at 28, Regent Street, who had been knocked down by a cab, the wheel having passed over his leg or the horse having trod upon it. On removing the trowsers, drawers, and socks, I found both bones of the leg, the tibia and fibula, broken, just above the ankle-joint, and very badly broken in pieces; it was what is commonly called a comminuted fracture, and all but a compound fracture, a great deal of injury and violence having been done to the soft parts: the whole of the leg was very much discoloured by the effusion of blood, &c., and much swollen. Finding the limb so badly fractured, &c., and so much displacement, I suggested the

* See Dr. Elliotson's pamphlet, entitled, *Numerous Cases of Surgical Operations without pain*, p. 59.

propriety and necessity of some efficient help in setting it. I do not recollect so bad a case doing so well, although many similar cases came under my notice when I was with Sir Astley Cooper and since that time.

"J. D. PATTERSON, M.R.C.S."

* * * We hope there is some mistake in Mr. Kingdom's view of Mr. Fergusson's conduct. We hear, indeed, that Mr. Fergusson has Mr. Wakley to dine with him, and has carefully shewn himself shy of better and wiser men who are honest and courageous enough to declare the truth of mesmerism on all occasions. But allowance must be made for Mr. Fergusson. He may not feel a giant's strength in either intellect or moral dignity. He has come from the north to the south to make his fortune, and a predisposition to the prudent habits of Scotland have no doubt been transmitted into his brain from his father, grandfather, and his great grandfather, and his training from childhood was "wisdom in his generation," before he left Edinburgh.

Mr. Liston was attacked by Mr. Wakley as a cruel wretch for ignorantly doubting the reality of spontaneous anaesthesia in a case of catalepsy which occurred in the Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh.

"The *Lancet* for May 22, 1830, gives a report of a clinical lecture, delivered in the University of Edinburgh, by Dr. Duncan, upon the case of a young woman who had for a short time been subject to seizures of perfect insensibility and catalepsy; 'her limbs, on the application of force, yielded' no more readily, however, than lead would, 'in whatever direction they were bent; and, when the force was withdrawn, remaining motionless and without tremor, like bars of lead, in whatever position they were placed, no matter how painful under ordinary circumstances, or how contrary to the ordinary laws of gravitation.' The poor creature's case was perfectly real; but, because some were so ignorant of medical science as to be unacquainted with the features of such an affection, she was suspected of imposition.

"The following is Mr. Wakley's report of Dr. Duncan's account of the experiment: 'We cannot avoid noticing, and we do so with feelings of the most unmixed disgust, an unmanly, wanton, and barbarous experiment, practised on this unfortunate patient by an individual, unconnected, we are happy to add, with the department of clinical *medicine* (as distinguished from *clinical surgery*). 'It will scarcely be credited, but nevertheless it is strictly true, that during a paroxysm of insensibility, the person to whom we allude, *tore with his nails two separate pieces of skin from the hand of the patient*. She was not aware of the cruel and unwarrantable experiment at the time, but she felt the effects in the intervals very acutely. It is satisfactory, however, to know that but one feeling

of the most unequivocal reprobation pervaded teachers and pupils at this inhuman and unprofessional act.' Dr. Duncan hints only that it was a surgeon. Mr. Wakley declares the surgeon was Mr. Liston; for, in the index is this reference to the two pages in which the experiment is related:—

" 'LISTON, Mr., inhuman experiment by, pp. 278, 281.'

" Yet it is impossible not to think the statement erroneous, because Mr. Wakley and Mr. Liston are now inseparable friends, and Mr. Wakley has placed his son under Mr. Liston. There, however, stands the accusation in the index to *Lancet*, May 22, 1830, p. 278, vol. 18."*

Afterwards, when Mr. Liston was invited by University College, London, to join it, Mr. Wakley wrote against the appointment of a man of blood, that is, a man fond of operating and distinguished for nothing but operating—the carpentry of the medical profession—to that institution.

Mr. Liston, who, though a great blusterer and accustomed to all sorts of asperity and coarseness behind a man's back, was an arrant coward and ready to truckle to those he hated when he felt cringing prudent, obtained after all this an introduction to Mr. Wakley, by means of Mr. M'Christie, now the city revising barrister, but at that time Mr. Wakley's chief reporter, whom he met accidentally in the steam-boat which brought him to London. Mr. Liston^t then became the bosom friend of Mr. Wakley, and, burning with envy of Dr. Elliotson's popularity at University College, stirred his new friend up to the onslaught upon that gentleman and mesmerism. And now what is the end of all this? He is dead and forgotten, like other professors of University College who were violent against mesmerism: and left his excellent wife to be supported by others: and mesmerism is triumphant all over the earth. University College fell immediately that Dr. Elliotson resigned, and has sunk lower every year; Mr. Wakley turning round upon it and hastening its downfall to the best of his means. Such is the wonderful working of eternal laws.

If Mr. Fergusson has succeeded to Mr. Wakley's intimacy and friendship, still we cannot imagine that he meanly courts

* *Numerous Cases of Surgical Operations without pain in the Mesmeric State: &c., &c.* By John Elliotson, M.D., F.R.S. p. 32.

See Mr. Liston's gross conduct in No. VI., p. 283; No. XXII., p. 211.

^t Mr. Wakley must be aware that his former friend, Mr. Liston, greatly favoured homœopathy: and associated with Dr. Quin. His opinion was indeed not worth a straw: and the probability is that he talked and acted in its favour from a desire to secure Dr. Quin's introduction of him to the aristocracy and rivet himself with the family of Lord Anglesea. His good opinion of homœopathy is mentioned as an argument in its favour by some English homœopathic authors. Mr. Wakley does not tell the medical world that Mr. Fergusson also meets the homœopaths, be this right or wrong.

Mr. Wakley and the herd of medical antimesmerists by turning his back *in the sight of men* upon mesmerists and sneering at mesmerism. When he was not intimate with Wakley,* and his present place in this man's favour was occupied by his rival Liston, he was candid. In the fourteenth number of *The Zoist*, published in 1847, we read that Mr. Thomas Bell, one of the professors of King's College, lecturer at Guy's Hospital, and secretary to the Royal Society, extracted quite painlessly a tooth, and afterwards quite painlessly six stumps. Mr. Bell stated that there was not the least indication of pain, or of consciousness of the operation, nor any change in the pulse; and that without the mesmeric state the pain must have been severe.

Mr. Fergusson gave his testimony honestly to the truth:

"*The undersigned, who were present at the operation above mentioned, attest the accuracy of the statement.*

"W. Fergusson, Professor of Surgery in King's College, and Surgeon to King's College Hospital.

E. Forbes, Professor of Botany in King's College.

James Luke, Surgeon to the London Hospital.

John Adams, Assistant-Surgeon to the London Hospital."†

In a case of affection of the prostate gland, in a man 70 years of age, treated in the ordinary way by Mr. Fergusson, mesmerism was employed at the same time by the patient's nephew with great benefit. The case is detailed in No. XXVIII. of *The Zoist*. Although the patient had been almost sleepless for five nights through agony, in spite of the strongest opiates, and was in great pain when the passes were begun, he fell into a sound sleep in five minutes and snored; and slept for an hour and a half, and then awoke in good spirits much refreshed, relieved the bladder without instruments, and took food. In about an hour he was sent to sleep again in four minutes, slept fifty-three minutes, again took refreshment, and again relieved the bladder without instruments. His nephew sent him to sleep a third time in three minutes and a half, and he slept soundly for two hours and twenty minutes—having slept altogether nearly five hours that night,—and again he was refreshed, and much to his delight continued to relieve his bladder freely and without the least pain.

What was Mr. Fergusson's conduct? Why—

"Mr. Fergusson called to see him in the morning, and said, 'Well, Mr. Jacobs, you have done more for him than I could;' and was very much pleased, and desired me to say to Dr. Elliotson that he was very satisfied with the effects of the sleep, and requested me

* He has joined the Wakleys in their Assurance Company.

† *Zoist*, No. XIV., p. 211.

154 *Benefit of Mesmerism in a severe Fracture of the Leg.*

to repeat the mesmerism again on the following night. An opiate was given to Mr. Jones on Friday night (the night before I first mesmerised him), but without effect. *He had not had so much rest in any one day or night before for five weeks.*"

The patient completely recovered; and Mr. Fergusson

"Complimented me," says Mr. Jacobs, "upon my success, assuring me that the sleep had been most beneficial and conducive to the recovery of Mr. Jones."

Mr. Fergusson's conduct in these two cases reflects great credit upon him. Nay, more; we have heard Dr. Elliotson say that he lately met Mr. Fergusson in consultation, this gentleman being called in by the family as the surgeon instead of Sir Benjamin Brodie, purely on account of his honest and rational behaviour in regard to mesmerism: and that, in the consultation, Mr. Fergusson spontaneously suggested the use of mesmerism for the purpose of calming the patient. It is true that it was to Dr. Elliotson that he made the suggestion, and that he knew the family were most favourable to mesmerism. This, however, Mr. Fergusson, most wisely, did.

Mr. Wakley frightens some medical men into courting him and sneering at mesmerism, and has been attempting to frighten an M.P. who fears him not.

"We learn that there is a young French damsel practising in Wigmore-street, Cavendish-square, hight Mdlle. Julia de B——, who treats ophthalmic disease mesmerically, in the manner described by the *Quarterly*. Whether the young Frenchwoman preceded the *Quarterly*, or whether the *Quarterly* be a humble follower of hers, we cannot certainly inform our readers, but we incline to the latter opinion as the most probable. Mdlle. Julia is in great request for her extraordinary soothing powers amongst the elderly hypochondriacal gentlemen of the West-end who are bitten by mesmerism. We believe she has practised extensively, and we are told successfully, upon Sir Benjamin Hall, Bart., the M.P. for Marylebone, *whose confidence in the profession we recommend the medical electors of Marylebone to remember when he next solicits their sweet voices at an election.* Sir Benjamin has, or fancies he has, recovered the use of his head and eyes under the fascinating passes of Mdlle. Julia, a circumstance which we dare say will be related in the next numbers of those kindred publications, the *Zoist* and the *British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review.*"—Mr. WAKLEY, *Lancet*, Feb. 8, 1851, p. 160.

Zoist.

VI. Cure of severe Abdominal Pain, by the father of the little patient. Communicated by Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"The two translations of Baron Von Reichenbach's work were published about a year ago, and we waited with great curiosity for a critique in some of the Reviews. They will not presume, we said, to ignore such a famous philosopher as the German Baron, or to sneer at either of his translators. Ah! but they did ignore the Baron's book, though it is the most extraordinary volume that has appeared in the present century. And yet his researches actually and inevitably point out that Von Reichenbach commenced his experiments with a prejudice against animal magnetism. But it appears to us the difficulties of the science have terminated. The doctors may scoff to the less informed, but when such men as Sir William Hamilton, of Edinburgh, one of the first mental philosophers in the kingdom; as Sir David Brewster, Dr. Gregory, and others, have proclaimed their adhesion, it will do no longer to indulge in a fool-born jest, or a horse-laugh, or even to affect ignorance or indifference on the subject."—*Dublin Evening Post*, May 27, 1851.

MR. JANSON had more than once written to me respecting a gentleman at Sturminster, one of the Peace Society or League of Universal Brotherhood, who was one of his correspondents, and remarkable for great attainments acquired in the midst of a laborious life and for enlightened views and energy and excellence of character.

In April, Mr. Janson favoured me with a letter which he had received from Mr. Colbourne, the party in question, and the following is an extract from it.

"William Colbourne to Henry Umfreville Janson.

"Sturminster, 11th April, 1851.

"My dear Sir,—I find I have allowed a couple of posts to pass without thanking you for your last kind present of *The Zoist*. I did not intend this, but I have the old excuse to offer. I take time by the forelock with a little firmer grasp to-day, and send my sincere acknowledgments both for the book and your amusing letter. The number is certainly a highly interesting one, as indeed they are all; and surely not the least interesting is the case (page 391) communicated by yourself. When I have read it carefully, which I shall not accomplish for a week, so little time have I at my own disposal, I shall spend sixpence upon it, and forward it into Scotland. I find by news from the North, received yesterday, that your two last letters in the Exeter paper, which I sent up, have made no small stir amongst the good folk in "modern Athens;" they are at present taking a regular turn amongst some topping people. I hope they will find their way back to me again some day. By my Louise's account of things, mesmerism has taken a higher stand and excited more interest in Edinburgh this winter than ever before. I know she will lend her little help to raise the row.

"I had a very pretty bit of practice myself on Wednesday evening. I have never had much practical experience, being somewhat of a puny fellow, shut up within these four brick walls for so great a portion of my existence, that I fear I should have but little power over my robust neighbours, the farmers; but on the evening mentioned, my little Sidney, the same who is celebrated in the document you enclosed in your last, was suffering from severe pain in the stomach, a little above the umbilical region, or between the chest and the abdomen. I had not seen him myself all the afternoon, but according to the servant's account he had been moping and groaning with it for at least four hours, and it had resisted all her applications of hot tea, &c., to remove it. I had been glancing cursorily at *The Zoist* just before, and it occurred to me that a few passes would do him no harm at all events: so I made some slow passes over the part affected for about five minutes, and then enquired how he felt. He replied that it was still there, but he thought it was better. This gave me a little encouragement, and I took him into another room to be undisturbed by the other children, and there I mesmerised him with all the volition and energy that I could bring to bear for more than ten minutes without ceasing; he then declared himself much better. I followed it up again for from five to ten minutes longer, when he found himself quite free, entirely free, from pain, and so he continued the whole of the remaining evening; and, to use his own words, he 'quite forgot it.' Now this could be no effort of imagination; a child of five years could know nothing of what was going to be done to him; could have no more imagination to prompt him than Miss Martineau's cow. I must add the sequel though, which is, that for more than an hour after the operation above detailed, I had a very disagreeable pain in the very spot or part of the body where I had mentally imagined Sidney's to be when making the passes over him."

At Mr. Janson's suggestion, I took the liberty of writing to Mr. Colbourne for further particulars, and received the following answer:—

"Sturminster, April 21, 1851.

"Sir,—Presuming my letter to Mr. Janson states the duration of the affection, namely, from before 2 o'clock until after 6, and the transfer of the pain to the parent, there will be little else to add unless you think what I have written on the annexed page as copy for the compositor be worth doing so. The person there alluded to is a Mr. Spinney, secretary to our institution, who came in to announce that our lecture-

room was put in due order, as I had engaged to 'hold forth' that night. I was cuddling and nursing the little chap on my knee, and we spoke together about him, noticing his pale face, which plainly told that it was no fancied ill. Mr. Spinney was greatly surprised, when at the room doors I told him of the doings and the result of them.

"I remain, Sir, yours very respectfully,
"Dr. Elliotson. W. COLBOURNE."

"That the affection was not of that very trivial character which you may be inclined to suppose, can be evidenced by a gentleman who happened to call on me that evening, and who noticed and condoled with the little sufferer. This party was equally surprised and interested on my telling him of the application and the result an hour or two afterwards. I have frequently, before and since this case, mesmerised slight cuts, burns, and scratches in this and my other children, with beneficial effects."

VII. *Cure of convulsive and rigid Fits, and extreme sensitiveness, and muscular debility : together with some peculiar mesmeric phenomena.* By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"We all know or have witnessed the operation of the nitrous oxyde on the nervous system: *the astonishing influence of mesmerism*: the anaesthetic effect of the inhalation of ether," &c., &c.—Lumleyan Lecture delivered before the Royal College of Physicians, London, April, 1851. By Dr. Badeley,* Fellow of the College, as published in the *Medical Gazette*.

THOSE who are fortunate enough to possess the first volume of *The Zoist*, now so scarce, may be acquainted with the interesting mesmeric cure of Master William Salmon, who, when eight years old, in 1834, after labouring for two years under attacks of intense neuralgic pains of the abdomen, had fits of shaking and rigidity for a year, and then fits of genuine epilepsy, each of which left some part or other palsied for a time.

"On January 26th, 1839, I was summoned to him, late in the afternoon, and found him lying on a couch, so paralyzed that not

* Dr. Badeley deserves great praise for his honesty and courage in thus speaking of mesmerism as a truth in that College where two Fellows have lately ventured upon such vulgar, unseemly, and ignorant (No. XXIII., p. 234) conduct at a public lecture, as Dr. F. Hawkins and Dr. J. A. Wilson did unblushingly, secure of impunity from the President and other officers. Indeed, while Dr. J. A. Wilson was on one occasion so discoursing, the President, Dr. Paris, is said to have nudged his next neighbour and wagged his head to one side knowingly.—*Zoist*.

only could he not walk, but he *could not raise his head* in the least from the pillow, or move it to one side. *If others raised him even a few inches, he became insensible;* or, as the family said, fainted. Of all this I satisfied myself. A fit which had taken place twelve days before had left him thus paralyzed in the legs and trunk and neck.

"Though I had just resigned at University College because I was not allowed to cure my patients with mesmerism, the father had no view to mesmerism, and gave me pen, ink, and paper to write a prescription. But knowing, as all medical men in their hearts do, that medicine in the majority of cases of epilepsy and numerous other nervous affections is of no, of little, or of secondary use, whatever number of pills and bottles are consumed and other appliances made, I said nothing, but went to my carriage, and requested Mr. Wood who was in it to come and help me mesmerise a patient. We returned to the house. I raised the child to the sitting posture, and *almost immediately* he became comatose, as many epileptic and hysterical patients are in the habit of becoming between the perfect fits or when perfect fits have not yet shewn themselves. He was not pale, nor was his pulse altered:—the state was coma, not fainting. I restored him to the horizontal position and *made transverse passes* before his chest and face; and he awoke suddenly and perfectly, with *the usual sudden inspiration which I had always seen characterize the return of the Okeys and many other mesmerised patients* to the waking state. The parents said that the return to consciousness was *much more rapid than they had ever seen it before*,—shewing that his state was really mesmeric. I then, without saying a word, took Mr. Wood's hand, and he the father's, and with the other hand I made passes before the child from his face downwards as he lay. His eyelids *presently* began to *droop*, and in about *five minutes* nearly *closed*, and were in a state of rapid tremor. His jaw had become locked; and he could not be roused by rough shaking, nor did he appear to hear, except that clapping the hands in his face increased the tremulous contraction of his eyelids. I made passes along his arm and hand and the extremity extended and rose, and presently fell: then passes transversely, and it somewhat moved transversely: and the longitudinal passes on being repeated caused his extremity to extend and rise again. The child was ignorant of mesmerism and sleep-waking or somnambulism; but beautifully displayed, though unprepared for my mesmeric proceedings, the phenomena of mesmerism and sleep-waking. He was fast asleep, as his breathing and indifference shewed. He fell asleep in the true mesmeric manner, his eyelids closed and trembled, and his jaw was locked. Nothing could be more genuine. To talk of imposition would be preposterous, and only display ignorance of the subject. But he could, like many other sleep-wakers, partially hear and see. His eyes were not completely closed, and I found that he heard me. For, while making the longitudinal passes I said aloud that I would make the transverse, but continued the longitudinal. However, his hand moved transversely. The explanation was this. There was excited in him a strong propensity to imitation and obedience. He

had no occult power, as some sleep-wakers have, of knowing what I was doing ; he judged by his sight and hearing ; and, if I could deceive him, he did what I led him to believe I ordered or was doing. During the whole of my attendance he scarcely went beyond this. His eyes were always a little open, as every body clearly saw, and he directed them to his mesmeriser ; and when he was able, as he was in a few days, he directed his head likewise in order to watch his mesmeriser. There was no disguise : he had a strong propensity to imitate and obey, and used his external senses naturally for information. I have had patients who learnt what was doing without any known means, and imitated grimaces made behind them, when their eyes were closed. Persons ignorant of the subject pronounce patients, circumstanced like this boy, to be impostors. I did so myself in two or three instances, when I first attended to mesmerism : and deeply do I now lament the injustice I did the individuals. I was not aware that the propensity to obey and imitate might be excited in sleep-waking, while no means beyond the external senses existed to supply the patient with information : and when I deceived a patient and led him to imitate what he fancied me to do, and not what I really did, I accused him of imposition. My conscience is never easy when I think of my injustice. A young woman in whom this was remarkably the case, and against whom I became so greatly prepossessed that I scolded her and did not take any interest in her and ceased to mesmerise her, died of her diseases in the hospital after I left town one autumn. My moments are to this day embittered when my injustice towards her recurs to my memory. My only excuse is my ignorance. I must be thankful that I did not, like my brethren, remain ignorant; but that, seeing there was truth in mesmerism, applied myself to it, till I became familiarized with its facts.

" I next moved Master Salmon's legs by vertical tractive movements; and then tried his head. It soon began to move as if an effort were made to raise it. Mr. Wood and myself made the movements together, and the effort became greater and greater, till at last the boy raised it from the pillow,—a thing he had not done for ten days. It soon fell back again. But we persevered again and again, till he rose into the sitting posture. The more we slowly retreated in making these tractive movements, the stronger appeared to be the influence. Every time we had retreated as far as the room would allow, he fell back powerless. At last, after having drawn him into the sitting posture, we made tractive passes from the top of his head upwards; and this soon made him elevate his head, and then elevate his whole frame till he positively stood erect on the floor. We had moved him to the foot of the couch with his legs hanging down, before I tried to make him stand. I walked backwards making tractive passes from him to me, and he slowly followed me. The father and mother were petrified, and called in their people from the shop to witness the strange sight of their child with his head nodding in sleep and slowly moving after me, though unable to raise his head

an inch or move his legs at all a quarter of an hour before. The room was behind the shop and small; and I opened the door, receded into the shop, and he slowly followed me. I turned into the room again, making the tractive passes, and he went round it after me. I stood on one leg, he stood on one leg; I turned round, he turned round, I opened my mouth, he opened his mouth. I drew him onwards to the couch and laid him down upon it. I awoke him two or three times by blowing in his face; and sent him to sleep again presently by longitudinal passes before him.

"After a sovereign had been held in my hand for a minute, I put it into one of his, which instantly closed upon it, but relaxed as soon as a piece of iron was rubbed upon his hand. This experiment was frequently repeated and invariably with the same result, except once, and then the rigidity was rather increased. The iron, I believe, abolished the effect of the gold; but the friction increased it. If therefore the friction happened to be rapid, it might more than counterbalance the specific effect of the iron. I met with precisely the same results in the Okeys;—simple friction, no matter with what, increased the effects of gold and silver, &c., while iron, held still, abolished it. After the sovereign was removed, the palm was rubbed with I forgot what, and it closed rigidly again, but relaxed when a piece of iron was applied to the back of it.

"I moistened my finger with saliva and rubbed it on his palm, his hand instantly closed: I did the same to the back of his hand, it instantly extended, and the extension was increased by farther rubbing. At one time when gold had been applied, he became cataleptic: but his extended arms or legs could not be made to descend by darting the hands at them as those of the Okeys could. Friction along the hand increased the rigidity. I at length made transverse passes on his eyebrows and awoke him, and did not send him to sleep again, but asked him whether he had been sitting up and walking. He replied, 'No, I have been asleep.' He had no knowledge of anything that had transpired, nor was he at all fatigued. I gave him my hand and desired him to sit up. He did so. I then desired him to stand and walk. He did so; but was quite at a loss to understand it, saying, 'How is it?' I then replaced him in the recumbent posture; because his newly acquired strength would soon have been exhausted.

"Jan. 27th. On visiting him in the middle of the *next* day, he immediately raised himself on the sofa and held out his hand to me. He had experienced no headache since the preceding evening, though before he had long suffered much from it. I put my gold watch into his hand, but it produced no effect. After I was gone, however, he had a peculiar sensation in his hand. As I expected company at three to witness some mesmeric phenomena, I begged his father to drive him to my house. When he had arrived, I put him into the sitting posture in an easy chair, and it was *not till the end of five minutes* that his insensibility took place, and his hands became cold. His mother stated to the company that previously he instantly be-

came insensible if even his head was raised enough for his nightcap to be put on. I laid him down, and he soon recovered with the usual sudden inspiration. I made longitudinal passes before his face, and his eyelids began to tremble, and in a few minutes he was asleep. I drew his arms and legs in different directions by tractive passes; and then by means of them drew him forwards in the chair, and then upwards, and he stood upright on the floor, followed me all about the room, and imitated every movement which I made. At last I made outward passes with my thumbs on my own eyebrows. He did the same on his own, and immediately awoke to his natural state. He was in perfect ignorance of all that had happened, and declared himself not in the least tired. . . .

"In his sleep, before I drew him up from the chair, I applied gold, first touched a short time by myself (mesmerised) to the palm of his hand, which instantly contracted, and any metal touched by the gold then had the same effect.

"28th. Was now able to sit up a long while without insensibility coming on. I sent him to sleep, and, standing at his right hand, drew up his legs by tractive passes. After they had dropped, I in the same way attempted to draw up his right arm: but, instead of it, the legs came up again. I then tried the left arm. It did not rise on account of being wedged in between his body and the side of the couch: but his right arm and both legs came up. I disengaged his left arm, and, standing on his left side, endeavoured to draw up his left arm, but both arms and both legs rose, and continued to rise though I ceased to make any tractive movement.

"This is very curious, and similar to what I continually observe. When a muscular effect has been produced,—elevation, depression, extension—it has a strong tendency to recur, when any attempt to produce a muscular effect is made. The idea seems fixed in the patient, and confounds itself with the new impression or even gets the upper hand of it, at least for a time. Not only will a previous movement of the same sitting then return, but a movement of a former sitting. I had a patient, who, like many others, though fast asleep mesmerically, and with his eyes bandaged, would close or extend his hand, exactly as I closed or extended mine near his: though how he knew what I did is a perfect mystery. The effect came slowly, and, if I placed my fingers and thumbs in strange positions, very slowly, and not till after many efforts and mistakes, though at last most accurately. I had one day put my thumb between the fore and middle fingers, and he had done the same. The following day I put my hand in some other position, and before he imitated this, which he at length did, he put his thumb precisely in the condition of the previous day, and for some time he continued to shew a tendency to this, when I presented to his hand my closed or extended hand for him to imitate. Another patient would close her hands in imitation of mine. But after some months, I held mine extended near her's. She extended her's, but always closed it first, and often two or three times before she extended it. This patient had her eyes partially open, though I could never satisfy myself that

she saw. But though they were open, and she might see, she invariably for months executed the closure of the hand before she would extend it in imitation of mine. It frequently happens also, that other parts besides those from which the mesmeriser makes tractive passes will move. Sometimes both hands, both legs, or all four, if traction is made to one only. Old movements continually recur, when, if the patient had a desire to impose they would not, because no steps are taken to prevent him from seeing what you are about. There is the disposition to imitate or obey, acting not only upon information it receives in any way, but influenced by a previous association, which may be more powerful than the present new impulse.

"So strong is the disposition when once given, that the movement will continue after the mesmeriser ceases to give an impulse; and, if he hurries to another experiment, the old effect may continue and be repeated again and again before his new attempt succeeds;—and this equally whether no precaution or every precaution is taken to prevent the patient from knowing what you are attempting."

On the 29th he was much stronger and better, and I made some more experiments with metals upon him.

"Mesmerised lead and iron, placed repeatedly in his hands for some time, had no effect. On a mesmerised half-crown being put into them, they closed; and he found considerable difficulty in opening them, saying, that they stuck. I desired him to close them again, which he did with some difficulty, and the rigidity was so much increased that he was unable to open them. I applied the poker to the back of his left hand, and this instantly opened: I rubbed the palm with the poker, and it closed again firmly, the friction probably overpowering the specific influence of the iron. Lead was applied to the back of his closed hand, and this *slowly* relaxed, probably from the effect of the silver dying away and not from any influence of the lead.

"I took the half-crown out, held it in my own hand, and then placed it on the back of his. The hand opened more. Another mesmerised half-crown was put upon the first, and the hand extended widely and so firmly that he could not close it. A piece of iron was placed upon the half-crowns, and he then could close it partially. The half-crowns were removed, and the iron left alone in his hand, and he opened and shut it with perfect ease. Iron, rubbed on the back or palm of the hand, caused rigid extension or closure: it was applied without friction to the back of his hand, and relaxation at once followed. Two sovereigns first held in my hand and then wiped, that mesmerised perspiration might have no influence, were placed in his hands and caused immediate closure. I rubbed lead on the back of his left hand, and it opened instantly. I rubbed the back of the right hand against the arm of the chair, and it opened slowly. Some patients are not affected by metals: of those who are affected, some are affected in one manner, some in another: many

precisely as the Okeys were affected, while the susceptibility to their effect lasted, but its duration was not three years. The effect of gold, silver and iron, upon this little boy, was so similar to that upon the Okeys, that I thought of poor Mr. Wakley when I saw the same phenomena come forth. . . .

"I now drew him by tractive passes off his chair. He stood and followed me all about the room, and more quickly than the first night; but reeling and tottering, though he never fell; turning round, sitting down, stooping, standing on one leg, folding his arms, trying to whistle, exactly as I did. After great amusement in this way, I passed my thumbs upon his eyebrows and awoke him. His mother wished him to lie down supposing he must be tired, but he sat up, declaring he was not tired at all.

"This is one of the most striking things in mesmerism:—that persons very weak, perhaps exhausted by previous exertion, shall be thrown into the mesmeric sleep-waking, and be kept in constant muscular action, perhaps extending their arms and legs, or in a state of rigid flexion, forced into and retained in the most awkward, and one would think painful, attitudes, such as they could not support a hundredth part of the time in the natural state, and on being awakened, know nothing more than that they feel much stronger and better than before you sent them to sleep.

"30th. So strong that he sits up without any support of cushion or back, and walks across the room without assistance.

"I drew up one hand; some one else the other; and I then drew him upright from the floor. When he was sent to sleep, the attraction to me was so powerful, that he not only followed me about the room, but stood as close as possible to me, and, when I sat down, sat in the same chair, pushing violently at me as if he wished to be in the very same point of space. I shall in the next number publish a case in which a young man invariably did this, sitting or standing or kneeling, never satisfied with mere contact, but driving on against his mesmeriser. I have two female patients, one of whom approaches as near as possible, but never touches her mesmeriser, and the other puts her head forward, and, as soon as it touches, she withdraws it and stands fixed. The child now attempted to drive against me, while standing, but soon gave up and yielded to his propensity to imitate all I did. I took a spoon off the sideboard and laid it on the floor. He did not go through the whole of this, but only the latter part,—he stooped down and put his hand on the floor. When I spoke, he spoke in a whisper, repeating my very words. He tried to whistle when I whistled. In following me about he reeled so far over to one side that we all thought continually that it was impossible for him not to fall, yet he always righted himself and never fell: and though his hands were often within an inch of the ground, he invariably recovered himself without touching it with them.

"He was again placed in a chair, and a board held before his eyes. I endeavoured to draw up his right leg: his hands moved, and his feet came up a little, after trying a long while. I partially awakened him, or rendered his stupor less deep, by rubbing my

thumbs once upon his eyebrows, and again attempted to draw up his legs. They now followed till they were on a level with the chair, when they suddenly fell and the sleep became more profound. Here was a beautiful illustration of a fact invariably observed in the Okeys. After a strong or continued muscular exertion, as the ascent of an arm, &c., &c., sudden relaxation would always occur, and the sleep become so profound that they dropped powerless and no impression could for a time be made upon them. The boy had never seen them,—all was nature in them and him, and I may add in thousands of others."

On the 31st

"Sleep took place with passes made at the distance of ten feet, though not so quickly as usual. I laid him flat on his back upon the floor, and *by tractive passes upwards made him rise and stand up without assistance from touching the floor with his hands.* This he was desired to do after he awoke, *but was unable.*"

He always had anaesthesia in the mesmeric state.

"Such was the insensibility to pain from mechanical cause in his mesmeric sleep, that, though from having for a *very long while* had an eruption with open sores upon his head* he could not bear it touched in his waking state, Mr. Wood put his hand upon it, after sending him to sleep, without occasioning any sign of sensation. His mother, noticing this, proposed sending him to sleep every day when she was going to dress it, as the agony he suffered from having it dressed was extreme, his irritability of system rendering him a bad hand at bearing pain, and the hour of the process was dreaded by both him and her. This was done ever afterwards, till the head was healed. When about to dress it, she made a few passes before his face, sent him to sleep, dressed it without his noticing what she did, and blew in his face and awoke him again, and he happily found all the business was done. The first day, not having been led to expect this, he asked her sometime after she awoke him, when she meant to dress his head.

"Feb. 6. Not only does his health improve, but the *sores on his head have healed so much that he can bear his head touched in his waking state.*"

The kindness of the father was such that he allowed me to take any one to see the phenomena at his house; and I refused no one, either in or out of the medical profession.

"A great number of gentlemen and ladies went at my visits to witness his walking after me about the room, staggering and reeling, but never falling, with his eyes just open and looking full of sleep, and then sitting still in perfect repose and breathing heavily when I sat still. A few medical men witnessed the case; but they merely thought it very odd and went about their business again like men

* These were the result of severe stimulating applications ordered by his medical attendants.

wise in their generation, not pondering on such wonders in the working of the brain, nor thinking of any improvement in the confused and unsatisfactory, and often absurd and injurious, treatment which has been followed from generation to generation in such diseases.

"The boy never spoke the first; and he always replied in a faint whisper and in very few words."

He became clairvoyant as to his own disease; for on March 7, he declared, in answer to my enquiries, that he should have no more fits, and but five threatenings or little attacks of shaking without unconsciousness—"indications" as he called them—and those in the course of three months. All this was exactly fulfilled; and he has never had the least return of his disease, though twelve years have now elapsed.

In him I made, on the 10th of June, 1839, the curious discovery that one half of the body might be sent into the mesmeric state.

"I pointed to one eye only—the right. Both equally nearly closed. When I spoke, he answered faintly that he was neither asleep nor awake: that he could not hear or see with his right side,—that is, his right half was asleep. If I raised the right arm, it dropped, for that side was asleep, and he never was cataleptic. If I raised the left, it remained, for he had power in his left half, and he voluntarily sustained it. This was the first time I witnessed mesmerism of one side of the brain only: and I had forgotten the fact when I saw cerebral organs of one side only mesmerised for the first time a year ago. He said that I could not draw him in this state: *nor could I.*

"When I raised his eyelids, I saw more of the cornea of the left. The right being asleep, was rather turned up. This was a beautiful fact, and in harmony with the reality of the rest. The exquisite delicacy of mesmeric phenomena would be full proof to all, were some not destitute of delicacy of observation and true feeling and common sense. I then pointed my fingers towards both eyes; and he suddenly sank and breathed hard as in sleep. *I now drew him as usual.*

"On another occasion, when I mesmerised one eye only, he said, he was 'cut in half,' that is, one half only was powerless as in sleep."

When Master William Salmon was cured with mesmerism in 1839,* he had a little brother, named James, ten years

* The elder brother was some years ago set up by his father as an upholsterer in Bedford Row, and supplied the editor of the *Medical Times* with furniture to no small amount, and, at one of the numerous interviews which he has subsequently had upon the matter, he mentioned his own case, but was met with the reply that patients use mesmerism when they are getting better and then ascribe the cure to mesmerism. The man who would recklessly say this would, of course, not hesitate to say that mesmerism without the support given to it by divines would have gone long ago to the bottomless pit of oblivion (See

old. Nine years after his cure, this brother, then nineteen years of age, while talking with his father at 9 o'clock in the evening of Tuesday, the 21st of November, 1848—having just made up the shop books and found them correct—was seized with a disposition to commit suicide, and immediately ran screaming from the shop in which they were into a room behind, thence into a yard, and thence along a passage—the distance being about a dozen yards,—and then fell down insensible at the foot of the stairs. On recovering in about ten minutes, he felt insane, and could not refrain from flinging his head, limbs and body about, and acting so violently that several persons were required to hold him, and he screamed and attempted to bite, and at the same time had a very severe pain and weight at the top of his head. After this violence had lasted above an hour, he became more composed; but still felt his head very heavy and could not stand. In half an hour more, he walked up to bed and went to sleep. At two in the morning he awoke very giddy; vomited copiously and had a severe affection of his bowels for half an hour. He was then much better, went to sleep again, and rose at 9 o'clock, dressed himself, and went down stairs and breakfasted; he felt tolerably well for about an hour, when, on taking up a book, he became giddy as soon as his eyes met the letters, and he soon experienced a violent pain and heat in his head, and his back began to feel very weak and to ache. Spirits and water were applied to his head in vain, and his mother then sent for the family medical attendant, who arrived about 4 o'clock, ascribed the symptoms to the spine, and sent a blister for the nape of the neck and all down the spine, and some medicine. The eyes could scarcely bear the light as the day advanced. At 7 o'clock, while walking about the room for a change, his knees suddenly gave way and he fell down, and was too weak for some time to move, and was carried to bed and fainted. He could not walk again for three weeks, getting worse and worse in every respect. The next day, after the blister was taken off at the end of twelve hours, he began to have attacks every five minutes of a sense of painful tightness at the top and back of the head, rigidity, closure of the eyes, and a clicking noise

Motto, p. 141), or to quote a part of Mr. Sandby's expressions on one occasion, and a part of Dr. Elliotson's on another, so as to give the very reverse of their meanings, (See No. XXX., p. 171, and No. XXIX., p. 31,) and to falsely accuse the most truth-loving men of fabricating mesmeric cases, (See No. XXXII., p. 385,) or to say that Dr. Elliotson was called upon to resign his chair in University College, when all the world knows that he indignantly quitted it, to the dismay of the Council and the Professors, who had no idea that he would contemplate such a step, (No. XXIX., p. 32.) Such, be it known to the public, are the men employed by booksellers to conduct the medical periodical press.—*Zoist.*

such as is made to horses or poultry. Yet he slept calmly at night. The medical gentleman said that the fits arose from fulness of blood in the head, and bled him in the arm with great relief to his pain on the third day of his illness; and from that time his eyes remained wide open in the attacks, and these lasted longer. Leeches were next applied to his temples the following day, with relief to his pain of head, but with the effect of greatly weakening him, and causing the attacks for the first time to come on even when he was lying down: and he could no longer raise his arms, nor allow any person to raise his head for him from the pillow; but the fits ceased. In five days more he had blisters behind his ears with great benefit, and then gradually improved, so that at last he sat up all day. But still, ten days after the blisters had been put behind his ears, the sense of weight at the back of the head induced the medical attendant to apply a blister to the nape of the neck. This caused him to be worse than ever: he grew weaker and weaker, was tormented with flatulence, trembled exceedingly, and was next seized with violent convulsive fits. His hair was cut close, cold lotions were applied to his head: the room was darkened: every body spoke in a whisper, the door was muffled, and no one entered without first gently tapping,—without all which precautions he had palpitation or a fit, so intense was his sensitiveness as well as his debility. He was kept on very low diet, and took abundance of cathartics. Thus the second and third week passed. In his fits he was quite sensible, but very violent; bit his tongue and hands, and sometimes broke his teeth in biting things within his reach. After each fit he was exhausted, but did not sleep. The father often entreated the medical attendant to have a consultation, but was always met with the reply that he fully understood the case. One day, there being a very severe fit, and he confessing that he could not arrest the flatulence, the father insisted upon a second opinion, and named a physician. This gentleman, after witnessing a fit, said he thought the poor boy was in love; and, having made all leave the room, begged the lad not to mind making a confession to him. The boy assured the physician that he had never yet been in love, and had no sort of idea what the naughty flame was. Cold water was ordered to be thrown over him, which would certainly extinguish flame if there were any, and would cool if there were not; and tonics and good living were prescribed. This plan produced great benefit. The convulsive fits ceased, and left the rigid fits only. His debility lessened, so that, from being obliged to remain in his bed room, he got into the drawing room,

though sitting in an easy chair with his head on a pillow, and unable to walk except between two persons ; and then into the dining room down stairs, and to sit without a pillow under his head. Yet the debility of his back rendered a pillow necessary at his loins ; and he could not walk more than a dozen yards without resting, and at the end of the day fainted several times in going up stairs to bed.

His convulsive fits now began again, and, in his own opinion, from sitting all day in the drawing room, where the number of persons excited him. If he were fatigued, his spirits flagged, he shed tears, he became excited, rigid, or convulsed, for about twenty minutes, and then began crying again for ten minutes, and recovered or had a second attack. If he heard music or read, he grew rigid for a few minutes and then experienced extreme debility and flatulence.

Getting no better, he visited his physician in January, and visited him once a week from the middle of January to the end of April. He was ordered the cold shower bath, bitter ale, light suppers, and some pills. But the fits were as violent as ever. His physician told him it was greatly in his own power to get well if he chose to resist the approach of the fits. He tried, and succeeded better than he expected : and afterwards had the rigid fits only, without the convulsive, and those very often every day. He went to Deal, though told by his physician that change of air would produce no lasting benefit. He was greatly improved, but still could not bear any sort of vibration or an attempt at reading. His physician declined prescribing for him, and said that patience only would cure him, offering most kindly to see him at any time without expense. In two days after his return he had a relapse of both the rigid and the violent convulsive fits ; and extreme debility followed. The lower part of his back seemed to give way, nor could he bear the least noise nor hum a tune without a sense of tightness in the head and general rigidity.

At the end of three weeks from his last visit to his physician, finding himself so ill and thinking the physician was not likely to do him any good, he wished to consult me. The physician, on hearing this, said that mesmerism was no more than what was called Perkinism when he was a boy, and "no more than the effect of a dull sensation, such as the sound of a waterfall or any monotonous sound, which of course would produce sleep," and that there was "really no such thing as mesmerism :" grew excited, and scolded, and rose from his chair and walked about the room, and so frightened Master James Salmon that the youth dropped the subject and took his leave as expeditiously as he could. The lad grew worse

and worse: could scarcely walk on account of the weakness and pain of his back: and in three minutes after attempting to walk in the street was obliged to be carried into a shop: and his fits all continued.

In addition to this account, for the whole of which I am indebted to the patient, I must mention that he ascribed his disease to having been greatly excited by riding on a velocipede. For eight months before his attack, he and one of the young men in his father's employment took a fancy to rise at five o'clock several times a week and make long excursions on these machines before breakfast and business. The machines would frequently break; and between the worry of these misfortunes, the expense, the anxiety to wake in time, and the exertion of the expedition, he was in high excitement, to say nothing of the fatigue being on an empty stomach before the business of the day commenced: and he began to feel unwell in August before the attack in November, 1848.

He was brought to me in August, 1849: and I gave it as my decided opinion that mesmerism would cure him. His mother-in-law offered to perform it daily for half an hour, by slow passes from opposite his forehead to opposite his stomach. But she was not young or very strong, nor in perfect health: and consequently a shopman promised to take her place. The youth was not affected immediately, and when I called from time to time I found that they had all grown careless, and that he was mesmerised only now and then, and never efficiently; that his mesmeriser often left off and went away in the midst of the process, and that interruptions and sudden noises were endless. The result of this mismanagement was, as I had warned them, that he grew no better: but actually worse. The sudden noises while he was under the process, and, above all, the frequency of his mesmeriser leaving him while it was going on, produced extreme irritability: for his was eventually an instance of great mesmeric attachment and attraction, and this attraction is not unusually felt, and was in his case, before sleep is ever induced, and while the patient is not aware of it, as I myself have ascertained.* Mesmerism itself acted well upon him, for

* See this fact in No. VI., p. 210: "I have a patient in whose mesmeric sleep there is a powerful attraction to me, and he grasps my hands firmly. Before he is asleep, while still wide awake, looking at me as I look at him and hold one of his hands in mine while the other is on his forehead, this attraction will come on, so that his hand grasps mine. On my telling him of this the first time, he looked down and saw that it was so; but he did not know it before, and assured me had not consciously grasped my hand. On subsequent occasions the same has often happened,—the mesmeric effect in the feeling of friendship taking place before there was any very great advance towards sleep; but he, now suspecting

it always warmed him: but these disturbances made it indirectly injurious to him, and he had better not have been mesmerised at all.* His fits grew worse, and he would become rigid and remain so for five minutes if any person spoke to him unexpectedly, and then suffer such exhaustion as for an hour to be unable to stand. Trifling fits for a minute or two occurred all day, without obvious cause, or from such slight circumstances as his holding a skein of silk or wool while another wound it, or attempting to do anything with his hands.

Pitying him, and feeling an interest in the family from having formerly cured his brother and produced exquisite phenomena and found the parents as excellent persons as exist,—grateful, kind, conscientious, and courageous to tell all the history of the elder brother's cure to everybody, and at the time of the treatment to allow me to shew the case to any number of persons, medical or not medical, noble or humble, I offered in the middle of December to mesmerise him myself, if he would come regularly to my house every evening. They all gladly accepted my offer, and he came seven times every week with the greatest regularity.

Two things must strike everybody as very singular. The one that, knowing how readily and permanently the elder brother had been cured of a similar disease after the complete failure of drugs and the common routine, they never thought of mesmerism, but went on month after month, bleeding and blistering, and then drugging and changing the air: and, when the family doctor did no good, called in a physician who never prescribed mesmerism and indeed scorned it; and had

the matter and therefore attending to the point, would say, 'Sir, I feel my fingers curling round your hand, but I can't help it; I don't curl them round.' However, before he is quite asleep, his hand is firmly grasping mine, nor is he able to relax it. And as a farther illustration that this was the emotion of attachment and an unconscious exertion of volition, I must remark that when squeezing my hands with painful tightness in the moments of deep sleep, he would frown and let them go if I conversed with others, and would not take them again while I continued conversing. I am certain that persons, that is, the brain, can unconsciously receive external impressions, and unconsciously act upon these impressions; so unconsciously as to deny, with no falsehood on their part, that they received the impression or did the act; and this while awake—while apparently awake, but, I should say, in a waking state with a dash of sleep on certain feelings and exertions of what we call will. The materialist only, who is the only true cerebral physiologist, sees the simple explanation of all this; sees that all is ascribable to partial cerebral activity,—that one portion, or some portions, of the brain are active independently of the rest, without the knowledge of the rest, just as one portion of the surface of the body may be active in secreting, and the rest not, and partial perspiration is the result." See also No. V., pp. 54, 58, 59.

* See a case of my own in which fits came on from my being obliged to leave the patient without waking her and from the approximation of others.—No. VI., p. 201.

recourse to me at the eleventh hour. The only explanation they can give is that, when he was suddenly seized at first, they sent for their family medical attendant; and, when they resolved on a consultation, forgot me whose services had been gratuitous. I must add that the medical gentleman who had attended the elder brother was dead, or he would have immediately recommended mesmerism, so thoroughly satisfied of its truth and efficacy had he become while I treated his patient, and so good a man was he,—Mr. Winston, of Charter-house-square, a quaker. The only explanation which occurs to me is the one which is applicable to a large part of the continued foolish opinions and actions of mankind—that they did not think at all, but went on at a sluggish jog-trot, like nine tenths of mankind, without raising their heads and looking about, without any reflection, any feeling of enquiry and intellectual activity. The other remarkable circumstance is that the family did not put mesmerism in force efficiently.

Never before I witnessed and conducted mesmeric treatment had I an idea of the want of earnestness in a large portion of mankind when one would suppose there would be right earnestness. I was consulted in a case of blindness from opacity of the cornea of one eye, and of the lens of the other, in a very rich and good old lady whom no oculist pretended he could benefit; and I strongly advised mesmerism. Two different surgeons, excellent men and excellent mesmerisers, were dismissed after a short trial, of the one in town and the other in the country, and merely because the old lady did not like the trouble of sitting still at a certain hour daily for half an hour: and yet there had been an evident beginning of improvement. I was consulted in a case of epilepsy in a young lady whom nothing had benefitted; and was consulted, I was told, because my opinion might be depended upon. The father agreed to mesmerise her daily; but after a time gave up: and, when I asked him why, his reply was, "Oh, we are trusting to diet." (Trusting to diet to cure epilepsy!) and added, moreover, that sometimes he was busy, and could not find leisure. Yet this is a very sharp and active person: his time is pretty much (certainly all the evening) his own, and I often see him doing nothing: and he has some grown up strong sons living in his house, and not over occupied, and not at all in the evening: and I dare say they all love the afflicted young lady. His family medical attendant, however, I believe, remains intentionally ignorant of mesmerism and is unfavourable to it.—I was consulted in a case of amaurotic blindness in a gentleman in the prime of life, and one of the first mesmerisers in England offered and began to mesmerise him:

and a glimmering of improvement was effected. But he suddenly gave up and goes instead yearly to some German occultist on the Rhine who does him no good and never will. I meet with patients every week who have received no benefit notwithstanding the expense and trouble, and disgust and frequently the pain, of treatment under numerous medical men, consulted for weeks, months, or years, and begin mesmerism; but, because they are not improved or sent to sleep, in one sitting, in a week, a month, or a few months, give up mesmerism, though it requires them only to sit still for a short time daily, and many of them can have it at a cheap rate or at no expense at all. Some, and their friends too, relinquish mesmerism when they know that suffering and death are uncontrollable by other means. The fact is that a very large portion of mankind are as weak in some point of character as a very large portion are wicked in some point; however rational the one portion may seem, and however good the other portion would have us believe them to be. An immense proportion of mankind prove to be very silly, or without steadiness of purpose or clear views, when you are able to observe them closely, and sadly annoy sensible and earnest persons; just as the hypocritical who seem so respectable and religious annoy the noble and virtuous, who value truth, integrity and benevolence beyond the favour of the weak, the proud, the selfish, and the pharisaical, the last of whom patronise the very man whom they silently despise, and openly persecute the high-minded and conscientious whom they fear and hate.

No unpaid mesmeriser should undertake the treatment of a case unless a promise is given him that the process shall be persevered with for a fixed time. In acute cases it may be sufficient to stipulate for a certain number of days: but in chronic cases many months, or even one or two years, may be required. The cancerous mass in Miss Barber's breast was not dissipated by me under five years.* The opacity of the cornea in the case of blindness of twenty-four years standing was not dissipated by the wife of the Archbishop of Dublin in less than two years and a half.† In Miss Bernal's case of extreme debility and agonizing sensitiveness of much of the nervous system with severe neuralgic pains, a year elapsed before she was well; months before there was the least improvement, and I never at all witnessed sleep or any phenomena in her from my daily mesmerisation.‡

It is the same in the treatment of chronic diseases with

* No. XXVIII., p. 232; † No. XXV., p. 84; ‡ No. XVIII., p. 119.

drugs. I have often been obliged to prevail upon my patients suffering from malaria, which will keep up derangement of the system for years, to continue for two or three years the use of quinine in appropriate doses—those which perfectly agree and produce no inconvenience, and yet are the largest that suit the individual. In cutaneous diseases an equally well-regulated course of arsenic is often requisite as long, in order to eradicate the affection. It is the same with iodide of potassium in some diseases: the same with mercury in others: the same with hydrocyanic acid in the liability to stomach complaints, and especially to attacks of severe neuralgic pain, which, without any ground, is continually ascribed to gall-stones, but at length cured without any reason to suppose they ever existed, and is the result of only morbid excitability of the stomach producing acute agony, each attack being followed necessarily by temporary tenderness, and the spasm giving rise necessarily to temporary jaundice, if implicating the gall ducts or their terminations in the intestines. A curative regimen is generally given up long before it has consolidated a cure. An immense number of chronic diseases which might be cured are not cured, because the proper plan which has been commenced is childishly discontinued. With mesmerism this is eminently the unfortunate fact: and I hear hourly of failures which are no failures at all,—no more failures than instruction is a failure if a person gives up the study of a language, of mathematics, or any natural science, as soon as he has acquired a smattering or possibly not even that. Yet people pursue homœopathy patiently for years; go abroad for months or years; keep open issues and setons for years; and take blue pills and draughts for years. The opponents of mesmerism take full advantage of this folly of patients in regard to it for the purpose of disseminating stories of its failure, and thus cause a large neglect of this invaluable boon in nature to suffering man. It may be right to change the mesmeriser for various reasons; and even when the mesmeriser seems healthy and strong, and mesmerises earnestly, kindly, and wisely, to try another after long continuance: it may be right in an acute, or in a chronic case after great perseverance,* to try the effect of more than one, to have relays, or to try the joint effect of more than one at the same moment. But in chronic cases, where the mesmeriser is apparently *quite* unobjectionable, and is known to possess power, perseverance with the same one is often the most judi-

* See my paper on mesmeric disturbances, No. XXVII., pp. 238, 244; No. IX., pp. 49, 50.

cious plan.* Still, when we see no reason for the want of success in a particular mesmeriser, another may be tried for a few times: because occasionally a patient is not affected by one and is affected by another, without any clear reason, though sometimes the opinion of the patient seems the cause, and, when susceptibility has once been induced, the first mesmeriser may succeed perfectly ever afterwards. We ought carefully to impress upon the world that cures are effected without sleep or any other sensible effect.

I affected Master James Salmon the first time; but not to the extent I had affected his brother the first time so many years before. His eyes closed and he went to sleep at the end of half an hour: but no phenomena occurred; his eyes did not half open, his arms did not obey my traction nor did he follow me. His muscles were powerless, and he gave no sign of consciousness on subsequent nights. I produced sleep in fifteen or twenty minutes; but he always awoke spontaneously in five, ten, or fifteen minutes, and in a rigid fit: and he was instantly aroused by the least noise, as by any one coughing or my cockatoo suddenly fluttering his wings or calling, and became rigid but perfectly sensible.† I always sent him to sleep again immediately. I thus mesmerised him three or four times every evening, in order to give him sleep enough. Had I been able to sit always with my hand in his and spoken to no other person, the sleep would probably have lasted a good time and not been so readily disturbed by noises. For he turned out to have a high degree of mesmeric attraction and mesmeric jealousy, and I was not aware of this at that time, as he could not speak nor make any movement of hand or foot for many weeks; and therefore I did not think of his attraction or jealousy, which he might have felt at any rate when his sleep was declining, and thus might have been roused by them; and, if I had discovered them, I should have endeavoured gradually to wean him from such feelings, because they are annoying to the mesmeriser,‡ and prevent him from doing so much good to his patient as he would if he were able to leave the party asleep and were at

* See No. VI., p. 197.

† In the sleep which occurs from mesmeric means before they shew insensibility to pinching and are readily roused by common means, and in very deep mesmeric sleep, there may be unconsciousness, but we are never sure of it; for often occurrences which took place in these instances without any sign of consciousness were occasionally proved at a distant time to have been taken cognizance of without any memory of the patient on waking: and proved in the ordinary waking state, in ordinary dreaming, or in mesmeric, or spontaneous sleep-waking: the impression silently and without the patient's knowledge, manifesting itself at a distant period.

‡ See No. V., p. 52.; No. XI., pp. 356—8.

liberty to occupy himself otherwise. For, unless such sleep is found, or is discovered by the patient in the sleep-waking, to be detrimental, a patient should not be awakened from his sleep, however long it may last.*

* To be aroused from sleep in any circumstances, unless there is a morbid heaviness, is more or less a violence to nature : and particularly in the case of young people, and far above all in the case of children, who require more sleep, and in proportion to their tenderness of age, than the world imagines. Children should never be aroused from sleep, unless for some very great reason. We interfere cruelly with nature in our treatment of children—those holy and heavenly beings who always inspire me with humility, reverence and love, and to whom our duties are so solemn. They ought to sleep out their sleeps, and be awakened by nature only : and be allowed to sleep in the middle of every day till they are five or even six years of age. Parents and nurses little think how much debility and how much peevishness and naughty behaviour are ascribable solely to want of a due amount of sleep, and how much predisposition to disease this occasions. They should be taken into the fresh air once, and if possible twice, a day : care should be taken that they be not over-excited or over-worked, for they are prone to excitement, and they have little power of fixed attention, and to pore long over anything is painful and exhausting to them: care should be taken to let them learn all things easily, and they should never be forced into prodigies of acquirement in reading or anything else: never be allowed stimulating drinks, unless for medical reasons given by a sagacious medical man, nor tea, nor coffee, never any but simple food, simply prepared : some of them should eat no flesh at all, solid or liquified, and none of them while they are very young : none be enticed to eat more than nature dictates to them, or to taste any trash, whether solid or liquid, as a treat on any festive occasion : nor should they be physicked when they are well: they should be washed or bathed all over once or even twice a day with water tepid or cold, according to the season of the year and their strength: they should never be beaten or even slapped, nor scolded sharply, but be spoken with calmly and seriously when they do wrong : and, like grown up persons and the insane, be treated with such firmness as must make resistance hopeless, but a firmness free from asperity and all appearance of anger. Very bad children, bad by nature, but more frequently by very bad management, sometimes require strong measures; but these should be administered without cruelty or even a sign of irritation ; and with sorrow, though not with the less firmness. No word or deed should they hear or witness that is wrong : not a statement that is not known positively to be true ; not an absurd unintelligible opinion, or a vicious or a silly or superstitious deed. For they naturally and innocently believe all that is told them, and imitate what they see done : and error begun in infancy may endure till extreme old age, producing mischief to the party himself and to others during the whole of this long course.

Between absurd indulgence, severity—and this often when there is no fault and a child's reasons are misunderstood—the absence of firmness, or the substitution of unkindness for it, the neglect of proper food, fresh air, and bathing, and the bad example set them by the adults around them—parents or servants—together with the merciless and irrational medical treatment to which numerous practitioners too often subject them, I do regard children as the beings most to be pitied in the world. Among the very poor, children have no chance: their health, their intellect, their morals, are all the twenty-four hours subjected to the most deleterious influences: and among the highest duties of better-off classes to both the children and the adults of the poor, is that of dissipating poverty by a conscientious alteration of so many absurd and injurious laws which cramp industry and supplies—of producing a disgust of and a discontent with abject poverty and want of comfort—and of exposing the folly of superstition, and the blessedness of rational, manly, and holy views of ourselves, of life, and of our duties to others ; and above all, of the duty of not engendering human beings, when the want of

In about two months he began to shew signs of perception and consciousness during his sleep ; to acquire voluntary muscular power ; and I led him to speak. At first there was only a motion of his lips ; but, by coaxing and encouraging him I brought him to open and shut his mouth, and then, by repeated trials, to speak more and more intelligibly and loudly ; and in a few days he spoke perfectly well.

As soon as he could move his extremities, he manifested the *mesmeric attachment* to the mesmeriser and repulsion of others, by trying to seize my hand, and feeling extreme distress if others touched it ; and such was his uneasiness if I took my hand from his that I was obliged to remain at his side, or he began whining and grunting, looked very cross and distressed, and extended his arms towards me, or rose from his seat and pursued me ; and if another person touched him, or went close to him, he was greatly excited, agonized, and savage, and for many months a fit of rigidity and insensibility resulted. The same occurred if I left the room ; and he would, if not prevented, leave it, but not go further than the hall, and when he found his pursuit useless fell into a short coma : and if he did not leave the room my absence, after five or ten minutes, caused him to wake. His mesmeric attachment was accompanied by intense jealousy : so that if I began mesmerising another person, or paid any attention to a patient in the mesmeric sleep—such as attempting to deepen a sleep to remove a pain, his countenance changed, he became very restless, sighed, bit the ends of his fingers, shook one of his legs or feet, and nipped and scratched himself till he could bear it no longer, and came to me, slowly or suddenly, seized my hand, and perhaps put his head on my shoulder, and then frequently fell into a short coma, his head and his hands drooping ; and he gave no sign of sensa-

means renders them sure to be born to want and misery. The world is without intermission guilty of heinous sins of commission and omission, and of representing innocent matters as mighty sins ; as though the real sins to which we are prone were not numerous enough without the establishment of artificial sins which are no sins at all.

Preachers might render the pulpit a source of immense instruction, were they to give nothing but solid, unquestionable, and useful truths ; to mention nothing unintelligible, nothing but what those who run could understand and see the reason of and apply to practice ; were they to give a natural and philosophical reason for every virtue and against every vice, since morality is as much a natural science as astronomy. (See *Zoist*, No. X., pp. 131—138 ; No. XXIX., p. 68.) But the day is not yet in view when this will be ; and when good men will be prized above the mystic, the bigot, the pharisee, and the dirty hypocrite ; the poor not be huddled together in misery and want so that vice is unavoidable and a large number of human beings necessarily grow up devils ; and nations will not sing Te Deums after the slaughter of their enemies.

tion, consciousness, and volition, beyond what was shewn by the fact of his still standing. On coming out of this coma, he always seized my hand again : and this he invariably did on coming out of the coma, however produced. He would tell me it was unkind of me to attend to others, that he did not like it, that it was very unkind, it was a shame, and I should see if he would bear it any longer. His great happiness was to sit by my side, and perhaps hold my hand ; or, if my feet were resting on a chair,* to sit in that chair and touch my shoes or slippers.† If I talked much to even visitors, and neglected him, he would exhibit at last some of the distress he felt when I attended to mesmerised patients. Yet, knowing how all this made him laughed at, he resisted the feelings to the utmost of his power. No one struggled more against any inclination than he did. He would often not tell me for many minutes how uneasy he was ; he would keep himself in his chair, or sit down in it again and again after rising to come to me : he would stop half way after he had left his chair : perhaps stop two or three times before he reached me : and, when quizzed about it, laugh and blush, and say it was very odd but he could not help it. If I were sitting alone, doing nothing, reading, writing, or talking to a visitor, or in general conversation with him and other patients or visitors, he would come to me every five or ten minutes, seize one of my hands, squeeze it very hard, let it go, and return to his seat smiling and saying, "Thank'ee, that will do." This satisfied his feelings of attachment for the moment. The harder and longer the squeeze which he gave my hand, the greater and longer was his contentment ; and it was harder and longer in proportion to the time since the previous squeeze. This was all the natural working and language of intense friendship, and amused visitors exceedingly who could not at first comprehend why he was rising from his chair, coming across the room, and seizing my hand ; and his smiling at his own absurdity rendered the thing far more droll. At first he could not bear to sit away from me ; then he bore this, but came to me from time to time ; and the intervals between the periods of his feeling impelled to come grew longer and longer, so that now he will come only two or three times in the course of an evening, and not at all if I

* When we are tired, mere sitting refreshes far less than if the legs are supported in the horizontal position at the same time.

† Captain Valiant's nurse, who had an operation performed painlessly upon her jaw, at Chatham, by Dr. Charlton the regimental surgeon, was always contented if the point of her shoe touched her mistress's shoe, or that of any one else who had mesmerised her at the time. See my publication on operations without pain, p. 76 ; and *Zoist*, No. IX., p. 52.

talk much to him or there is a general conversation in which he partakes ; and this will prevent him from falling into coma from time to time, and so again prevent his desire to come and squeeze my hand, for on coming out of each little coma —spontaneous or not, he still always comes to me to squeeze my hand. As the intensity of this feeling gradually lessened to a certain point, and he acquired more and more self-government, did he gradually bear others better. At first he could not bear others to touch his clothing, even to be near him ; but at length he was distressed only when others touched his bare hand or face, and could bear them to touch him through his clothes, and to stand close to him ; but still he becomes violently excited, and even frightfully rigid and perfectly insensible, and his face ready to burst with fulness of blood, and his breathing arrested, if they persevere in trying to touch his bare hand or face.-

If another person instead of myself mesmerised him, he, of course, shewed the same attraction to this person that he had shewn to me, and repelled me as strongly as he repelled strangers when I mesmerised him.

Nay, if I mesmerised one half of him, and another person mesmerised the other half, the half which I mesmerised was attached to me and it repelled others, and the half which the other person had mesmerised was attracted to that person and it repelled me. It was in his brother that I first ascertained the fact of its being possible to mesmerise one half of a person.* I had mesmerised the present patient many months before I tried this experiment upon him, and I thought of it accidentally one evening when I was shewing his case to some friends and had just awakened him. By making passes with a forefinger before one of his eyes, the eye was presently affected and soon closed : the corresponding arm dropped if raised by me, and he had no power over it while the mesmeric state of the half of him was deep : and it and the corresponding half of the face and body bore hard pinching without pain, whereas a slight pinch of the corresponding leg gave unusual pain,—a peculiarity, as I shall soon mention, of his mesmeric state when he was universally mesmerised : the mesmerised half, whether leg, arm, or side of the trunk, could be made perfectly stiff, whereas the unmesmerised half was insusceptible of such an effect, rigidity of any part by long passes with contact being one of the effects of general mesmerism upon him ; so, too, by drawing the point of a finger along any part of the mesmerised half of his face, the

* I had another instance of this and mentioned it in No. XII., p. 468.

muscles of the spot could be thrown into strong spasmodic action—as was possible all over his face when he was universally mesmerised, but no such effect was possible on the opposite, unmesmerised half: the hand of the mesmerised half squeezed mine and repelled the touch of every other person; whereas the hand of the unmesmerised half showed indifference if I put mine into it, and no repulsion if another person touched it. Thus one half of him remains mesmerised and the other half unmesmerised. But more could be effected; for, if another person now mesmerised the unmesmerised half by making passes before the eye of this half, this half became insensible except the leg which acquired great sensibility: this half could now be made rigid, and the muscles of this half of the face be thrown into spasmodic contraction: and this half was no longer merely indifferent to me or him, but repelled me and shewed strong attraction to him by seizing his hand. Any two persons could thus mesmerise his two halves, and produce those phenomena at pleasure: and by waking him, and each mesmerising the side previously mesmerised by the other, change the relations of the two halves to the two parties; the one side attracting him whom it previously repelled, and repelling him for whom it previously had an attraction. One side could be awakened, and the other left in the mesmeric state. When one side only was mesmerised, its mesmeric state did not at length spread to the other, as, when a cerebral organ of one side is mesmerically excited in sleep-waking, the corresponding organ of the other half also becomes after a time excited.

He had a fondness, as so many have in the mesmeric sleep-waking, to be near or even to hold the hand of, others in the same state, although the contact of every person not in the sleep-waking, except his mesmeriser, occasioned him distress. This attraction may occur equally when there is no repulsion of persons who are not in the mesmeric sleep-waking and no inordinate attraction to the mesmeriser; and sometimes is so strong that the hands can with difficulty be torn from the hands of the other sleep-waker.*

His repulsion and attraction were entirely matters of sentiment, not of sensation. He had no occult or new faculty by which he could distinguish by the touch the hand of his mesmeriser or the hand of those who were in the sleepwaking state. I have recorded instances, and still possess an exquisite instance, of the faculty of distinguishing persons in the sleep-waking state from others; so that if various persons

* See No. VI., pp. 216, 217.

were placed in the same room, some in their ordinary state, some in various degrees of intensity of mesmeric affection, they distinguish the mesmerised from the others. M. A. tells the degree of the intensity of the mesmeric state with perfect accuracy. She never can open her eyes in the least; and, moreover, her accuracy is equally great, if the other parties are completely covered except their hands, and the arrangements are all made before she is taken into the room where they are, and she is led in silence from one person to another. In proportion as the mesmeric state comes on in any patient by the mesmeric process, as ascertained by observation of the countenance and other proofs, she declares its increase as accurately as a thermometer tells an increase of temperature. She is a most delicate mesmerometer. Her hands adhere to every one who is in the mesmeric state. The sensation from them is very agreeable to her; and I have no doubt that this is the reason of the adherence:—that she finds it difficult, and when the mesmeric state is intense, impossible, to will strongly enough to withdraw her hand from the source of so delightful a sensation. She fancies her hand adheres by means of some adhesive substance; and calls this sticky stuff.*

That Mr. J. Salmon has no such occult sense is shewn by it being possible to cheat him. As he cannot open his eyes, it is easy to substitute my hand for that of another person, or the contrary: and to substitute the hand of one in sleep-waking for that of another who is not mesmerised, or the contrary. No matter whose the hand, if he fancies it mine or the hand of one in sleep-waking, he takes and squeezes it; and if he fancies mine or the hand of another in sleep-waking to be the hand of another not in sleep-waking, he angrily repels it. He laughs heartily when his mistake is proved to him: and never pretends to possess an occult sense, or pretends at all, for he is perfectly sincere, and perfectly unaffected, loving true investigation of mesmerism too purely to wish to deceive or run any chance of being deceived. From long and careful observation I know that I can place full reliance upon every mesmeric observation made on him or Mary Anne; and upon every one of their assertions. His brother had a strong propensity to imitate, which he has not, except occasionally: but his brother could imitate only what he noticed by his ordinary senses, whether heard or seen; for his brother, unless in moments of deep sleep, had his

* These phenomena in various cases are detailed in No. V., p. 51; No. VI, VI., pp. 213, 216, 217, 51, 54, 77; No. XI., p. 358; No. IX., p. 53. These four cases deserve the most attentive study, as well as No. III., art. IV., and No. IV., art. VII.

eyes partially open in his mesmeric state, and looked about anxiously after his mesmeriser in order to indulge this propensity. But I have had instances of an occult faculty of knowing what was doing around them though the eyes were firmly closed ; and what was done was done behind their chair, so that their eyes, if open, could not have seen ; and what was done on the other side of a door or even further off. The elder Okey, at some periods, possessed this faculty in great strength, in addition to the propensity to imitate : so that I have known her in sleep-waking open and shut her mouth and grimace exactly as some one, not necessarily her mesmeriser, did behind her. This strikingly occurred before Professor Bell, the Secretary of the Royal Society, Professor Wheatstone, Dr. Arnott, and others, when Professor Owen, while her eyes were closed, placed himself behind her chair where she could not see him, made, by his peculiar ability to twist up one side of his nose, such a face as no one else can make, and, on retiring from his position behind her and asking what she had done, for those who watched her could not watch him and *vice versa*, and being told that she had made such a grimace, declared himself satisfied, since he had made precisely that grimace and he had never met with any one before who could make it.* This attraction and repulsion, or the propensity to imitate, may exist separately from, or in conjunction with, occult faculties of discernment.

* No. II., p. 190. In a wonderful instance of occult powers, in which the right hand attracted my right hand, and the left attracted my left, and the repulsion was converse, the occult faculty distinguished each of my two hands from the other, for I rendered all ordinary means of knowledge impossible, and it learnt when I touched another person, and exhibited jealousy by dropping my hand as soon as I touched another person. The astounding facts are detailed in No. V., p. 53; No. IX., p. 53. "I have one who, though always in a silent sleep without speaking, becomes uncomfortable and wakes if I cease to hold his hand ; and will not bear the touch of a stranger, nor the contact of metals previously touched by another ; and, though he often grasps my hand, he lets it go if I converse with or touch others : nay, each half of his brain experiences affection distinctly ; for he often grasps one of my hands with one of his while the other continues perfectly indifferent. When both halves of his brain are experiencing affection, his right half has an affection for only my right half and his left for my left, as shewn by his grasping my right with his right and taking no notice of it with his left, and my left with his left, but taking no notice of it with his right ; nay, by his withdrawing his right angrily from my left if I touch it with my left, and his left from my right if I touch it with my right ; and, what is more wonderful, his right hand will not endure the contact of gold first held in my left hand or his left hand, nor his left endure the contact of gold first held in my right hand or his right hand. If, while his hands are grasping each of my corresponding hands, another person touches me anywhere, or if I bring my two hands in contact at the smallest point, the end of a finger for example, he lets go my hands with angry indifference. All this I may remark happens equally when such care is taken as to render his seeing or discerning by any of the five ordinary senses what is done absolutely impossible."

He did not possess any degree of extraordinary powers, not that common degree of clairvoyance which his brother possessed relatively to his own disease, and could give me no information as to its course or cure. Yet he exhibited many peculiarities in regard to ordinary phenomena.

Though he felt resistance and contact perfectly well, it was difficult to give him any pain by mechanical means, pinching, pricking, &c., at any part above his hips. This partial anaesthesia, if anaesthesia it can be called when contact and pressure can be felt, I have noticed in other cases and fully detailed.* But there was more than a limitation of anaesthesia in his case : his lower extremities were exquisitely sensible to pain from mechanical causes, so that a pinch at any part of them that he bore patiently in his ordinary state or in his unmesmerised half if only half of him was mesmerised, gave him intolerable pain if perpetrated on them when in sleep-waking. His sensitive legs could be rendered temporarily insensible to pain from mechanical causes by long contact-passes, just like the face of Mary Ann.† Again, though such was his anaesthesia, his sensibility of temperature was unchanged. The parts which would not bear pinching, would not bear a cold or a very hot substance : he was as sensible to temperature as ever ; and his legs and arms shewed no difference in this respect.‡

He had some peculiarities in regard to other ordinary phenomena. Any part could be stiffened by ordinary long contact-passes. But the stiffness was intense, and if the passes were made briskly was excruciatingly painful. He would always cry out and implore me or others to make them more slowly if our hands moved quickly. By passes along his arms or legs, these became like bars ; down his back, he was bent backwards, and altogether according to the portion on which the passes were made : and there he stood or sat like a statue. He could not endure this to be done at the

* See the striking facts detailed by me, No. VI., p. 210; No. IX., p. 59; No. XII., 452; and my *Physiology*, in which I describe much of the cases of the Okeys, and all my observations on mesmerism up to a certain time.

† See No. VII., p. 388. Though she could have suffered any operation painlessly below her collar bone, I had always to make long contact passes on her face to prevent the pain of tooth extractions : and in proportion to the duration of the passes was the depth of her local anaesthesia, which extended first to the outer part of the cheeks only, then to the inner, then to the outer part of her gums of the side passed upon, and finally to the inner part of the gums : and lasted in proportion to the duration of the passes ; and sensibility returned in the opposite order of parts to that of the invasion of insensibility.

‡ These phenomena I noticed some years ago and described in former *Zoists*, and no antimesmerist would believe me ; yet now they are acknowledged, as chloroform may produce them. See No. XVI., p. 576; No. XVII., p. 44; No. XXI., p. 5.

back of his neck and head. Of course a hand or a single finger could be stiffened in the same way; and every part could be stiffened into extension or flexion,* accordingly as the passes were made down, outside or inside of, the part, or up it on its inside. When great stiffening of the back or extremities was produced, it did not last long, and soon ended in complete relaxation and deep coma, so that he more or less drooped and snored loudly, and then came into his active sleep-waking state again with sighs and the clicking noise already mentioned, and almost invariably put out his arm to me, and if he could not find me went about after me, miserable till he got hold of my hand: and if I eluded him he would be grieved and vexed, and drop into deep coma again; return from it and repeat all the same phenomena: and so on repeatedly till perhaps he awoke. The occurrence of coma after great muscular rigidity, or careful muscular movements, or when the accomplishment of any effort or wish proved impossible, I noticed originally in the Okeys; and of course it was imposition in them, though it has now been observed in endless cases.†

There was more than the amazing and painful intensity of rigidity in him, and its short duration when so intense: for if a knee or elbow was grasped, the extremity all became rigid.

If I drew the point of one or more of my fingers along the inside of his palm, at the roots of his fingers, his hand immediately closed violently; if along the corresponding part of the back of the hand, it instantly flew open as rigidly; and so with any individual finger.

The effect of a similar proceeding on any part of the face was to induce almost any grimace at pleasure. By passing the fingers along either side of it outwards, the features were drawn strongly towards the ear of that side; if upwards, the features on that side were drawn upwards; if downwards, they descended; if the hand was drawn along both sides, all the features were drawn. I could draw the mouth into any shape; set it open, or close it firmly; wrinkle the forehead, turn up the nose, draw up all the features, and set his head upwards; or make his face long, and set his head downwards. If his tongue were put out, a few passes over it without contact fixed it; I could fix it to one side, fix it with its tip curled up or drawn down; fix either lip drawn up or down; or by squeezing his nose between my finger and thumb close his

* For the absurdity of an antimesmerist, a son of the late Archbishop of York, because, when I made long passes to stiffen Rosina's arms and not her fingers, her fingers did not become stiff, see No. VI., p. 206.

† No. III., p. 325.

nostrils, so that an indentation appeared on each side of his nose and he could speak through his nose only, to use common, but very incorrect, language, as though he had a violent cold, to our great amusement. The grimaces thus induced were not only most various, but might be induced with marvellous rapidity; the muscles already contracted relaxing instantly when their relaxation was necessary to the contraction attempted upon their antagonists. Yet I could never thus make either eye open; and for this reason. In sleep the eye, when closed, is actively, spasmodically, closed, and not shut from relaxation of muscles, as the arms and hands drop. This fact,—that the orbicular muscle which closes the eye is in a state of high activity in sleep,—I mentioned at length a few years ago.*

These effects upon his face reminded us of figures made of gutta percha, whose faces we can pull into grimace.

As I could stiffen one or more limbs or fingers in any position at the same time that I stiffened his features into a grimace, his whole appearance might be rendered irresistibly laughable.

These contractions of his face soon ceased, and, when considerable, were followed by immediate relaxation of his frame and sound sleep, like the stiffening of his limbs and body; and he soon came again out of his sleep, sighing, and clicking, and grunting, and feeling for me; and having squeezed my hand, and perhaps said "thank'ee," resumed his seat, and chatted as before.

Relaxation could not be induced by touching his bare hand or face; nor by transverse passes, except over the elbow-joints in rigidity of the arms, and over the knees in rigidity of the legs. He enjoyed the slow stiffening of his limbs or back by passes made from the summit to the end of their length, saying, "Oh, that's very nice;" but rapid passes produced such violent and rapid contraction as made him cry out and beg me to desist, even at the time when his surface bore pinching and other mechanical causes of pain without feeling; and I dare say the muscles, though drawn to spasmodic contraction, would have presented insensibility to cutting. This probability is consistent with the fact of a part insensible to mechanical causes of pain being fully sensible to heat and cold, to contact and pressure, and to tickling. The very parts which I could pinch without giving pain could not, even at that moment, bear tickling. The same was the fact in the lady whose breast was painlessly

* No. IX., p. 45; No. VI., p. 208.

cut away two and twenty years ago in Paris, by M. Cloquet; she had no pain from the knife, but fell into loud laughter from the sponge and its warm water, used to remove the blood, tickling her. See my pamphlet on *Surgical Operations without Pain*, p. 81.

These spasmodic contractions of his muscles seemed all voluntary, though irresistible. He evidently willed them, but was forced to will them,—the inclination to will them could not be overcome by him. In the same way a ticklish person cannot help writhing, calling out, laughing, all with his voluntary muscles, when tickled: or a child withdraw its hand if this is touched with something burning hot. There is every degree of will, from apparent perfectly free will, that is, where the will is not intensely excited and motives for more than one action are operating,—motives nearly balanced, though that which acts the most forcibly forces the will, and thus the will in every case acts successfully, like every other power in nature, however weak in a particular instance and however almost balanced by other powers, when it does act successfully, from absolute necessity (philosophical necessity being an evident truth),*—up to the most evidently involuntary, irresistible will, when but one inclination exists or one incalculably more forcible than any other inclination. In chorea all allow the incessant movements are a little voluntary; and yet no patient can cure his disease by his will,—nor will strongly enough to be quiet. It is the same with all convulsive diseases, with crying, and with every voluntary action. The will may be so compelled that its exertion in a certain direction is manifestly involuntary, and indeed that all signs of volition are lost; and the action runs insensibly into the class of spontaneous, automatic, involuntary actions, as in severe coughing, in sneezing, and in the outward expression of any emotion:† though we may will without being aware of it, just as various mental operations may go on unconsciously.‡

The exertion of the will was often evidenced by his seeming puzzled what to do, and correcting himself. If I attempted rapidly to excite him to opposite movements of a part, he would sometimes make a mistake and correct himself,—a thing noticed in various phenomena of evidently

* See my remarks on Necessity and Free-will, No. XII., p. 418.

† No. V., p. 70; No. II., p. 189. In catalepsy there does not appear any degree of volition, even obscured by compulsion: and I formerly could discover none in rigidity; but certainly discovered it in the present case when produced by passes, though not when produced by gold.

‡ No. V., p. 70; No. VI., p. 211; No. XI., p. 362.

irresistible will, such as a disposition to imitate* or to obey.†

Tractive passes without contact had no effect upon him, as he had no occult sense, and his eyes were firmly closed. Once or twice very lately, from some disturbing cause, his eyes opened for a few minutes, but they were motionless, and he declared he could see nothing: and I am sure that he could not.

Traktion seems the result of a disposition to obey.‡ Yet, unlike his brother, he in no other way shewed an irresistible disposition to obey, or at least to verify what I said, by doing, like some of my patients, what I said he would do;§ nor did he ordinarily shew a disposition to imitate. When his legs were rigid, their sensibility was still acute: whereas in some persons the production of rigidity occasions the simultaneous loss of sensibility to mechanical causes of pain. For some months the contact of gold caused intense and instant rigidity,|| as it did in the Okeys and in his brother. But suddenly this ceased, and he became subject to paroxysms of involuntary and incessant imitation of all he heard, as I shall presently mention: and the susceptibility of rigidity from gold has never returned. No other metal or substance, liquid or solid, mesmerised or unmesmerised, causes any effect upon him,—another point in which his case differed from that of his brother. But he has a remarkable pleasure from rough bodies, whatever they be. Smooth substances he dislikes. So that if I place an ivory paper-cutter with a rough carved handle in his hand, he rejects the smooth portion, and revels in pressing and twirling about the rough handle and does not readily allow it to be taken from him.

In his sleep-waking he is subject to paroxysms of four kinds of cerebral excitement,—ungovernable affection, pride and anger, imitation, and mirth. Yet he is insusceptible of excitement of any cerebral organ by pointing to it, or touching over it. This is the more worthy of notice, because every time he has been mesmerised a patient has been in the room, various of whose cerebral organs are most readily excited by touching over them. When a paroxysm of pride and rage or imitation occurs, it is usually preceded by restlessness, a distressed state, and perhaps violent and general itching and tingling: and generally terminates in deep sleep. The paroxysm of pride and anger is invariably followed by one of in-

* No. II., p. 188; No. III., p. 317.

† No. V., p. 58.

‡ No. V., p. 59; No. VI., pp. 208, 214. § No. IV., pp. 434—6, 316—17.

|| See an account of the effects of gold, and of mesmeric rigidity in general, and some interesting portions of the cases of the Okeys, and Mr. Wakley's obtuseness or something worse, in No. V., pp. 63—71.



THE PHYSIOLOGY OF THE BRAIN.



BY

F. J. GALL, M.D.

Translated from the French,

BY

EDMOND SHEPPARD SYMES, M.D.,

Surgeon to the St. George's Infirmary,

&c., &c., &c.

Contents :

THE ANATOMY OF THE BRAIN.

Origin of the Moral Qualities and Intellectual Faculties in Man, and the Conditions of their Manifestation.

Origin of the Moral Qualities and Intellectual Faculties, and the Plurality of the Cerebral Organs.

Influence of the Brain upon the form of the Skull.—Difficulties and means of determining the Fundamental Qualities and Faculties, and of discovering the seat of their Organs.—Exposition of the Fundamental Qualities and Faculties, and their Locality ; or Organology.

Organology ; or Exposition of the Instincts, Propensities, Sentiments, and Talents ; or the Fundamental Moral Qualities and Intellectual Faculties in Man and the Brute, and the seat of their Organs.

Organology ; or Exposition of the Instincts, Propensities, Sentiments, and Talents ; or the Fundamental Moral Qualities and Intellectual Faculties in Man and the Brute, and the seat of their Organs.

Critical Review of some Anatomico-Physiological Works, and Exposition of a New Philosophy of the Moral Qualities and Intellectual Faculties.

A P P E N D I X.

Containing a notice of the several Organs and Views suggested by other writers.

tense affection to his mesmeriser, in which he expresses great regret at his previous conduct : he wakes up into this from the coma which follows the paroxysm of pride and anger. The paroxysm of affection goes off without sleep, and after a sigh or two he smiles and is quite ashamed at having been so childishly affectionate, squeezes his mesmeriser's hand, and returns to his seat retaining his ordinary degree only of mesmeric attachment. Sometimes the paroxysm of affection is not preceded by one of pride and rage.

As the paroxysm of pride and rage is invariably followed by one of intense affection, so it may be produced at any time by plaguing him and disparaging him : and the readiest way to this is to call him a fish, and urge that he is a fish by saying that his name proves it. He will sometimes make a great effort not to be angry, but always at length finds resistance impossible, and then flies into a violent fury, abusing every body who speaks to him, smiling with supreme contempt when not at the height of violence, and holding every body in the world very cheap. This was discovered by accident, when, in the merry conversations of my sleep-waker and my friends, we happened to quiz him about his name, little thinking he would take it seriously amiss. There is no other mode of putting him out of humour, except by strongly rousing his jealousy ; and this never fails. When the paroxysm is over, he laughs as heartily at it as he does at the paroxysm of affection. The paroxysm of imitation occurs if he is generally excited by merry conversation, or has been excited by a paroxysm of pride and rage. He then readily falls into an irresistible and continued state of imitating. He answers no questions, but repeats the question ; whatever his mesmeriser or any other person says, he says ; whatever noise is made, he makes it. He is always very happy in the paroxysm : always has a smile on his countenance : and usually comes close to me, so that his happiness is complete. He has no increase of his power of hearing or of attending, and consequently his imitation of a foreign language is not very accurate : he has the simple propensity to imitate : and such pleasure does its gratification give him, that, when we preserve silence, he assumes the attitude of carefully listening and does listen most attentively for some sound to imitate, and begins imitating the ticking of an exceedingly small Vienna clock which stands upon my table. If the words we utter or the noise we make lead him to suppose we perform certain actions at the time, he imitates this supposed action ; for instance, bowing, or shaking the head. It is impossible to stop him unless by closing his mouth with passes, by drawing his lips together,

and then he makes sounds as nearly like the words as possible—still does his best to imitate.

We can produce rigidity of any part as readily in any of these paroxysms as in his ordinary mesmeric state: and the anaesthesia above his hips, and the morbid sensibility of his lower extremities, continue in them all. When he returns to his ordinary mesmeric state, he tells me that I ought to have stopped his mouth by passes and not allowed him to go on talking as he did, since I knew that he could not help it. His pride and anger in their paroxysm continue equally unabated as imitation in its paroxysm, when he is stiffened all over and his mouth shut up: and his abortive efforts to indulge the respective propensities are remarkable. The paroxysms appear to end the sooner if he is thus prevented from indulging his propensities.

I have never been able to induce in him the very common phenomenon of fulfilling on returning to the natural condition a promise made in the sleep-waking. Those who wish to study this phenomenon may peruse the account of my numerous experiments on different patients in the history of Miss Collins's case.* My attempts with him have been numerous. I obtained the promises from him of the most simple and easy actions immediately before waking him, and the fulfilment was to take place immediately after his waking. But not the least duration of impression have I ever made upon his brain: and yet another patient always in the same room, she in whom the cerebral organs can always be so readily excited mesmerically, can be invariably influenced in this way, and to very complicated and very numerous results.

In every case of sleep-waking that I have witnessed there has been a slight deviation from the usual condition of the cerebral functions, very slight or very considerable;† and it has in the majority lessened gradually if sleep-waking was very frequently induced through a long period. The Okeys, from being absolutely wild in their sleep-waking and remarkable in many particulars, became at length so reasonable and well-conducted that strangers had some difficulty to discover any peculiarity in them. So Mr. James Salmon now approaches in his sleep-waking far nearer to his ordinary state than formerly. He is much less jealous, and bears my absence from the room much better, is seldom excited into one of his four kinds of paroxysms, or in any way: and addresses persons as Sir and Ma'am. His intellect is as perfect as

* No. XI., pp. 362—379.

† See my *Numerous Cases of Surgical Operations, &c.*, pp. 35—38, 42—44, and *Zoist*, No. III., p. 323; No. IV., 409.

when he is awake, and was, I believe, from the first: but his feelings have made great advances to their natural condition.

An idiosyncrasy, discovered accidentally like the rest in this case, was that of the pressure of the points of his fingers, especially of the middle finger, of either hand, against either of my palms, rendering his upper extremities and his trunk and neck instantly rigid, the latter and his head inclining backwards: and the rigidity was greater in proportion as he pressed his fingers the more forcibly. The effect, however, thus produced was never strong enough to give him pain, as it might be when produced by brisk passes down his back, but always afforded him pleasure. The pressure of his fingers against the back of my hand, or against any other part of me, had no such effect.

I may here mention that contact-passes up his extremities, or up his back or front, or his face, occasioned him great discomfort, and a sensation of coldness at the parts and of "going the wrong way." As there are endless modifications of all the established phenomena in different cases, so there are endless idiosyncrasies in the susceptibility of impressions from different agents. Neither powerful magnets nor large crystals had any effect upon him. A rough crystal he loved, because of its roughness,* but to touch the smooth surface of a large crystal was unpleasant to him. He never saw light from them in his natural state when placed in a dark room: nor in his sleep-waking, as his eyes were closed.

A beautiful experiment, which may be made upon most other sleep-wakers, exhibited the soporific power of the mesmeric agency, and the phenomena of the invasion and decline of sleep, so exquisitely, that every good poet, actor and physiologist should witness it.† I thirteen years ago found that the eyes, independently of their vision, were among the most mesmerically-susceptible parts and best conveyers of the influence to the rest of the system. The more widely Elizabeth Okey opened her eyes, not to gaze upon me, but upon the ceiling, in which upward-action more of the eyes is exposed than in any other gaze, and especially if I pulled the lower lid down, the effect of passes with the hand or finger before the face was considerably increased. This led me to try the effect of placing the finger on the closed eyelids at the centre: and also to try the effect of gold-upon the exposed eye. The effects were, as I anticipated, very great. I have since habitually deepened mesmeric sleep in sleep-wakers by placing the point of a finger upon each eye: and the result has been just

* See p. 186.

† See No. II., p. 176.

as great at the first trial as afterwards, and when the patients had no idea of what I intended. If the points of two fingers were placed in his sleep-waking upon the upper lid over the central and most prominent part of the eye, and pressed a little firmly, his head presently dropped, and his arms hung powerless at his sides : he next breathed heavily : his chin fell quite upon his chest, his knees began to bend, and his trunk to incline forwards : his knees bent more and more till the back part of his thighs touched his calves, and approached his heels, and he snored ; sustaining himself in what to a person awake would be a painful posture,—just as by long contact-passes I could stiffen his middle, ring, and little fingers into various relative states of flexion and extension that were impossible to him when awake.

If I removed my fingers from his eyes he rose gradually from this posture, his trunk grew straight, his head rose, and he ceased to snore : and, if I replaced my fingers, the first order of changes were repeated : and thus I could have him up or down at pleasure. When he was very low, if I continued my fingers on the eyes, he at length fell upon the floor and generally rolled over on his side ; and, what was curious, his knees remained bent, and his feet therefore above the ground : and, if I removed my fingers, he slowly awoke to the ordinary active sleep-waking state, and arose wondering how he had got upon the floor : but, if I replaced my fingers on his eyes, his legs fell, his knees were no longer bent, his feet went to the ground, and he was a powerless relaxed mass upon the floor in a dead sleep, and might be pushed and rolled in any direction without noticing it. The respiration and heart's action continued ; whereas in exhibiting chloroform, if the application of it is persevered with, the respiration at length ceases, and presently the heart's action, and the patient dies. But no such result has ever happened from the coma of mesmerism : nor is it likely, however long the fingers be kept on the eyes, or deep the coma be otherwise rendered ; because, in deeply mesmerising a patient, the system seems at length to resist any further effect, and the sleep often breaks up in the midst of mesmerism.*

* I made the following observations in No. VI., p. 235 :—" There is usually no surer mode of deepening sleep than to establish contact with the patient. Laying the hand upon the forehead or any other part, placing the points of the fingers on the eyes, or the tip of the nose, or the points of the fingers upon the points of his fingers, all are powerful in deepening and producing sleep. The more extremaive the contact the greater in general the effect. An occult soporific power over others exists clearly in the animal frame. In the excitement of active sleep-waking, contact gradually reduces the excitement and deep sleep comes on. The Okeys in their delirious sleep-waking were often so susceptible that, if they

The production and removal of sleep in my patient was peculiar. The phenomena of its increase and cessation are various in different persons.* If slow downward passes were

laid a hand upon my shoulder, or if sitting on the ground they rested their head against my leg while I was writing, they were presently lost in sleep. Generally the pointed parts of the body, as the bent knuckles and still more the tips of the fingers, the chin and still more the point of the nose, are more efficacious than an equal portion of flat surface. There may be for a time a peculiar susceptibility of a certain part. I have often known touching the point of the patient's nose with the tip of my finger produce instant sleep for a period; and then have no particular effect for a period. The phenomena of this kind in the Okeys were endless, and all have presented themselves to me again and again in other cases. The absurdity of trying to explain mesmeric sleep by monotonous impression on the senses, or by fatigue or over straining, and of not seeing clearly that there are occult powers not recognized by the medical world, is glaring; no less so than the attempt to explain certain phenomena by currents of air and other common impressions on ordinary sense. Water, mesmerised by passes over it, and even by pointing at it, is often powerfully soporific, and produces, as it did in the Okeys, instant depth of sleep in the mesmeric state.

"So strong is the occult soporific power in the animal frame, that I find it sometimes impossible to wake some patients who have a propensity to grasp my hand, unless I prevent this, and even keep them at as great a distance from me as possible. The present patient could not be awakened by any means I ever adopted. my only method was to remove as far from her as she would allow me, and retire more and more accordingly as she bore my absence better: and not only this, but to keep all others as far from her as possible. At one period she was no sooner asleep than she awoke, even though my finger-points were on her eyes; and required to be sent off repeatedly before the sleep acquired any depth: occasionally she would sleep for many hours."

I am happy to be able to refer to these remarks printed seven years ago from my experience thirteen years ago; for it is absolutely ludicrous to find medical gentlemen in Edinburgh and other places, who have scorned to give any attention to the mesmeric facts with which so many of us have been familiar for above a dozen years, and who have stigmatized all who asserted these facts, now condescending to attend to the subject and admit more or less of it, and giving to the world their crudities, their doubts and admissions, just as green medical students after having heard a few lectures on chemistry declare to their fellow students that they doubt this and that, and see this and that in quite a different view from the laborious teachers who have spent their lives in the study. It is still more amusing to see Dr. Gregory expressing his trust that now, as *such men* are attending to the subject, light will at length be thrown upon it,—men who have now slightly attended to it in consequence of some public exhibitions, under the absurd name of electro-biology or electro-psychology, of facts familiar to all mesmerists, and now presented to the world by mesmerists in a manner not the most admired by gentlemen. The phenomena are the result of imagination (see my remarks, No. IV., p. 440) excited by suggestion, and sometimes probably also by will, and in persons sometimes a little mesmerised by staring, passes, and contact. The word mesmerism has generally been avoided, and its share sometimes altogether denied in public, though not in private. Even the influence of suggestion and will has not been mentioned, and great mystery has been affected. Nay, more; the secret has been sold to some for a few pounds. Contact and pressure of certain parts of the head were the secret sold by some: pressure of the back of the head with the thumb, and of the palm with the fingers, was the secret sold by others: and each purchaser believed he had secured the real thing. These are all means of impressing the patient's mind. The pretence of influence from two metals stared at is another disgusting part of the affair.

* No. IV., p. 342; V., p. 48—50; VI., p. 234.

made before his face, he soon began to advance his head, and then at every pass to incline it a little; to stare fixedly straight forwards, and to follow the motions of the hand when they were a little to one side; if the hand moved upwards, his head rose and his eyes turned up, and he made a sign with his hands to direct me to raise my hand at one side of him and not before him, because this upward movement of my hand distressed him. As a general rule in mesmerising, the hand after a downward pass should be raised again at one side and not in front of the patient. His eyes would at last converge and then close; his head drop; and his body bend over to one side with one or both legs raised from the ground by this attitude: but, though strangers thought he would fall, he never fell; so strong was he and so nicely sensible was he of the point at which he would lose his balance.†

If, instead of passes, I pointed only to his eyes, their convergence was extreme: they became each fixed as close as possible to the nose, and so remained, every bystander declaring that it would be impossible for any person in his ordinary state to do anything like it: and, after a time his eyes closed, and sleep declared itself as when he was mesmerised with passes. He might be readily sent off by merely placing the points of a finger upon each eye: and, knowing what I wished, he would fix my fingers himself exactly on the cornea and press them firmly, finding that he thus went to sleep the sooner.

I could send him to sleep by merely staring at him: but this method was very tedious. From the depth of his sleep—and except when produced by the points of my fingers on his eyes it was never so deep as to cause him to fall, whether sitting or standing—he emerged by raising his head and body, clicking and sighing, and, as soon as he was in active sleep-waking, able to know and talk, he felt for me and made after me to seize my hand.

The waking him was always a most troublesome and to strangers a very unpleasant process. In some persons the difficulty arises from their great sleepiness, so that the presence of two or three near them prevents it, and we are obliged to put all others out of the room, or remove the patient to a distant part or to another room, when perhaps he will awake spontaneously.‡ Sometimes they are so sleepy that contact-transverse-outward passes with the thumbs or

† See the remarkable case in No. V., pp. 49—58; also No. III., p. 324.

‡ No. VI., p. 235.

fingers on the eyebrows deepens the sleep more than the movement dissipates it, and the transverse passes are fruitless except made without contact. But the difficulty with this patient arose from his unwillingness to awake. If it were late, he would ask me to awake him ; and yet, when I began, he was desirous not to be awakened, and resisted violently. The first transverse pass before him made him close his lips and pout them forth, contract his shoulders against his trunk, raise his body in violent anger, and utter a sort of screaming grunt : every fresh pass, and every puff of my breath in his face, aggravated all this, and at last he so resisted, crumpled up and frowning, and his mouth tightly shut, that no pass or puff had any effect. Then he would relax and speak, and abuse me for attempting to wake him. Then he might recover his command over himself, and beg me to press my hand upon his stomach, which always relieved a distressing feeling which the attempt to awaken him occasioned. He often pressed upon it himself. At length he opened his mouth widely : and, after opening it two or three times, he opened it at last very widely, as if he was going to swallow a horse,* and in an instant opened his eyes and was wide awake, calm and smiling and happy,—shewing such an instantaneous change from fury and distress to perfect happiness as astonished everybody.†

I need not say that he was now as strong as he was happy : all the stronger the longer he had been kept asleep :‡ the more intensely and the longer he had been stiffened and put into all sorts of apparently painful, and to a stranger perhaps up to that moment improbable, attitudes.

He has long been perfectly well. The last convulsive fit occurred a year and a quarter ago : and it is nearly a year since he had even a little rigid attack. If he sees any person suddenly, or is noticed by any person, hears music, even a brass band, or receives any unexpected intelligence, it has no more effect upon him than upon other people ; he can bear a strong light, can read, and write at any length : whereas formerly any of these things gave him a stiff fit or severe headache. The attempt to look at paper while he wrote his own name always induced such a fit. So did fatigue ; and very

* On coming out of his deep coma into the active sleep-waking state during his mesmeric state, this opening of the mouth was always observed, and in proportion to the depth of his coma.

† No. V., pp. 61, 62.

‡ On the utility of allowing patients to wake spontaneously, see No. III., p. 310; No. IX., p. 41; No. XI., p. 357; No. XVI., p. 471; and on the utility of stiffening and exciting them in the sleep-waking, see No. IX., p. 60.

little fatigued him. He often dropped down from fatigue, and could walk no further. He has ceased to suffer from the weather. Before he was cured, every change of weather affected him: and he was never so well in hot as in cold weather, and was much better in a cold strong wind and for being out of doors. He is no longer troubled with attacks of flatulence, low spirits, palpitation, fulness of the head, or giddiness. The painful weakness of his back has left him: and this had been a great torment. When I was absent for five weeks in Switzerland at the end of autumn, he was not mesmerized regularly at home, and again grew weaker and generally worse: but I soon set him up again on my return.

After some months he was mesmerised but three times a week: then seldom. But I beg him to come now and then even at present: so important is it not to leave off mesmerism as soon as a patient is cured. Unlike his brother, he is as susceptible as ever. But he likes mesmerism: and I may add that he advocates it on all occasions and before all people: subscribed from his own pocket to the Mesmeric Infirmary before the end of last year, and paid a second subscription, not at the end of twelve months, but soon after the new year began.

The importance of warmth in mesmerising was manifested in him. For if the room was cold, he was never so easily affected. This point should always be attended to, and not only the room and the mesmeriser's hands be warm, but no mesmeriser be employed who has not naturally a warm, and perhaps a pretty fleshy, hand. Probably the heat has much to do with the apparently greater facility of producing mesmeric effects on persons in warm climates. There has not been any proof that this arises from a greater natural susceptibility of inhabitants of hot countries. When there were currents of cool air in the rooms, Dr. Esdaile's patients could not readily be affected.* This observation we had always made here: and for want of a knowledge of the fact disappointment may occur.

The mesmeric phenomena in the two brothers, though on the whole similar, were differently modified: just like those of the two sisters Okey.† Permanent and striking differences existed in the two sisters and the two brothers: and yet so superficial an observer as Mr. Wakley, a man at the same time perfectly ignorant of the whole subject and not yet known to be capable of the least scientific investigation, did not hesitate to take upon himself to proclaim opinions upon it to the world and lead the medical profession, and call the one sister an imperfect imitation of the other. The sooner

* No. XXI., pp. 2—8.

† See my *Physiology*, pp. 1164—1170.

he makes a turn right round the better for his credit and the sale of his *Lancet*. A comparison of the phenomena of the two brothers is worth the trouble.

I must not close this narrative without mentioning the praiseworthy conduct of my patient's former physician. When called upon by Mr. James Salmon since the cure, he expressed great satisfaction, behaved most kindly, and sent a polite message to me, though I am not aware of having ever seen him ; and he sent a letter of introduction to me, a few months ago, with a medical gentleman, whose sister he informed me he had been treating in vain for epilepsy and had no hope of curing, but whom all parties now wished to be mesmerised. It is a great pleasure to me to record good conduct, and painful when, in justice to the sacred cause of mesmerism and to my own character, I have to expose bad conduct and bestow censure.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

87, Conduit St., Hanover Sq., June, 1851.

VIII. *Cure of Paralysis.* By Mr. WAGSTAFF, Surgeon,
Leighton Buzzard.

"And while the age has brought to light myriads of things unknown before, to teach and benefit mankind, others have been, as it were, re-discovered: knowledge that has slept for ages has been again awakened into life, whether for use or mis-use, can as yet be hardly known; but before the half-century just commenced has waned, the secret will be told; and the discovery be as well appreciated then as many things are now, of which human knowledge first took note in or since the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred.

"Among the rediscoveries, is the mystery unfolded in the persons of some who, by a steadfast look—a wave of the hand—control the will of another, and make a man a mere machine; for, however much quackery and falsehood may have essayed of imposition and collusion, that certain persons do possess this power, and certain others are amenable to it, seems to have been in many cases demonstrated.

"For lack of happier nomenclature, we have called this process '*mesmerism*,' and its reproduction has afforded some of the most striking incidents of the century. We say reproduction, for its own disciples are the readiest to concede that its powers were known in earlier ages, and used for the purposes of false religion, and the maintenance of priestly power."—*Morning Post*, New Year's Day, 1851.

I WAS called to see Mrs. Odell on the 17th of Nov. 1850. I found her suffering from paralysis of the whole voluntary muscular system to some extent, but more especially of the right upper and lower extremities. She was quite conscious, but unable to move or to open her eyes, or even to speak except in a whisper. She complained of a great deal of pain in her back : and from the symptoms I considered she was suffering from some affection of the spinal chord. On consulting Mrs. Wagstaff on the case,* she told me that there was

* Mrs. Wagstaff is a clairvoyante as to disease.—*Zoist.*

paralysis of the muscular system of nerves, from want of tone or sudden cessation of tone in the parts of the chord that supplied the motor power to the muscles of the trunk and extremities : that the brain was not affected : and that it was not from inflammatory action.

I attended her for about six weeks, up to Jan. 1, 1851, without apparent benefit, beyond restoring the power of speech.

She went from my care to the Union medical man, Mr. Williams, I believe, who I am informed saw her once and sent his assistant once. Mr. Williams saw her, I heard, about Jan. 28, 1851, and his assistant about Feb. 18, 1851. I did not see her again until Feb. 26. On that day the husband requested me to see her once more to satisfy her. I had not at this time thought of mesmerising her, as I considered the case quite hopeless. When I saw her this time she had crawled to her sister's, a distance of some fifteen or twenty yards. She then had complete paralysis of the right arm and hand: the limb being contracted and held across her chest : she could only use the right leg by drawing it after her along the ground, being quite unable to raise it or support herself on it. She managed to move by means of a stick and an assistant, but was otherwise quite helpless. She had, moreover, constant shaking of the right leg and foot. I tried to mesmerise her on this day by making passes down the spine : but without producing any perceptible change. I saw her again on the 29th (Saturday) and endeavoured to put her to sleep ; and, after some twenty-five or thirty minutes, I found her in a deep sleep and quite unconscious. I let her sleep some little time and then awoke her ; and found considerable difficulty in so doing. When she awoke she complained that we had been doing something to her arm ; that it felt, as she called it, "all pins and needles." However, she could feel with the arm and hand and could move it a little.* I mesmerised her to sleep every second day until the following Saturday or Sunday: at the end of the fourth sleep (I sometimes left her asleep for four or five hours) she could use the right arm as well as the left, and the jerking of the leg had quite subsided.

She cut some bread and butter with the right arm and hand after the second sleep. The lameness was nearly gone after the seventh or eighth sleep, after which time I did not see her for three weeks. She had not improved at all during these three weeks: but had rather retrograded. I recommenced the sleep, and she improved again : so that she became, and now is, quite well. About ten days since, in

* The superiority of general to local mesmerism was striking.—*Zoist.*

consequence of getting cold she had severe lumbago, so that she neither slept nor even lay down for several days. When sent for to see her, I could scarcely get her to bed. I put her into the sleep and left her: and, when she awoke she was free from pain, and is this day quite well.

During all this time she took no medicine, except a little oxymel for her cough, and only a few doses of that. I think, taking all the circumstances of the case into consideration, that Mrs. Wagstaff's opinion is quite borne out in the case.

P. W. WAGSTAFF.

June 7, 1851.

IX. *Cure of Paralysis.* By Mr. W. R. MOTT, Surgeon,
Devonshire Place, Brighton.

"We lately animadverted on the indecent and scurrilous tone of the editor of the *Lancet*, when men and things did not square themselves according to his ideas of their eternal fitness.

"The editor of the *Medical Times* also belongs to the *square* school of philosophy; and not only holds up the men who dare think and act for themselves to professional reprobation, but endeavours, like a Dominican friar, to draw down upon their heads public execration and persecution by nick-naming them *infidels* and *atheists*. We see numerous *Jeremiads* in the medical periodicals about 'the degradation of the medical profession, and the low estimation it is held in by the public.' But a profession is what its professors make it; and we should like to know how our respect is to be secured by the coarse and slanderous manner and language of the *Lancet* and *Medical Times*. Their policy is, of course, to please the majority of their readers; and to judge from the mental food provided for them, they must be filled with 'envy, hatred, and all uncharitableness' towards each other, and be enemies of all freedom of thought, word, and action. Forming our opinion of the tone of the medical profession from their pretended leaders, the *Lancet* and *Medical Times*, we would consider it a greater honour to belong to the ancient fraternity of barbers than to be a member of the College of Surgeons or Physicians. But this would be as gross a slander upon the profession as any uttered by these scurrilous papers against the honest, talented, and courageous men who fortunately, every now and then, arise to declare and advocate new truths to the consternation of successful routinists and schools thriving on 'the wisdom of their ancestors,'—the scrapers and polishers of dead men's bones, which they cherish like pieces of the true cross, because they live by them. It is in vain to demonstrate to these idolatrous worshippers of the past that each of them cannot be in possession of a piece of the true cross, as they have enough wood among them to crucify all the disturbers of their faith upon. The greater is the miracle, is their reply:—'credo, quia impossibile.' Whenever the preachers of new truths have boldly declared them, the same horrid howl of 'crucify them! crucify them!' has been raised, whether it were in Jerusalem, Paris, London, or Calcutta. Wherever a new and truer faith has been taught, whether in religion or medicine, there have ever been doctors in theology and physic to cry, 'Not this man, but Barabbas!'

"These remarks have been elicited from us by reading a so-called review of the eighth volume of *The Zoist* in the *Medical Times*, of which the following is the exordium:—

"We have given the title of *The Zoist* exactly as it appears on the wrapper of the July number,—a title remarkable for its unparalleled presumption and unblushing effrontery. Under the mask of "cerebral physiology" we have here the old atheistic doctrine, that the mind is not a self-existent, independent principle, but a mere result of some mystic action or function of the brain, surrep-

titiously imposed upon us. We have next the assumption, that not only is mesmerism true, but capable of "applications to human welfare," ingeniously insinuated; then follows the trumpet-tongued quotation, "This is the truth, though opposed to the philosophy of ages;" and subjoined to this perfifage appears that very famous woodcut before described by us, representing Dr. Elliotson seated between the two Okeys, in the character of a bearded sage, poring over the book of fate, the inspired damsels on either side resting their fair heads upon his shoulders.*

"We had thought that '*atheist*' was the last argument,—*the argumentum ad hominem*' of the polemic; but the editor of the *Medical Times*, a supposed professional and scientific journal, resorts to the same cowardly weapon in the hope of consigning mesmerism and Dr. Elliotson to the tar-barrel. It is thus that this medical philosopher speaks of a subject of the highest interest and importance, and of a man who has more of the spirit of Christianity in his little finger than there is in the souls of a thousand Wakleys and Bushnans; for such it ought to be known are the names of the men who glory in their shame:—

"Still we must not permit the sense of the ludicrous to dazzle our judgment, and carry us away from a more serious consideration of the subject; for the principles propounded by *The Zoist*, as we have premised, are calculated to undermine the foundation of all philosophy and religion, and cut asunder the ties that bind together the very framework of society. The ultimate tendency of the doctrines of 'cerebral physiology,' as propounded by *The Zoist*, Elliotson himself has openly enough avowed; in *Human Physiology* (vide note, p. 365) he formally enunciates this opinion,—we quote his own words,—"that we possess no such imaginary thing as an immaterial soul."

"We have turned to the reference given, and find these words:—

"It is asserted by Lord Brougham, who positively says that we have a "perpetual sense that we are thinking," "quite independent of all material objects," (p. 56,) that the circumstance of the existence of matter is only an hypothesis, and that materialists grossly and dogmatically assume that matter exists. Now, we do not assume—we know, that matter exists. From certain sensations, we believe inevitably, intuitively, by the laws of God, that what we term matter exists. He allows, indeed, "that we believe in the existence of matter, because we cannot help it." (p. 241.) This is enough. As to our minds, we observe that no mind exists in nature but as a property or power of matter. We never

* Dr. Bushnan, the editor of the *Medical Times*, little thinks how amusing he is. He fancies that nobody knows that he stole this piece of wit from one of his own fraternity, the late Dr. James Johnson, who wrote the following passage in his *Medico-Chirurgical Review*, in 1843:—

"*The Zoist* is ornamented with a neat vignette representing a venerable man, intended no doubt for Dr. Elliotson, poring over a volume opened on his knee, while two females of prepossessing mien, but remarkably loose habits, support the Doctor upon either side, and compose a striking and interesting group. The ladies, of course, are the Okeys, and although we are aware that such gifted individuals are far above what are vulgarly considered the decencies of life, yet we would venture, with great diffidence, to hint that their petticoats are *rather* scant." (See our No. VI., p. 279.)

This noble pair of scribblers little thought that the design on our cover was by one of our first artists—by Flaxman: and little did they think, or we think, that these three very figures of our cover would ornament the handsome card sent round by University College in May, 1851, to invite gentlemen to a private view of the Flaxman Gallery in the College. Yet such is the fact, and the College card of invitation lies before us surmounted with the three figures of our cover,—with Flaxman's design:—a neat vignette representing Dr. Elliotson with an Okey, a female of loose habits and rather scant petticoats, on each side, according to Dr. Johnson, in 1843;—Dr. Elliotson and the Okeys, the design reminding one of the choicest hieroglyphics of Moore's almanac, according to Dr. Bushnan, in 1850. (See our No. XXIX., p. 31.) These two "Ladies" are really a youth of each sex.—*Zoist*.

see mind. We certainly learn the existence of matter by the property of our brain called mind ; but that is no reason for saying that the power called mind exists alone. If it were felt by ourselves to exist, though we had no knowledge of matter around us, it would only shew that we felt personality without knowing the cause of it,—without knowing that we had brains.

“ When Lord Brougham reminds us that we learn the existence of matter only by our minds, he should remember that we are not conscious of our existence till matter makes an impression upon us. The existence of mind as a property of peculiarly arranged and circumstanced matter was fully proved before, and therefore these considerations, like every other fact, harmonize with the account : and the doctrine of the existence of mind, independently of matter, indicates a want of modern knowledge, and involves us in endless absurdity. Its studied display usually proceeds in our profession from rank hypocrisy and malice, as though a materialist may not be a devout Christian, and these pharisees say aloud, “ I thank thee, Lord, that I am not as other men are—even as this materialist.” I agree with the early Christians and Mr. Carmichael (*An Essay on such Physical Considerations as are connected with Man's Ultimate Destination, &c.*, by Andrew Carmichael, M.R.I.A., Dublin, 1830), that, as all nature is one whole, all other created beings are also organized. They and we are in but one spot at a time, and can move from one spot to another ; what does so, cannot be else than matter and a property of matter. I consider this alone a proof that we possess no such imaginary thing as an immaterial soul.’

“ For doctors to insult each other, and cry ‘ infidel ! ’ and ‘ atheist ! ’ when they differ in opinion as to whether they have material or immaterial souls, seems to us to be about as profitable as the ‘ Gorham controversy,’ and as likely to be satisfactorily decided. It is sufficient for us to know and believe, that if God has given us material minds here, he can give us immaterial ones hereafter, if it so please him.*

“ Dr. Elliotson merely says, that we cannot separate mind from matter in this life, and leaves the rest to God, as we willingly do also.”—*The Calcutta Morning Chronicle*, Nov. 9th, 1850.

WILLIAM P——, aged about 55, formerly a trooper in a dragoon regiment, was afflicted with hemiplegia of his left side, so badly as to preclude his daily labour *entirely*. His limbs dragged ; his circulation and temperature were much affected. He had received severe contusions about the head in an affray with peasantry in Ireland, while on duty there some years ago. On careful exploration, no abnormal depression of bone was apparent. The disease may be traceable to concussion, as he was thrown from his horse severely, on several occasions, while on service in the Peninsula. He is a fine-looking man, about 6 feet 3 inches in height, and of unusually temperate habits for one of his class.

* Dr. Elliotson’s words are,—It is the doctrine of Scripture “ that the resurrection will be positively of body,—that in our flesh we shall see God,—and therefore our minds, according to the Scripture doctrine, must appear as much a property of body hereafter as at present.” “ The Christian doctrine teaches the resurrection of what we obviously are—bodies, and this through a *miracle* of the Almighty,”—that by nature our being is utterly extinguished, but by the additional gift of God, by a *miracle*, we shall all be made alive again. He quotes a sermon of Paley for the following passage,—“ It is a question by which we need not be at all disturbed, whether the bodies with which we shall arise be new bodies, or the same bodies under a new form ; for no alteration will hinder us from remaining the same, provided we are sensible and conscious that we are so.” (*Human Physiology*, pp. 43, 47, 48.)—*Zoist*.

He had had a fit occasionally, supposed, from his description, to be epileptic. The paralysis was rapidly increasing: the facial muscles on the left side were becoming implicated. There being general bloodlessness and want of power, &c., I administered small doses of hyd. chlor., with a gentle aperient or two, followed by nutritious diet and cod liver oil.

I mesmerised him for the first time on March 3, for three minutes. He slept for fifteen minutes, and felt much refreshed, and his left hand and arm became sensibly warmer.

4th. Galvanized for 30 minutes. And mesmerised: slept 15 minutes.

6th. Galvanized 80 minutes. Mesmerised: slept 15 min.

8th. Galvanized 15 minutes. Mesmerised: slept 30 min.

10th. Galvanized 15 minutes. Mesmerised: slept 35 min.

11th. Mesmerised *alone*: slept one hour.

12th. Galvanized 20 minutes. Mesmerised: slept 30 min.

13th. Mesmerised only: slept 40 minutes.

14th. Ditto ditto 30 minutes.

15th. Ditto ditto 20 minutes. Much better in every respect.

17th. Mesmerised: *sleep not recorded*.

18th. Mesmerised: slept 30 minutes.

20th. Mesmerised: slept 25 minutes.

Has gone to work, having recovered the use of his limbs: the temperature quite equal to that of the right side. Has not complained since. He is hearty and well.

. Mesmerism here clearly effected the cure. For everybody knows that a grain or two of calomel and a gentle aperient or two do not cure severe hemiplegia. Those unreasonable antimesmerists who could boldly assert the contrary will not say that these drugs given once or twice can cure a case of any standing: nor cure it in seventeen days. Every body knows that cod liver oil is no remedy for palsy: and at any rate no unconscionable antimesmerist will boldly assert that it cures severe hemiplegia in three weeks. If they do talk thus, we must laugh at them.

The cure cannot be attributed to the galvanism, for this was employed but five times, and sometimes with the mesmerism, and not after the 12th day of treatment. Mesmerism was begun first, and the very first day produced most decided effects,—sleep, refreshment, and warmth of the palsied arm and hand: and it was continued to the last.—*Zoist.*

X. *Comments, cursory and critical, upon Professor Gregory's "Letters on Animal Magnetism."* By ANTI-GLORIOSO.

"Demi-vérité est mensonge."
Half-truth is untruth.

French Proverb.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

June, 1851.

SIR.—It must be admitted, we may suppose, by all who are competent to form a judgment, that a complete work on mesmerism is still a "*desideratum*" in English literature. Various as are the volumes which we possess, there is something defective in each of them. A work is required, that shall be at once philosophical, scientific and practical; one that shall dive into the depths of the subject; and, discussing with impartiality the controverted points which belong to the psychological and materialistic schools, shall range through the wide field of abnormal facts that present themselves in the study of animal nature, and prove by induction and evidence how they all take their rise from one common principle of action. The "*Isis Revelata*" of Mr. Colquhoun, rich as it is in historical research, leaves a large portion of the subject untouched. The work of Mr. Townshend, though eminently philosophical, and in some parts not unscientific, has in the present day essential shortcomings, which the accomplished author can readily supply in a future edition. Mr. Sandby's volume, though abounding in practical and useful information, and disposing of certain religious scruples, does not aim at a scientific or philosophical character. Dr. Scoresby's work displays a large amount of scientific knowledge, and proves the accuracy of his experimental researches, but there its value ends. Mr. Pyne's little book is most excellent as far as it goes, but is obviously too limited in its compass. Mr. Newnham's thick volume, though elaborately written and full of pretension, is deplorably superficial, and scarcely worth the paper upon which it is printed. Miss Martineau's original letters had great weight at the time of their first publication, as the results of valuable experience, but are probably not much referred to in the present day. When, therefore, it was whispered about, that Dr. Gregory, Professor of Chemistry in the University of Edinburgh, a man of high standing in the scientific and medical world, and who had been the first to introduce the discoveries of Von Reichenbach to the English public, was preparing for publication a work on mesmerism, the greatest interest was naturally felt by the advocates and students of that science.

As you did me the favour to admit in your last number a few of my remarks on Mr. Atkinson's and Miss Martineau's views on the *Laws of Man's Nature and Development*, and as I believe that the public has in a great measure concurred in the opinions I ventured to express, perhaps you will allow me to offer a few observations on Dr. Gregory's letters. For having read with some attention the works referred to above, and many others which have been published on the continent on the same subject, I do not feel myself altogether incompetent for the task.

First, then, as to the title of the book. Why have we again that *double* term "Animal-Magnetism?" Dr. Gregory has himself allowed, that it involves the inconvenience of assuming a theory. But he is surely mistaken in his next assertion, that the word "mesmerism" has a limited meaning. That name is understood to express, as distinctly as it is necessary, the power, which we possess, of inducing a peculiar influence on the system of another, and there is no reason why that word should not be applied to every one of the various methods by which that influence is brought on. Moreover, the word is short and simple; and not an unworthy tribute to the memory of one, who took a prominent part in the re-introduction of the practice. Dr. Gregory also has in another way evinced his disapprobation of his own title; for in the latter part of the book he discards it, and introduces that of "odyle," in its stead. Surely, then, it would be far better to adhere to a phraseology which is now usually adopted. The objection to "odyle" is, that it is new; the objection to "animal-magnetism," that it is troublesome and lengthy.

I was surprised to observe, that in his preface, Dr. Gregory states that he first became acquainted with the subject of his book in 1827; it was not, however, till 1842 or 1843, that he found he could produce the magnetic sleep in others, and that he became thoroughly convinced of the truthfulness of the whole system. The question that here presents itself is, why was he so long silent? If, at an early day, a trumpet had sounded from the north, re-echoing a belief in the facts which ten years ago were the subject of so much debate in this metropolis, who can tell what might have been the beneficial result of such an outspoken declaration? At that period, Dr. Elliotson was bearing "the heat and burden of the day," and stood almost alone, without support or sympathy. Now that his truthfulness is established, we see adherents pouring in, with scarcely an allusion to their great predecessor. Doubtless our learned professor had excellent reasons for his silence; and at any rate the reader may hope to obtain the

results of a larger experience from his prudential reserve. Upon this point, then, let us now enter.

The book itself is written pleasantly ; the style is clear and flowing ; and Dr. Gregory thoroughly understands his own meaning, and enables the reader to understand it also ; a point, which is no small recommendation to a scientific work. The arrangement of the "subject matter" is also admirable. First, he disposes of the objections to the science, next we have a description of the minor phenomena, and thirdly of the higher. His statements abound with copious scientific illustrations, which greatly assist the reader in his comprehension of the subject. Nothing can be better, as far as they go, than the first eight chapters. He especially enters largely upon the subject of clairvoyance and lucid pre vision, and seems to have studied it carefully.

In the ninth chapter, our author refers to Dr. Darling, Mr. Lewis, and Mr. Braid, and it is satisfactory to observe, that he takes a correct view of their different methods. He sees that each of these is but mesmerism under a different phase.

His chapter upon trance is not very satisfactory ; the author himself admitting that he is deficient in experience upon this point ; but his observations on phrenology and phreno-magnetism are accurate.

Chapter the twelfth is but a second edition in a shorter compass of his own translation of Von Reichenbach. Much therefore of it is both superfluous and tedious. In the two last chapters, however, of this First Part of his book, there is a good deal of valuable observation well deserving of the serious consideration of his medical brethren. At page 41 he had said, that "it is to medical men that the public will look for the further prosecution of the enquiry." It is to be feared, however, that the public will be compelled to employ a little gentle violence with the said medical gentlemen, before they will feel disposed to take up the enquiry in the manner that Dr. Gregory would require from them.

The Second Part is full of interesting facts and cases, and closes the volume with much useful information.

The question, however, that now comes to be asked, is, What, after all, is the real value of the book ? The price is heavy, and a purchaser, who would wish to have his library of mesmeric works complete, might be disposed to enquire, what amount of information he would be likely to obtain by its possession ? It would be the grossest flattery to say, that Dr. Gregory has added anything new to our previous stores of knowledge. In its main points the book is the merest

repetition of what has been said by English and foreign writers on the subject over and over again: it is not a collection of truths, but of palpable truisms. What he says of simple mesmerism may be found in every mesmeric work; what he says of electro-biology and of the waking or conscious state, may be found in Mr. Stone's pamphlet and is well known to mesmerisers; what he says of the researches of Reichenbach may be found in Dr. Ashburner's notes in Mr. Baillière's excellent edition of that work; and the statements respecting witchcraft, divination, and magic, and of the assistance which "natural causes" offer in elucidation of many mysterious and marvellous traditions, are iterations copied almost verbatim from various publications under this head. And having therefore carefully read these "Letters" through, I really know of nothing original in them, unless it be a theory of clairvoyance under the action of odyle, which theory in itself is not unworthy of consideration, as far as the author himself is able to unfold it, though he naturally leaves the *modus operandi* very obscurely defined. Saving this hypothesis, the whole volume is but a *réchauffé* of former works.

But there is cause for more serious complaint against Dr. Gregory. Want of originality in an author is no crime; and it may be fairly expected from the lucid arrangement of his matter, and the information which he has communicated respecting Mr. Lewis and Dr. Darling, that many persons will rise from the book with satisfaction and profit. But what reader previously unacquainted with the history of mesmerism, would surmise from these pages that almost everything that is said in them has been repeatedly said before? This want of reference in our learned Professor evinces a want of candour; what he has kept back is in importance nearly as much as what he has revealed; his omissions almost amount to a suppression of truth. In this respect two striking instances force themselves upon my attention; and I would say that Dr. Gregory might have chosen for the motto of his book, the words that were applied to an angry old author, "*Pereant, qui ante nos nostra dixissent.*"

I have already referred to Dr. Elliotson. The mesmeric world well knows what it owes to him, what he has endured, and what he has accomplished: but who could guess from the faint and hesitating praise so briefly accorded in these Edinburgh epistles, that it is owing to *his* unwearied exertions, that mesmerism has taken its rank among the sciences in this country. It was of course impossible for any one to publish a work on this subject, and entirely omit that honored name; but in these "*Letters on Animal Magnetism,*" allusions

are so few and far between that an omission of the name altogether would hardly have been more offensive. For a moment I have been inclined to attribute this silence to personal or professional jealousy; but that notion of course is out of the question. Can it be that the narrow minded views of others have unconsciously warped the feelings of the professor, and restrained or guided his pen? Can it be that he prefers belonging to a clique, and gives up "to party what was meant for mankind?"

But the scanty references to *The Zoist* itself deserve still stronger reprehension. And even when a reference is made, it is given in a cold indifference of tone which seems to imply a tendency to ignore the work, if that were practicable. Upon this point I feel at liberty to speak out my opinion, being neither proprietor nor editor of your journal, and having no other interest in its success than what appertains to a love of truth and science. Let me then observe that I can regard *The Zoist* as no common or ephemeral work. When I look to the depths of its philosophy, the largeness of its views, the variety and copiousness of its facts, and the accuracy of its details, dissenting as I do from many of its opinions, I feel confident, nevertheless, that this journal will take a permanent position in periodical literature. The medical reviews may strive to keep it down, or affect an unacquaintance with its existence, but no physiological library will ere long be complete unless its goodly volumes appear in their proper places. The day is not far distant when the early numbers will become scarce, and be eagerly bought up as opportunity offers. And having purchased every number since its commencement, and carefully perused them, I scruple not to say that there is not a single fact of importance recorded by Dr. Gregory, which had not previously made its appearance in some one of its pages. This, our Professor of Chemistry must have known, or ought to have known, for he has been a contributor to it: and it would have been but becoming and graceful on his part to have informed his readers more readily and more frequently of that vast storehouse of scientific knowledge.

All this is said more "in sorrow than in anger," but had I not given utterance to these opinions, I should myself have been guilty of the crime, which I have stigmatized in my motto. I have not the honour of Dr. Gregory's acquaintance; and I believe him to be anxious to promote the spread of science; but while I have ventured to direct the attention of the reader to what are painful defects in his work, I cheerfully acknowledge at the same time that it is calculated to aid the

cause, in which we feel a common interest. Many persons, however, say, What is the use of giving utterance to these feelings of disapprobation : it were far better, they think, to be silent, and appear pleased and satisfied ; and not give the common enemies of mesmerism a cause of triumph at this expression of differences. I am altogether of an opposite opinion ; and if I have not misunderstood the feelings with which the editor of *The Zoist* would wish his journal conducted, those feelings coincide with my own. Let praise be rigidly and amply accorded, where it be due ; but let the truth and the whole truth be spoken without foolish delicacy on one side, or morbid apprehension on the other. Neither mesmerism nor cerebral physiology will suffer damage in the long run by this proceeding.

I remain, Mr. Editor, Yours, &c.,

ANTI-GLORIOSO.

XI. Report of cases treated by mesmerism and in connexion with the Exeter Mesmeric Institution. The painless removal of a very painful Wart : 5 cases of the Loss of Voice : 6 of Acute and Chronic Rheumatism : 1 of Chlorotic Anæmia with Anasarca : 1 of Rheumatism with Anasarca : 1 of Hysteria with violent Convulsions and Delirium : 1 of violent Mania with strong hereditary Predisposition : 1 of Deafness of seven years duration : 1 of Wry Neck : 1 of Pericarditis : 2 of Strumous Ophthalmia with Ulcers on the Cornea : 1 of St. Vitus's Dance : 1 of great benefit in a case of severe injury : 2 cases of prolonged mesmeric sleep.
By Mr. J. B. PARKER, Surgeon, Exeter.

"When Mr. Wakley, in the pages of the *Lancet*, denounced the mesmerists as a clique of impostors, unfit for the society of respectable men, he did that which he had often done before, and heaped abuse on men, who, from the purity of their motives and the expansiveness of their minds, were fit only for his scorn. The dissensions between the committee of the 'North London' and Dr. Elliotson at that time simply marks a phase which occurs in the progress of all new ideas, and was just what might have been expected. But what a contrast that, with the position of mesmerism now, when patients are treated at an hospital ostensibly established for the purpose, and conducted by men of such worth, that the very slanderers are silenced."—*Pioneer*, June 7, 1851.

I AND my mesmerisers have now succeeded in producing some of the phenomena of mesmerism on upwards of *twelve hundred* persons, out of a population of 35,000. I have performed upwards of two hundred surgical operations without the patients feeling the pain whilst under the influence of mes-

merism, including twenty most painful operations on the eye, tying the radial artery, more than one hundred bleedings, cutting off a very painful wart, and the extraction of upwards of *forty teeth*, more than thirty during the last seven months, when seldom less than *ten*, but more frequently when *fifty* or *seventy*, persons have been present. These facts have nearly silenced the venomous tongues of our opponents; and, as I am resolutely determined to spread the truth of the blessings of mesmerism, I have gratuitous *séances* at the Exeter Mesmeric Institution twice weekly: and one of the great advantages of my *séances* is the number of persons who present themselves for the relief of headache, earache, rheumatism, toothache, &c. In the majority of cases, the extraction of the teeth has been avoided by the permanent relief mesmerism has afforded after every other means had failed. In many of these cases, the oil of tar, creosote, oil of cloves, laudanum, and various other applications had failed; and in some cases it has been necessary to try as many as six mesmerisers in immediate succession before any relief has been produced. Another no small advantage from this multitude is, that we have always found some clairvoyant to give directions how to deepen the sleep; and when this has been practicable (and I have invariably found their instructions perfectly correct), it was a very great advantage in our mesmeric proceedings, since it gave increased confidence to the operator, as will be illustrated in the following case.

Painless removal of a very painful Wart.—E. Collins, *æt* 17 years, came one morning to consult me about a very painful wart on the fore finger, the extreme sensibility of which I attempted to destroy with nitrate of silver, having immersed the finger in hot-water for half an hour previously. As this afforded no relief she came the same evening to my *séance*: and after some time mesmeric sleep was produced, but not sufficiently deep to allow the slightest touch of the wart. Having at this time another young woman under my influence, I consulted with her what was best to be done as I was anxious to cut off the wart in the presence of at least fifty persons. The young woman who was under my influence immediately went to the other end of the room and began to breathe over the head, eyes and finger, and in the course of ten minutes she pronounced E. Collins to be ready for the operation. I immediately pared off the wart, including a portion of skin at the base. The removal of the wart from the base was so complete that at least a table-spoonful of blood was lost. The finger was dressed with cotton-wool and

bound with sticking plaster; and after half an hour the patient was awakened. She knew nothing that had been done, and could only believe that the wart had been cut off when it was shewn to her in a basin. As a further test of the very great sensibility of the surface from whence the wart had been removed, three days afterwards she came to have the dressings removed, when I attempted to apply very slightly the nitrate of silver, which gave her very considerable pain as she was then in her natural state and not in mesmeric sleep.

Loss of Voice.—Jane Rogers, aged 14 years, had lost her voice for several months in consequence of repeated colds; and, when other medical treatment had failed, I succeeded in restoring her voice, by mesmerising her for several days. She then caught a fresh cold and I put her under the care of another mesmeriser who soon succeeded in restoring her voice, which has remained well through the whole of the past winter.

Loss of Voice.—Palmer, aged 21 years, a porter, had lost his voice for ten days, during which time he had been under the care of a medical man. One evening he presented himself at one of my *séances*. He could then only speak in a whisper. He was successfully mesmerised at the first attempt, the voice in great measure restored, but was lost as soon as he was awakened. The following day he was again mesmerised; the voice was again restored; and it has remained quite well ever since.

Loss of Voice.—E. Steer, had lost her voice for three months. During this time she had been under the care of the family medical attendant without any benefit. She was now mesmerised for several weeks; her voice was completely restored; and it has remained quite well ever since.

Loss of Voice.—A groom, at a public house, had lost his voice for several months when he presented himself at one of my *séances*. He was successfully mesmerised the first time, and his voice restored in the presence of eighty persons.

Acute Rheumatism.—Mr. C. whose former attacks of acute rheumatism I have published in *The Zoist*, Jan. 29, 1851, again sent for me, and I found him unable to move in bed, from an attack similar to the former. All the parts affected were much swollen and very painful, and there was

complete inability to move. I then gave him suitable remedies, and he was mesmerised twice daily with immediate and constant relief: and at the end of ten days he was enabled to resume his occupation; on former occasions, without mesmerism, he has been disabled for three months from a similar attack.

Severe Chronic Rheumatism.—Bodley, aged 70 years, applied to the Exeter Mesmeric Institution at one of my séances. He had not been free from pain for seven years, and was completely crippled from rheumatism, and was obliged to walk with two sticks. He was put into mesmeric sleep, at the first attempt, in three minutes. At the end of ten days he was quite restored and free from pain.

Severe Chronic Rheumatism.—Hooper, aged 63 years, crippled from rheumatism for several years, was mesmerised for a fortnight and completely restored.

Severe Chronic Rheumatism.—Hooper, aged 56 years, brother of the preceding, also crippled from rheumatism. He was mesmerised for a fortnight and completely cured.

Severe Chronic Rheumatism.—Crabb, aged 42 years, had suffered from rheumatism for two years: had been a patient in the Exeter Hospital and applied in a crippled state at one of my séances. He was so much relieved the first time as to be able to run all the way home, a distance of nearly half a mile; and after a few more applications of mesmerism was quite restored.

Severe Chronic Rheumatism.—A farm servant was so crippled from rheumatism as to be unfit for his occupation; he was mesmerised for ten days and quite restored.

Chlorotic Anæmia with Anasarca.—D. aged 21 years, had been the subject of chlorotic anæmia for two years. The countenance had the appearance of spermaceti. There was œdema of the under eyelids and cheeks with considerable œdema of both feet, and a disinclination to take the least exertion as it produced an uncomfortable palpitation of the heart. She had been under medical treatment for a long while before I saw her, and, as there was no prospect of improvement, she was advised to try mesmerism. This was continued for three months combined with suitable medical treatment. At the end of this time she was restored to such

a state of vigorous health as she had been a stranger to, from the commencement of her health being impaired.

Rheumatism and Anasarca.—An elderly lady had been complaining for some time of inability to take her usual exercise, as it was attended with pain over the whole system; and she was seldom free from pain, even when she was perfectly quiet. The face and abdomen, legs and feet, were dropsical. She was submitted to mesmerism and suitable medical treatment for a few weeks, by which her health was so much restored as to enable her to walk ten miles a day without any inconvenience.

Hysteria with violent Convulsions and Delirium.—C. B., whose case I mentioned in *The Zoist*, July, 1850, should attract the notice of every well-wisher of the human race. During the last seven months I have been called to see this young woman in hysteria with violent convulsions or delirium at least *fifty times*. Almost every attack has been the result of fright of some kind or other, of which she has been very susceptible since a narrow escape from drowning fifteen months ago. On my arrival I have found her either unconscious or delirious, and she has generally been in one of those states at least an hour before I have been fetched, as the friends have always wished to avoid giving me the trouble to attend her; and, whether I have found her unconscious or delirious, I have seldom been more than *two minutes* in bringing her under my mesmeric influence, when all her previous sufferings have immediately vanished: and after half an hour or so she has invariably given me directions as to the time of awaking her.

Sunday evening, May 25, 1851. I am just returned from witnessing one of the above scenes, and I must here record the great difference of my feelings in reference to another case of the same violent character that I have witnessed within the last week. In this latter case I had never seen the patient in hysterical convulsions before, and on my arrival I found her struggling and unconscious; and, as I had never before attempted to mesmerise her, I had no alternative but to wait for a moment of consciousness and give her a dose of medicine, and she had no sooner taken it than the hysterical convulsion returned, and continued with slight interruptions for several hours.

Violent Mania with strong hereditary predisposition, completely cured by mesmerism.—E. F., a young gentleman, in

his sixteenth year: his father is now and has been in an asylum for these four years past: his grandmother, on his father's side, died deranged. This young gentleman was at school ten miles from Exeter, and determined to win the prize of his class. He studied so hard as to become deranged. The medical attendant on the father attended the son for fourteen days, and now considered the case as hopeless. Whilst in this wretched state, the patient had torn every nail of his hands from its root, and, he being in this hopeless state, the mother flew to mesmerism as the last resource, as her only child had passed the whole of the fourteenth night in violent delirium. As I and my mesmeriser went to the country town, my mesmeriser soon induced mesmeric sleep, and we had the gratification of bringing him the whole way to Exeter in a quiet state in an omnibus; and after eleven days perseverance, we had the further gratification of restoring his intellect, and in the course of a few weeks he was quite restored to health. He has remained quite well ever since, now twelve months.

Loss of Voice.—Elizabeth Chapman came to one of my mesmeric séances, and could only speak in a whisper. She was successfully mesmerised on the first attempt, and after four times her voice was quite restored.

Deafness of seven years' duration.—Elizabeth _____ had been so deaf for seven years as to be unfit for service. She was mesmerised for four months, and the hearing so much restored that she heard conversation in an ordinary tone.

Wry Neck.—Cooley, aged 14 years, had the chin permanently fixed over the right shoulder for three months before she applied for my advice. Any attempt to turn the head was attended with considerable pain. She was now mesmerised, but not so regularly as I could have wished, as more time was required to effect her cure, which her irregular attendance protracted to five weeks. The head at the end of this time had resumed its natural position, with its ordinary moveableness without pain. This is a case pointing out the necessity of regularity in the application of mesmerism.

Pericarditis completely relieved by mesmerism.—E. Mead, aged 22 years, had suffered for many months from pain over the region of the heart to such an extent as to render her unfit for service. Pulse quick and wiry; every pulsation produced pain, which was increased by exertion; countenance

florid and anxious. Suitable treatment combined with mesmerism has removed all her sufferings, and she has returned to her situation quite well after three weeks absence.

Strumous Ophthalmia.—Harris, aged 5 years, had been subject to strumous ophthalmia for nearly two years; a great part of this time she had been a patient in the Exeter Eye Infirmary without any benefit. The day she was brought to me the chin was resting on the upper part of the breast-bone to avoid the light, in addition to her wearing a green veil. There was an ulcer on each cornea. Mesmerism combined with medical treatment for three weeks completely restored the eyes to their natural lustre, and she had no further need to wear a veil.

Strumous Ophthalmia.—Reed, aged 5½ years, had been subject to strumous ophthalmia for 18 months. She likewise had been a patient of the Exeter Eye Infirmary for many months. When she was brought to me there was an ulcer on each cornea, the chin resting on the breast-bone to avoid the light, in addition to a green veil. This little patient was treated with mesmerism and other suitable remedies, and at the end of five weeks her eyes had resumed their natural lustre; and the eye-lashes, which had fallen off, had now grown again. She had now no further need to wear a veil, and she could run about in bright sunshine.

St. Vitus's Dance.—I., a little girl, 11 years of age, whose case I reported in a former number of *The Zoist*, was on a visit to some friends in the country, when she was allowed to ride a very spirited pony. The animal ran away with her and threw her off. The symptoms of St. Vitus's dance soon made their reappearance, and were not relieved by ordinary medical treatment. When I saw her she was partially paralyzed; the whole body was incessantly agitated by involuntary movements; she could not hold a cup in her hand or walk a few steps without falling. Mesmerism combined with suitable medical treatment was now continued for six weeks, and perfect success has been the result.

Benefit from mesmerism in a case of severe injury from a fall.—T. Beedle, a carpenter, March 20, 1851. Whilst he was repairing the roof of a house, the ladder slid away and he fell to the ground. When I arrived I found him in a state of collapse, and it was necessary to give him cordials with ammonia: and, as soon as reaction had taken place, the breath-

ing was short, hurried, and very difficult: there were no bones broken. I then bled him and gave him an aperient, which produced no alleviation. The countenance was now very anxious, and difficulty of breathing very distressing. I was fearful some vessel might have given way internally, and I told the friends I apprehended a fatal result, and that mesmerism offered the only chance for him, which must be continued by a relay of mesmerisers throughout the night. At my morning visit I was delighted to find my instructions had been strictly followed with the most satisfactory result. It was necessary to keep him in bed for several days, and mesmerism was persevered with until he was enabled to resume his occupation, as he did at the end of a fortnight from the accident.

Two cases of prolonged mesmeric sleep.—Jane Berry, a servant living at Mr. Crabb's, chandler, High street, allowed a neighbour to try to mesmerise her; and he succeeded. But, elated with his success, he lost all control over his subject, and one evening I was fetched to give instructions how to awake her. Perceiving the mesmeriser had lost his firmness, it was necessary to transfer her to Mr. Read, my mesmeriser, who in the course of an hour and a half succeeded in awaking her. About a fortnight after this transaction, a young man in the family thought he should be more successful, and soon produced mesmeric sleep on Tuesday evening, March 11, 1851, and then found he had no power to awake her. As he found all his efforts unsuccessful, my mesmeriser was again in request, and remained with her on the Wednesday all day and night. On Thursday he thought she was awake as she opened her eyes. He then took her for a walk of three miles. He had to remain with her for seven days and seven nights before he could awake her. During this time she took her usual food and medicine when necessary. Having passed eight days in mesmeric sleep, she was awoke with perfect unconsciousness of everything that had transpired. Her exhibitions of independent clairvoyance were very remarkable and too numerous for the pages of the valuable *Zoist*, which should be the receptacle of facts of usefulness.

Within a few weeks of this occurrence, Emily Lang, a servant girl of Mr. Whippell, mercer, High street, in this city, came to my Friday evening *séance* to have her toothache relieved, and this was effected. She was then thrown into mesmeric sleep, and after half an hour was awakened, and returned to her family. She went to bed and slept all night and got up early next morning, and attended to her domestic

214 *Rapid Cure of a Fit of the Gout, by Mr. Capern.*

occupations. At 10 o'clock she was found sitting on a chair asleep, and about an hour after this I was fetched to awake her. As she remained in this state during the day and night, on Sunday morning she was removed nearly half a mile to lodgings, and late the same evening she was awoke without the least consciousness of what had transpired.

In addition to the above recorded cases, my mesmeric séances have been and are so numerously attended, that a multitude of cases have been relieved without any comment: and as mesmerism has been proved to be a specific in the irregularities of the female system, hundreds of females have experienced the blessing of mesmerism.

I shall be happy to give any respectable person the name and residence of any case I have reported in *The Zoist*.

J. B. PARKER.

*** When medical treatment was adopted simultaneously with mesmerism, we cannot expect our readers to be satisfied that mesmerism effected the cure. If medical treatment had previously failed, and there was success when this was continued with mesmerism, the fact is no proof that mesmerism effected the cure or contributed to it, because we do not know that the medical treatment, when introduced with mesmerism, was not superior to that which had been employed without mesmerism.—*Zoist*.

XII. *Rapid Cure of a Fit of the Gout, at the Mesmeric Infirmary.* By MR. CAPERN.

BENJAMIN DICKENSON, late of Tiverton, now of No. 1, Store Street, Bedford Square, on Saturday the 14th June, 1851, was attacked with gout in the right foot. On the following Monday, being advised to go to the Mesmeric Infirmary, I did so with the impression they would do no good. In less than ten minutes after Mr. Capern had begun to operate I was quite relieved from pain, and can now walk quite easy, and wear my boots, as though nothing had happened.

BENJAMIN DICKENSON.

June 17th.

I have great pleasure in adding my testimony to the wonderful effects of mesmerism in the above case, a complete cure being effected in six or seven minutes by Mr. Capern,

notwithstanding the patient had just stated that he could not have walked, or even put his foot to the ground, had the room full of gold been offered to him: and for forty-eight hours previous he had endured the most intense pain, compelling him to go to the Infirmary in a cab. But he walked home without requiring a stick.

ROBERT WHEELER JOB,
Artist in Photography,
7, Newman Street.

June 23th, 1851.

XIII. *Review of "Letters to a Candid Inquirer, on Animal Magnetism.* By William Gregory, M.D., F.R.S.E., Professor of Chemistry in the University of Edinburgh."

If we were anxious to present our readers with some sign indicative of the progress of mesmerism, perhaps we could not select one more clearly conveying the required information than these letters by Dr. Gregory. They are written in a style well calculated to bring down a somewhat difficult subject, as regards its connection with physiological science, to the comprehension of the popular reader and inquirer. To our taste the style of composition is perfect. When we made a remark of this kind to a friend a few days ago, he replied, "The work is written by a Gregory," implying that a knowledge of this fact was a guarantee for the character and style of the production.

Having said this much regarding our opinion of the literary merits of the work, let us without further preface proceed. Did ever critic undertake his task and find no fault with his author? The most laudatory review, even if the laudations reach the last page without alloy, winds up with a sentence or two of recommendation for a second edition, and it is said to be almost impossible for a member of this captious and fault-finding race to bestow any praise without neutralizing the effect with a small quantity of that article which is too often their staple commodity. Well then, if necessary, we confess our weakness, but, like all our fellow labourers, we protest in the name of all that is just and honourable, that we will not find fault without good and sufficient reason.

When we opened the book, and turned over the title-page, unfortunately, the first impression was disagreeable. Our eye caught at the dedication, and we stood aghast,—"To His Grace George Douglass Campbell, Duke of Argyle, K.J., F.R.S.E., &c., &c., &c." What! we cried aloud, are the days of literary funkeyism not yet numbered? We were

painfully reminded of the course pursued by the men of a past age, who always placed their productions under the fostering care of some great man, and in terms of fulsome adulation besought him to protect with the shadow of his *mighty* wings their *puny* bantling. It is still the custom, and we see no good reason why the custom should be changed, for ship-builders to solicit some fair lady to pronounce the name, and to break a bottle of wine against the bows of the vessel which they have constructed, ere she passes into the waters. Coach-builders always tell their customers that certain patented improvements are approved and patronized by my Lord This or That. In every town in the kingdom, the fashionable grocer and tea-dealer, the tailor, the corset-maker, and the peruke-manufacturer, think it essential to their welfare that they should be patronized ; each advertizes his wares with the important announcement in gilded letters over his shop-window, that by special license he is so-and-so to the Duke of Belgravia ; or, perhaps the still more fortunate puffer, to Her Majesty, Prince Albert, and the Royal Family,—and so let it be. The many are attracted by such trifles, and they frequently reap their reward. In this world of competition men think that they elevate themselves above their fellows, more by the display of trash tinsel, by the glare of some ridiculous sham, than by the striving after a positive improvement in their several callings.

We had thought, however, that literary men were influenced by higher motives. We had thought, at any rate, that the teachers of philosophy were so profoundly impressed with the value of their researches—so conscious that the information which they publish from time to time was worthy of being well received without the assistance and patronage of the world's great men, that we confess we felt something more than astonishment when we discovered that Professor Gregory had dedicated his book to His Grace the Duke of Argyle. If it were necessary to solicit the assistance of some protecting arm, were there no veterans in science to whom this compliment could have been offered ? Were there no labourers in the field with Dr. Gregory ? Are there no men who have stood boldly forth, and in spite of obloquy and the frown of the great and powerful, advanced the science which is now attracting so much attention ? What has the Duke of Argyle done for the advancement of Mesmerism ? He is young in years, but destined we sincerely trust to take rank amongst the real labourers in the scientific vineyard, and when he has done so, it will be time enough for the workers to step out of their way to perform an act of homage.

We can see no good reason why a veteran in philosophy—and moreover, one, who from his position should have set an example of good taste and literary independence to those who naturally look to their teacher at college for example—should follow a worn-out track, and one which the great majority of thinking men have long considered undignified.

We confess that we are jealous for the independence of literary men. We look with the most profound respect on the literary exertions of thinking and scientific men,—their labour is more glorious than all the handicraft which the workers of this busy hive perform,—they are the pioneers in all that relates to true progress; and we feel certain that, as a body, they are impressed with such exalted notions of their calling, that they would wish their productions to take position on their intrinsic merits, without any attempted bolstering from whatever quarter the same may be tendered. Above all, they should be true to themselves; and to do this, they must recognize their brethren,—their fellow labourers, and endeavour to give to each his due. We cannot conceive that our author is acting in accordance with the ethical rules which should be our guide, if he commence the illustration by a subject like mesmerism,—concerning which there have been so many difficulties to overcome, and in the practice of which many men have sacrificed their professional position,—by ignoring the exertions and the contributions which they have added to the general stock of natural facts. By the courage of these men, mesmerism has progressed, and at the twelfth hour, when the victory is won—when the difficulty is to find an individual whose judgment is worth appealing to, who does not recognize the truth of what has been written during the past thirteen years—we say, at this hour of the fight, for a person in Professor Gregory's position to voluntarily come forward and to give the greater number of his compeers the cold shoulder, is, in our opinion, one of those extraordinary proceedings which we should not have expected to meet with in the occupant of a professorial chair in modern Athens. Nowhere do we find that he refers in the manner he ought to have done to the labours of men who have worked in the path he is now pursuing. He quotes plentifully from the cases he saw with Dr. Darling, a gentleman who has lately arrived from America on a purely mercantile speculation. We mean no disrespect to Dr. Darling; we merely wish to remark that Dr. Gregory appeals to his experience with this gentleman, but nowhere quotes the cases or refers to the experience of those who have worked for years without any other fee or reward than the approval of their own conscience,

and who by their exertions have rendered it safe for a professor of chemistry to speak out boldly. He three times slightly refers to *The Zoist*, but nowhere informs his readers that it is the only repertory of facts published in this country—that it is a quarterly journal, and has appeared regularly for the last eight years. He nowhere quotes or appeals to the experience of Elliotson, Ashburner, Sandby, Thompson, Chandler, and a host of others, who have all recorded cases, and written papers replete with philosophical observations tending to elucidate this most difficult subject. He says that the Rev. Messrs. Townshend and Sandby "have published small works on mesmerism," when the fact is, they have both published most interesting and instructive works *as large as his own*, and each containing a larger amount of practical information—the result of several years of study and research.

For thirteen years—we are speaking now in the name of mesmerisers in general—we have had to fight against the ignorance and prejudice of the community, the opposition not confined to the vulgar and uneducated, but most frequently met with amongst persons in that station of life which is considered to be refined; and none but those who have suffered from the annoyances can have the least idea of the extent to which the persecution was carried, or of the means used to damage the reputation of those who were guilty of the crime of speaking the truth, and of not bowing down in obedience to the dicta of men who spoke without investigation, and denounced those they should have esteemed. The members of the medical profession who have been investigating mesmerism, have had to submit to the most unprincipled opposition. The periodical literature of their profession, with scarcely an exception, denounced them in the most severe terms, and their brethren were told over and over again, not to meet in consultation any one who practised the hated science. Here is a specimen only a week old—

"Quackery and imposture must cease in the profession. Men doing the bidding of idle lords and ladies, dabblers in physic, varying their gossip of the chorus of Grisi and Taglioni with the *astonishing lies of mesmerism* and homœopathy, must be made to feel that they are more accountable to their profession than to their fashionable companions."—*Lancet*, June 21, 1851.*

The public voice was frequently raised in obedience to

* We have every reason to believe that this was written by a person whose conduct was so disgusting at the house of a gentleman, a short time back, where there was a case of mesmerism under investigation, that he was threatened with personal chastisement, and was compelled to apologize for the gross language he used.

the same opinion, and all those who have been engaged on this subject have experienced the damage which a determination to do what they knew to be right, effected in their social position. The vulgar at all times are ready enough to seize on a subject which their prurient imaginations can pervert, and it needed but the signal from those organs, which are falsely considered to speak the sentiments of the profession, to hound on a class, by far too numerous, who always wait till some opinion is pronounced concerning a new truth, because they think they can then quote a high authority. Thus, frequently, the advice of the most unworthy persons was followed, and as a necessary consequence, great mischief was the result. However, the world now recognizes the truth, the many are convinced, but the few remain where they have been for years, the occupants of the opposition benches, having all natural facts and the greater number of thinking men arrayed against them.*

We regret that Dr. Gregory has used the term animal magnetism. The use of this term was discontinued because it involved an hypothesis, and the term mesmerism was substituted because it did not involve an hypothesis. When we say that we mesmerise a person, although the word is derived from the name of the modern discoverer of the power, we do not mean to suggest an hypothesis, we simply state a fact—we recognize a power to do a certain something by means of passes, or by some other means; but concerning which power we know but little. We have a precedent for this course in the use of the term galvanism. Mesmerism is a word now generally used throughout the country, and it is beginning to be used on the Continent, and when there is nothing to be gained in exactitude of expression, we would not advocate the alteration of our nomenclature. We object therefore to the term animal magnetism, because it implies an hypothesis, and we adopt the term mesmerism because it represents the existence of a fact. The use of what we consider the objectionable term introduces a looseness of expression. For in-

* Mesmerism is again attracting attention, we may be quite sure of that, for the wavers, and those who only speak out when it is safe to do so, begin to breathe more freely, and to whisper a few words in favour of the truth. Amongst this class we rank the Messrs. Chambers of Edinburgh. Some years ago they published several papers in their journal, but after a little time they ceased to do so, not because they had changed their opinion, but because it was possible, from the position which the medical profession had assumed, that the sale of their journal might become injured. Thus the men who had done so much towards enlightening the masses by bringing down to the money-capabilities of all men useful and scientific information, treated a great scientific truth as a mere article of merchandize. On a recent occasion they refused to insert an account of the astounding results obtained by Dr. Esdaile in India, and gave as a reason, that *the sale of their journal would suffer*. They have now become courageous again, and advocate the truth, when their advocacy is of little importance.

stance,* Dr. Gregory says: "I would urge on the reader the important consideration, which to me appears the turning point of the controversy, that all, even the most marvellous facts of magnetism, have occurred spontaneously without any magnetic process." Now, to make this sentence intelligible—for Dr. Gregory does not mean to say that the phenomena of magnetism are witnessed independently of the power or force of magnetism—it requires the word "animal" introduced in two places, and after having done this, the sentence is incorrect, because we possess no proof that there is such a power as animal magnetism, and if not, we have no right to speak of an animal-magnetic process. Again, Dr. Gregory thinks its highly probable, and so do we, that the power, the existence of which Reichenbach has demonstrated, is identical with the power which we use when we produce a mesmeric effect, or, rather, when we induce certain phenomena, by whatever means accomplished, and which for the want of a better method of explaining ourselves we rank for the present under this title. Now, if the "od" force or power be identical with what we have been in the habit of recognizing as mesmeric force or power, and if Reichenbach be correct in his statement, that this "od" force is not identical with magnetic force or power, what right have we to speak of the phenomena of animal magnetism, or of the animal magnetic process? In fact we are quite at a loss to account for the anomaly, that Dr. Gregory should agree with Reichenbach in destroying the identity of the two powers, and yet continue to use a phraseology which will lead the superficial reader to believe the reverse. He has written a work descriptive of certain phenomena which he designates by a particular title, and the whole force of his arguments indicates that the title which he has chosen tends to give an erroneous explanation of the phenomena!

We shall not enter into an examination of the proofs which Reichenbach advances for the existence of this "od" force, because we wish our readers to study for themselves his philosophical researches, which they can easily do by reading the translation of his work. There are two editions, one by Dr. Gregory and another by Dr. Ashburner. The latter we consider the best, not only on account of the faithful character of the translation, but because it is enriched throughout with copious and learned notes, embodying a vast amount of curious information. While we are on the subject of nomenclature, we must enter our protest against a still more unjus-

* Dr. G. is guilty of this constantly: and we all should be obliged to commit this error, or talk of animal-magnetizers animal-magnetizing patients at the animal-magnetic infirmary, if we gave the name of magnetism to mesmerism.—*Zoist.*

tifiable innovation by Dr. Gregory. We allude to the word which he uses for the purpose of designating this new force we have now under consideration. Reichenbach in his work, after referring to the isolated manifestations of this force which have been noticed during the past seventy years, and the great variety of names which have been applied to it, all more or less derived from certain resemblances or complications with magnetism, with which he contends, "that it has no more identity than magnetism has with crystallization, than crystallization with electricity, electricity with affinity, than heat with light, &c.," says:—

"But as long as an empty iron rod, which will not support an iron filing, displays as much power in regard to the force, of which we are treating, as a powerful steel magnet of equal size; so long as magnets and crystals are met with acting with equal strength upon the nerves, the former of which will support masses of iron, while the latter will not lift up a filing, and no scientific account can be offered of this vast distinction, so long will the two forces remain essentially different, so that we cannot examine them under a common point of view; and therefore, for the present, a peculiar fitting name appears to be necessarily required. Leaving the etymological derivation to be justified at some other opportunity, I will take the liberty to propose the short word Od for the force which we are engaged in examining. Every one will admit it to be desirable that an uni-syllabic word beginning with a vowel should be selected for an object which occurs universally in an infinity of complex conditions of the material world, for the sake of convenient conjunction in the manifold compound words. The words magnetism, electricity, &c., are by far too long for convenient use in the language of science. When they are lengthened by additions, as in vital magnetism, animal magnetism, &c., it becomes as burdensome as it is false, for these things do not belong exclusively or even principally to life, still less are they identical with magnetism. *To that which supports iron*, and constitutes the compass, let us leave the old name, with the original conception of a supporter of iron, which belongs to it. If then the term Od shall be found acceptable, in general use, *for the force which does not support iron*, and for which we require and seek a name, the nomenclature for all its various kinds of derivation may be easily formed by composition, &c."—*Ashburner's Translation*, pp. 223-4.

Now, in spite of the reasons given by Reichenbach for the course he has pursued, in spite of the great caution manifested on his part, Dr. Gregory substitutes the word "odyle" for the word "od." He says: "In the magnet, this influence which Reichenbach has named odyle," p. 249. We think this is taking a great liberty, and we have reason to know that Reichenbach is by no means pleased with this substitu-

tion of terms. Dr. Gregory has a fancy for the word odyle. He does not like the word od, because we presume it looks and sounds so very odd. He does not suggest his term as a quasi-improvement in a foot note to the translation of his author, but he absolutely alters the text and perverts Reichenbach's meaning for the sake of introducing his pet word. We contend that a translator has no right to pursue this course. When he professes to place before the public the researches and scientific thoughts of a foreign philosopher, he is bound to do so. Any suggestions he may have to offer find their proper place in a foot note. It is not as if Reichenbach had expressed a doubt about the word. He does no such thing, and is most positive in his reasons why the word should be uni-syllabic, and even suggests the addition of the other syllable when necessary, as od,—odic. When an author does this, and gives his reasons for so doing, surely a translator should act honestly by those who are not able to go to the original work for their information. We object on principle to the course Dr. Gregory has pursued, and moreover we object to the word he has introduced because it will not bear critical examination. What do we want to represent? It is a force or power. We surely, then, ought to choose a word which will do this. Reichenbach did so. But when Dr. Gregory converts od into odyle, he derives his second syllable from the Greek $\nu\lambda\eta$, signifying matter, which is just what we do not want to represent. Again, the word will produce confusion, because we have words terminating in the same way in constant use in chemistry, such as formyle, ethyle, &c., all signifying certain forms and combinations of matter.

In many parts of the work we meet with expressions which, in our opinion, indicate that Dr. Gregory's practical experience is limited. He seems to have obtained a vast portion of the matter descriptive of the phenomena developed during the mesmeric sleep, from the literary productions of others, and we regret that he does not make a practice of recording the authority he quotes from. The beautiful experiments which Dr. Elliotson has described in so many papers in *The Zoist*, are not noticed, as they should have been, by reference and quotation, although we detect over and over again that Dr. Gregory must have perused them, and that Dr. Elliotson is most probably the authority from whom he receives his information. We had marked many passages for comment, but our space warns us to conclude.

At p. 89, there is the following passage:—"If the magnetic sleep has either been followed by any discomfort, or if it has been found difficult to awake a person from the sleep,

this has arisen solely from the inexperience of the operator, who has *rashly* produced a state which he knows not how to control." Now, this is certainly not strictly the fact. The inability to awake a patient may occur to any one, even to the most experienced mesmeriser. It has occurred to us over and over again, and all that is necessary to teach the experimenter is this. In such a predicament, let the patient sleep —no harm can ensue.

At p. 91, we are told "that at Calcutta Dr. Esdaile never fails to magnetize the natives." We believe he has frequently failed.

Dr. Gregory is in error when he supposes that it has not been ascertained whether in ordinary spontaneous somnambulism the sleep-walker remembers his previous acts of somnambulism. In Dr. Elliotson's *Physiology*, p. 368, and in the American edition of Dr. Spurzheim's *Phrenology*, will be found recorded cases, proving that in spontaneous somnambulism, the various attacks of sleep-waking had the memory of each other, as in mesmerism.

But we must conclude. We are convinced that the work will be of great service to the progress of mesmerism. It furnishes a very good, although not a strictly fair, resumé of what has been accomplished; and by bringing Reichenbach's researches to bear upon the higher phenomena of the mesmeric sleep, it will undoubtedly excite the attention of experimenters and prompt them to carefully record their observations.

W. C. ENGLEDUE.

** We are very anxious that the public should know that Dr. Symes's translation of Gall's octavo work on the Physiology of the Brain, published in 1824, is now completed, and will appear as soon as the number of Subscribers is sufficient. The work contains a great deal that is not in the Quarto and Folio editions, which were published in 1810-20; and those who purchase the translation will have this advantage over those who possess the original, that they will have the anatomy of the brain and the beautiful and numerous plates of those large editions, originally published at 30 and 40 guineas; whereas no anatomy and no plates accompany the original of this translation. We ourselves know the translation to be faithful, and the additional views of phrenologists since the time of Gall are appended.

BOOKS RECEIVED.

Letters to a Candid Enquirer on Animal Magnetism. By William Gregory, M.D., F.R.S.E., Professor of Chemistry in the University of Edinburgh. London: Taylor, Walton and Maberley, Upper Gower Street. 1851.

The Mesmerist's Manual of Phenomena and Practice; with Directions for applying Mesmerism to the Cure of Diseases, and the Methods of producing Mesmeric Phenomena. Intended for domestic use and the instruction of beginners. By George Barth. Second edition. London: Baillière, Regent Street. 1851.

Thoughts on the Nature of Man, the Propagation of Creeds, and the Formation of Human Character, London: Clayton, Strand. 1850. (Second copy.)

The Moral and Religious Guide to the Great Exhibition. London : Longman and Co. 1851.

The Great Exhibition Prize Essay. By the Rev. J. C. Whish, M.A. Incumbent of Trinity Church, East Peckham, Kent. Longman and Co. 1851.

Somnolism and Psycheinism ; or, the Science of the Soul and the Phenomena of Nervation : as revealed by Vital Magnetism or Mesmerism, considered Physiologically and Philosophically. With Notes of Mesmeric and Psychical Experience. By Joseph W. Haddock, M.D. Second edition, enlarged and illustrated with Engravings. London : Hodson, Portugal Street. 1851.

The Human Body and its connexion with Man. Illustrated by the principal Organs. By James John Garth Wilkinson. London : Chapman and Hall. 1851.

Marriage with a Deceased Wife's Sister. A Letter to the Lord Bishop of Exeter. By W. Campbell Sleigh, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-law. London : Ward and Co. 1851.

The Unit. New York. Three numbers.

Elements of Catholic Philosophy ; or, Theory of the Natural System of the Human Mind. London : Longman and Co. 1850.

NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

We have again exceeded our limits : and must defer several valuable communications. We wish to do justice to the most meritorious, conscientious, and useful lecturers on mesmerism, Messrs. Jackson and Davy ; but could not find time to go through all the recent Irish newspapers, or room in the present number. Nothing shall prevent a due notice of them in our next.

MISS MARTINEAU AND MR. ATKINSON.—We quite agree with *Indignation*, in his letter to us, in which he says,—“I am very glad of the castigation of Atkinson and Martineau. I quite agree with it. Their book is a very impudent production. They treat all other writers and thinkers on the subject in the same way that the Pope does the Anglican bishops. The amount of ignorance displayed by Miss Martineau as to what has been done and thought, is really something marvellous. Her friend has behaved very ill, and in a manner which betokens a decided want of conscientiousness.”

THE INSTITUTE is dead and forgotten. *Cachinnus* should direct his letter of condolence to Mr. Martin, Surgeon, Reigate.

THE ROYAL MEDICAL AND CHIRURGICAL SOCIETY's conduct is lamentable. It allows a scientific fact to be pronounced a falsehood, and a fellow-creature to be falsely accused of confessing imposture ; but when proofs of the truth of the fact and the falsehood of the accusation of confession are offered, it sturdily refuses to admit the proof or hear a word. Mr. Ward's letter published in our last (p. 106) has been unnoticed by the President : and the Society lies degraded and the wayfarer shakes his head in surprise and pity as he beholds it.

Errata in the last Number.

In Mr. Lloyd's paper, page 53, line 34, for “obtain refreshment,” read *take* refreshment. Mr. Lloyd's present address is Fulford, near York.

In Master McAlpine's case, page 27, line 20, for “Osborne,” read Onslow.

It is our duty to mention that the other case of lumbar abscess reported in July, 1848, No. XXII, as cured, has lately proved fatal : not that the cure was not perfect, but that want of care produced a recurrence of the disease, just as any inflammation may be brought back by carelessness in diet or not guarding against cold, or a broken leg or dislocated shoulder well set and recovered from may be rebroken or redislocated. The poor boy being well acted as though he had never been ill and had as strong a back as any other boy. He rode on horseback to excess, hard and long, and used to terrify persons in the town by entering it so dashing : and this impetuosity occasioned him to have several falls. His back was not strong enough to stand this ; and the parts fell again into inflammation, and suppuration, and all the consequences. This ought to be a grave lesson to patients and those who should guide them.

THE ZOIST.

No. XXXV.

OCTOBER, 1851.

I. *A Mesmeric Scene a thousand years ago.* Communicated by Mr. Thomas Chandler.* With a note by Dr. Elliotson.

"The *new-fangled* doctrines of hydropathy, homœopathy, and MESMERISM, were also touched upon and criticized."—Notice of Dr. J. A. Wilson's Harveian Oration,† *London Medical Gazette*, July 5, 1850, p. 41: Editor, Dr. Alfred Taylor; Proprietors and Publishers, Messrs. Longman & Co.

"Mesmerism is evidently a *new birth*: whether a legitimate offspring or of surreptitious and spurious race, I leave to the worthy doctor to determine."—Mr. W. Smith, of Belper, Derbyshire, in the *London Medical Gazette*, Aug. 16, 1850; p. 239.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—In Mrs. Jameson's third volume of *Sacred and Legendary Art*, entitled, *Legends of the Monastic Orders*—a work full of instruction and amusement—I was much pleased to find the accompanying sketch, which by the kind permission

* Mr. Chandler has employed an artist to lithograph the scene, and presented us with impressions for all the copies of our present number. We return our best thanks to him for this additional proof of his disinterested zeal in the great cause of mesmerism. He has been one of our earliest, most frequent, valuable, and valiant contributors,* and of course, like every other contributor, without any remuneration. For *The Zoist* is a labour of love. No writer or supporter of it has gained, or desired to gain, a farthing by it. On only one occasion has a contributor received from us as a compliment the number which contained his article: and that was sent because we fancied that the purchase might be inconvenient. Mr. Janson continually advertises the work in the west-country newspapers at his own expense, though he is entirely unconnected with it.—*Zoist*.

† Reviewed in *Zoist*, No. XXX.

* See his papers in No. II., p. 165; VII., p. 373; X., p. 189; XII., p. 486; XIII., p. 102; XIV., p. 206; XV., p. 328; XVI., p. 571; XVII., p. 1; XVIII., pp. 135, 142; XX., pp. 404, 407, 409; XXI., pp. 56, 59; XXII., pp. 188, 208; XXV., p. 70; XXXII., p. 393.

of the authoress I send for publication in the next *Zoist*, if you think it worthy of a place.

Mrs. Jameson informs me that Bernard von Orlay was born about 1490, and died about 1560. By this it would appear that the curative power of mesmerism, which, as has been clearly demonstrated, was known to the ancient Egyptians, has never been entirely lost sight of, but has been revived at intervals. It remained, however, for the present age to establish it on a firm foundation.

I think no one can dispute the fact that St. Ewald is healing the maniac by means of mesmerism, though of course he did not call it by that name. He lived about 700.

The learned authoress has this remark upon it, p. 82 : "I have etched the scene of the miracle. The attitude of St. Ewald is precisely that which I once saw assumed by a famous mesmerist, when throwing a patient into the mesmeric sleep."

I remain, yours faithfully,
58, Paradise Street, Rotherhithe, THOMAS CHANDLER.
July 14th, 1851.

NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON.

The Saint is represented *extending his thumb and fore and middle fingers* towards the patient's front, while his *ring and little fingers are bent* against his palm. This is a very ancient representation of an exertion of influence.

To the edition of the anatomical works of Galen by Joannes Guinter, in 1531, is prefixed the figure of a man, with his hands crossed upon his breast, imploring another person, who is stretching forth his own hand towards the sufferer, and whose *thumb and two adjoining fingers are extended*, while the *ring and middle fingers are bent*.* Galen flourished in the second century.

In another edition of Galen's works, published in 1625, to the book *de sectis ad eos* is prefixed the figure of a man with his right hand stretched forth; *the thumb and two adjoining fingers are extended*, while the *other two are bent*.†

The works of the ancient Egyptians were destroyed at the period of the invasion by the Romans, and we know no more of their medical and mesmeric practice than can be learnt from the history and writings of other nations who were acquainted with Egypt in its prosperity and decline.

* Claudi Galeni Pergameni *de anatomicis administrationibus*, lib. ix. : Joanne Guinterio, 1531.

† Galeni Isagogici libri.—Venetiis apud Juntas, 1625.

Their medical practice was divided into the ordinary and the occult. Its practice was forbidden to the common people, and permitted to kings, grandees, and priests only.* In the monument which is named the Table of Isis, are three persons: one lies upon a bed, a second places his left hand upon the other's breast and holds up his right wide open, while a third, in front of the second, who is looking towards him, holds his right hand above the head of the recumbent person, with his *thumb and two adjoining fingers extended and the two others bent*. The gesture and attitude of the third person are very striking: he evidently is giving directions.†

The Indians, according to M. Gauthier, like other nations, observed that the mesmeric force was great, active, and penetrating in the thumb and two adjoining fingers, united and extended, while the two others were bent; and that the force was diminished when all were extended.

The god Vishnu has four arms and eight hands: two arms and their hands are raised, the others at a level with the chest. The *thumb and two adjoining fingers* of the raised hands are *extended, the two other fingers bent*. Each of these four hands is surrounded by *flame*.

The four hands of the two other arms are wide open. The god presents them all with an evident intention, which was not discerned by antiquarians because they were ignorant of mesmerism.‡

Other divinities, Chiven, Parachiven, Ravanen, Parachati, are represented sometimes with four arms, sometimes with many, and all the hands are represented open and extended, or with three fingers raised and two bent.§

For all these remarks I am indebted to M. Aubin Gauthier's work, entitled, *Introduction au Magnétisme, Examen de son existence depuis les Indiens jusqu'à l'époque actuelle, sa théorie, sa pratique, ses avantages, ses dangers, et la nécessité de son concours avec la Médecine*, Paris, 1840: and I take this opportunity of thanking M. Gauthier for his kindness in presenting me with a copy. The representation in Galen's *de sectis ad*

* The art of curing by occult medicine, by frictions called *mysterious*, among the Egyptians, is attested by Prosper Alpinus, who wrote a work upon Egyptian medicine.* The occult remedies were principally frictions, which are declared by him to be different from ordinary frictions, the imposition of the hand, the action of turning the finger round and round, and *breathing*. They used friction in pestilential fevers, small pox, the most inveterate dysenteries, &c.

† Pluche, *Histoire du Ciel*, tom. i., pl. 2.

‡ Sonnerat, *Voyage aux Indes orientales*, t. i., l. ii., pl. 32, p. 155.

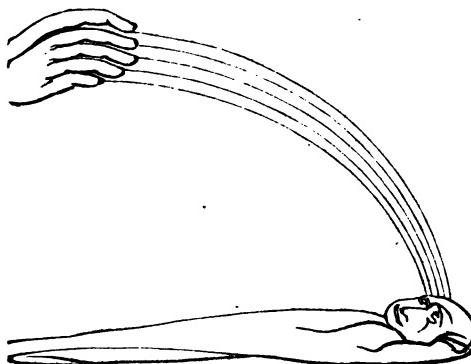
§ Same work, pp. 158—175.

* *De Medicina Egyptiorum: De secretis auxiliis quibus Aegypti uti solent.*

eos seems to me to be of God creating or energizing the universe : and that in Pluche* to be of the process of embalming.

The highly accomplished, refined, and benevolent author of the *Facts in Mesmerism*—a charming work, so well known in the mesmeric world and so courageously and nobly published in 1839, when very few bestowed a thought upon mesmerism, and the majority of those who condescended to witness it or converse about it sneered contemptuously in all the vulgar pride of ignorance, and of which a second edition appeared in 1844,† has favoured me with the following interesting note, after a conversation upon the mesmerism of the ancients :—

“ My dear Elliotson,—I perfectly remember when I was in Berlin some years ago, that the director of the Egyptian Museum, Professor Passalaequa, shewed me both painted and sculptured figures, on coffins, and on stone cases,—figures which seemed so evidently to be in the act of mesmerising, that the Professor himself, without any remark of mine, pointed them out to me, with the observation that it was evident the Egyptians practised mesmerism. The figures were standing with hands protruded over other figures that lay on couches below them. From every finger streamed a ray, or jet, as of light, or water, down to the figures that seemed to be the recipients of the energy.



* That in Pluche resembles an engraving of the process of embalming in Conyers Middleton's *Germania quædam*, &c.

† *Facts in Mesmerism, with reasons for a dispassionate enquiry into it.* By the Rev. Chauncey Hare Townshend, A.M., late of Trinity Hall, Cambridge.

See also Mr. Townshend's *Weaver's Boy and other poems*. London, 1821.

Descriptive Tour in Scotland. Brussels, 1840.

Sermons in Sonnets, with a text on the New Year, and other poems. London, 1851.

"If this can be of any use to you, you are at full liberty to make use of my name.

"Believe me, my dear Elliotson, yours sincerely,

"C. HARE TOWNSHEND.

"21, Norfolk Street, Grosvenor Square,

"Sept. 5, 1851."

This may be merely an imaginary representation of efflux. But we all know that patients sometimes declare they see light emanating from the head or hand of the mesmeriser: and the following fact, recorded by me in my account of the cure of Miss Barber, from whose breast mesmerism dissipated an unquestionable cancerous scirrhus, is very striking:—

"While I am drawing up her rigid arm in the waking state with her eyes free, she sees as soon as the limb begins to ascend, but not before, a colourless stream pass from it to my hand, of the same breadth as the number of the points of the fingers which I employ at the moment. Though I cover the part with a shawl, single or folded, the appearance is equal. This statement may be relied upon as securely as the phenomena in the chemist's laboratory. If I stiffen her body and then make tractive passes from it, as soon as it advances the stream from it is seen. If I draw with both hands, there are two streams side by side from the part. The farther I stand from her, the fainter the stream appears; and, if at a great distance, there is no visible stream, nor traction. She compares it to moonlight, and it is stronger in the dark. She sees the same from my hand if I dart it at a stiffened part, but not till this begins to relax. On darting my hand at a part not rigid, there is no such appearance. In tractive passes, the stream seems to wave back towards her when my hand moves towards her again before the next tractive pass. If I breathe upon a stiffened part she sees no stream of light."

—*Zoist*, No. XXII., p. 225.

It is certain that among all heathen nations from the remotest antiquity, and among Christian nations from the apostolic age to the present moment, clairvoyance and apparent miracle have been taking place. A miracle etymologically means merely something astonishing, perhaps unaccountable on the principles known to the witnesses and others who hear of it: and, in this sense, there always have been, and to the greater portion of mankind still are, miracles. But a miracle properly means an occurrence which the laws of nature *positively* could not have produced, and which has occurred through the exertion of a supernatural power. In this sense we may presume that there has never been a miracle among heathen nations, nor among Christians since the apostolic age. What in an ignorant age and nation appears a miracle, and what in an enlightened age and nation (though

the ignorance, cruelty, immorality, and childish views, desires, and occupations prevalent more or less among the greater proportion of mankind in even every European country at this very moment compel me to regard our civilization as worth the name merely by comparison with what is greater barbarism) passes among the badly educated, *however high their rank, pretensions, and authority*, for a miracle, is no miracle at all in a better-informed age and nation and among the few who are so enlightened and have so cast off the prejudices of false education (perhaps in too humble a position to be considered superior men and women, *and perhaps manually labouring persons*) as to take a clearer view of the world around them, made up of inanimate, vegetable, and animal, portions into one and, to our apprehension, infinite and eternal whole. The miracle of one age, or of one class of persons, is no miracle to another age, or another class of persons. Phenomena produced by men who are a little acquainted—and no one is more than a little acquainted—with the optics, mechanics, electricity, magnetism, chemistry, &c., of nature, have in all ages caused the uninformed to regard them as dealing with imaginary, poetical, beings called spirits, and term them sorcerers and dealers in black arts with an arch spirit, whom these uninformed style the devil and believe to be a real personage, though so clearly figurative and poetical.

The phenomena of mesmerism are no longer denied by any but the ignorant, or by the unprincipled and designing who laugh in their sleeve at those, hundreds of whom are medical men, whom they persuade to disbelieve. But to such extent does ignorance prevail even in Great Britain that these natural facts are ascribed by thousands to supernatural agency: in fact, to the devil. Mr. Sandby is said to have bestowed too much of his excellent book, called *Mesmerism and its Opponents*, and which every person should read, to shew that mesmerism is not satanical. But I am satisfied that he has not written a line too much. I am acquainted with two peeresses living in Belgrave Square, fine-looking women, who go to Court and the House of Lords in all the splendour of the English aristocracy, and yet are so stupidly ignorant as to believe mesmerism the work of the devil, and keep quite clear of me, though I am on the best terms with their husbands. Many among the higher orders are equally ignorant and silly. Many clergymen of the Church of England still talk the same nonsense: and religious ladies without number, even Protestants, who consider the Roman Catholics altogether superstitious, and themselves, with all their ignorance and superstition, not superstitious at all: as well as peasants

and a swarm of the frequenters of all kinds of places of worship in towns.

Some of those who are too enlightened to admit of supernatural agency in the production of natural phenomena have been too little informed to recognize certain phenomena as natural, and have therefore denied them altogether or ascribed them to other natural causes than the right. Among these is the powerful, learned, truth-loving, valiant, and independent Conyers Middleton,* whose works I purchased in 1816, and studied with delight month after month.† In his celebrated *Letter from Rome*, he contends that the multitude of the ceremonies and forms and views of the Roman Catholic church are merely adoptions from Paganism, one set of names being substituted for another.‡ Equally celebrated is his *Free Enquiry into the Miraculous Powers which are supposed to have subsisted in the Christian Church from the earliest ages through several successive centuries: By which it is shewn that we have no sufficient reason to believe, upon the authority of the primitive Fathers, that any such powers were continued in the Church after the days of the Apostles.*§ In this work (which as well as the *Letter from Rome* every body should read) he attempts to dispose of all the miracles performed after the death of the apostles, by ascribing in general the statements to folly or fraud and denying their truth.

That there was no miraculous, no supernatural, agency, will be doubted by no person not steeped in superstition from his infancy by his family or strongly disposed to superstition by his organization.

Now there can be no question that the ancient fathers were, whatever their merits, partial talents, partial learning, and partial worth, grossly superstitious, credulous, ignorant, and, like all such persons, not so scrupulous as cool, dignified,

* The celebrated Dr. Parr says:—"Dr. Middleton was a man of no common attainments; his learning was elegant and profound; his judgment was acute and polished; his taste was fine and correct; and his style was so pure and harmonious, so vigorously flowing without being inflated, that, Addison alone excepted, he seems to me without a rival."

† *The Miscellaneous Works of the late reverend and learned Conyers Middleton, D.D., Principal Librarian to the University of Cambridge, &c.* 4 vols. 4to. London, 1752.

‡ *A Letter from Rome, shewing an exact conformity between Popery and Paganism, or the religion of the present Roman, derived from that of their heathen ancestors.* To which are added, 1. a Prefatory Discourse, containing an answer to all the objections of the writer of a Popish book, intituled, "The Catholic Christian instructed, &c.," with many new facts and testimonies in further confirmation of the general argument of the Letter; and 2. a Postscript, in which Mr. Warburton's opinion concerning the Paganism of Rome is particularly considered. 1729.

§ 1748.

and philosophical enquirers into nature,—into what is, to speak figuratively, a great and indisputable revelation. A learned writer, “Mr. Dodwell, one of their most zealous admirers,” “frankly owns that their way of reasoning is loose, sophistical, and declamatory, far short of the solidity of the moderns, who excel them not only in philosophy and learning, but in the knowledge of antiquity and even of their own language: and all that he places in favour of their interpretations, especially of the New Testament, is, that they should not be wholly slighted, though they have but little sense in them, because they were agreeable to the taste of those ages.”* “Le Clerc, an eminent writer of ecclesiastic history, declares there is not one of them, who made any scruple in those ages of using the *hyperbolical style* to advance the honour of God and the salvation of men.”† There can be no question that the accounts of miracles in the writings of the fathers are generally very ridiculous and must be rejected by all enlightened persons of the present day. St. Austin declares that the bones of St. Stephen, which had lain buried and unknown for nearly four centuries, were revealed in a vision to one Lucianus, a priest, by Gamaliel, the celebrated doctor of laws, at whose feet St. Paul had been bred, instantly cured the gout, the stone, and fistula, restored the blind to sight, and raised five dead persons to life; two of whom were carried *dead* to the reliques and brought back alive, two restored to life by the virtue of the garments only which had touched the reliques, and a fifth by the oil of the martyr’s lamps: and St. Austin then apologizes for not recording an infinite number more, well and publicly certified (Middleton, iv.). St. Chrysostom declares that St. Paul’s pocket-handkerchief could once do greater miracles than all the Christians of his day could do with ten thousand prayers and tears (*ib.*). What must be a genuine miracle when it occurs—the raising of the dead (not of the entranced or those in a state of what is loosely termed suspended animation)—was, according to Mr. Dodwell, a common occurrence in the days of Irenæus!‡ Other statements need not be rejected as evidently false, but as proceeding from erroneous views. Such are numerous cures of diseases, many of which cures were evidently spontaneous intermissions of paroxysmal diseases, or spontaneous permanent cessations, or the result of mental impressions. Casting out devils, or

* *Praefat. ad Dissertat. in Irenæum*, § 12. See Middleton’s *Inquiry, &c.*, iii.

† *Hist. Eccles.*, p. 681. See Middleton, *ib.*

‡ “Excitabant mortuos in ecclesiis apostolicis, quos tamen raros legimus. Excitabant similiter mortuos fraternitates Irenæi, nec illos tamen adeo raros sed *sexpissime*.”—*Dissert. in Iren.*, § 10, t. ii., p. 165. See Middleton, iv.

demons, comes under the same head: as it was the ancient superstition of most countries, and is in barbarous nations and among the worst educated of all European nations at this moment, that certain diseases of the nervous system are possessions.

Cures equal to any among Christians of the ages after the apostles occurred among the Pagans, whose temples, according to Strabo (l. viii.), "were constantly filled with the sick, imploring the help of the god: and had tables hanging around them in which all the miraculous cures were described." According to Pausanias, "in the temple at Epidaurus there were many columns or tables of brass or marble, and six of them remaining to his time, inscribed with the names of men and women who had been cured by the god; with an account of their several cases, and the method of their cure; and there was an old pillar besides, which stood apart, dedicated to the memory of Hippolytus, who had been raised from the dead."^{*} "There is a remarkable fragment of one of these tables still extant, and exhibited by Gruter in his collection, as it was found in the ruins of Æsculapius's temple in the island of the Tiber in Rome: which gives an account of two blind men restored to sight by Æsculapius, in the open view, and with the acclamations of the people, acknowledging the manifest power of the god. Upon which the learned Montfaucon makes this reflection, that in this are seen, either the wiles of the devil, or the tricks of Pagan priests, suborning men to counterfeit diseases and miraculous cures."[†]

As to the performance of the Christian post-apostolic miracles, St. Chrysostom, Tertullian, and Augustin confess that the administration of miracles was committed "to boys, to women, and above all to private and obscure laymen, not only of an inferior, but sometimes also of a bad, character;" that heretics confirmed their own doctrines by raising the dead, strengthening the weak, foretelling the future: and that wicked men performed some greater miracles than holy men could accomplish (Middleton, ii.).

Middleton assures us laymen "that we are informed at the same time by the Christians themselves, that the same cures as their own were performed also by knaves and impostors of all sorts and nations; by heathens, Jews, and heretics; which, according to the principles of those days, were ascribed either to the power of demons, or to the magical force of amulets and charms." "Tertullian and all the fathers in general

* Corinth., l. ii., c. xxvii.

† *Antiqu.*, tom. 2, p. i., l. 4, c. 6. Also Gruter, *Inscr.*, p. lxxi.; see Middleton, iv.

declare that magicians and wandering jugglers performed many wonderful things, above the force of human power, which they wholly ascribe to the assistance of dæmons" (iv.). "There is not a single historian of antiquity, Greek or Latin, who has not recorded *oracles*, *prodigies*, prophecies, and miracles." "Many of them are attested in the gravest manner and by the gravest writers, and were firmly believed at the time by the populace" (v.).

While there can be no reason to differ from Middleton as to the utterance of much downright falsehood and error, and the occurrence of much that was ordinary natural result unconnected with the means employed, the knowledge which we now possess of natural facts unknown to the majority of educated persons of modern times renders it indisputable, not that Middleton was mistaken in concluding that there were no miracles on these occasions, but that things occurred which he took for granted to be impossible, and effects were produced by causes which he took for granted to be inadequate to their production. He was ignorant of the facts of mesmerism. He did not know, as we do, that clairvoyance in sleep-waking, and without sleep-waking, is, and always has been, a fact:^{*} he did not know the occurrence of cerebral sympathy[†] of sensation, idea, and inclination; nor the power of the silent human will.[‡] He did not know the effects

* Clairvoyance in the mesmeric state, No. IV., p. 467, Mr. Brindley; V., p. 139, Mr. Brindley; VI., p. 271, Dr. Engledue, p. 291, Dr. Symes, p. 293, Mr. Atkinson, Earl of Dunraven; VII., p. 365, Mr. Brindley; VIII., p. 293, Col. Gurwood, p. 483, Mr. Adam Gordon, pp. 495, 510, Earl of Dunraven, p. 501, Dr. Costello, p. 504, Mr. Healey, editor of the *Medical Times*, p. 507, Rev. G. Sandby, p. 511, a Lady, p. 512, Count d'Orsay, p. 514, Dr. Edward Johnson, p. 516, Rev. H. Sims, p. 518, Rev. T. Robertson, p. 521, Mr. John Auldio; IX., p. 29, Mr. Kiste; X., p. 220, Mr. Jago (now of Plymouth), p. 226, Mr. J. Hands; XI., M. de Gosse; XII., Dr. Storer; XIII., Dr. Buxton and Mr. Fry, and at pp. 51, 152, Mr. Luxmoore; XVI., Mr. Luxmoore; XVIII., Mr. Topham; XIX., Mr. Hockly, Lieut. Hare; XX., Mr. J. Hands; XXII., Dr. Ashburner; XXIII., Mr. Parsons; XXIV., Lord F. Fitzclarence, Major Buckley, Mr. Parsons, and Mr. Tubbs; XXV., Mr. Parsons, Mr. Barth; XXVI., Earl of Duncie, Mr. Hazard; XXVII., Dr. Esdaile, Mr. Barth, Miss Aglionby, Mr. Haddock; XXIX., Dr. Elliotson, Lieut. Hare; XXX., Major Buckley; XXXI., Earl Stanhope; XXXIII., Mr. Saunders, Lieut.-Col. Davidson.

Clairvoyance independent of Mesmerism, No. XVI., Mr. Prideaux; XVII., Mr. Clark; XVIII., Mr. Jonas Forbes; XIX., Dr. Elliotson; XX., Mr. Prideaux and Mr. Roffe; XXI., Capt. Bell; XXIII., Goethe; XXVII., John Weasley; XXIX., Mr. Hockley; XXXII., Dr. Davey, Mr. Hayman.

† Sympathy of Brain, No. VI., p. 269, Dr. Engledue; IX., p. 29, Mr. Kiste; X., p. 236, the Hon. Carolina Courtenay Boyle; XVIII., Mr. Topham, Mr. Chandler, Mr. Holland; XIX., Mr. Hockley, p. 241, Dr. Elliotson; XXVI., Rev. E. Topham; XXVIII., Mr. Roffe; XXIX., Dr. Elliotson, Mr. Harley; XXX., Mr. H. S. Thompson; XXXII., Mrs. Cooper.

‡ Power of the silent will, No. VII., p. 365, Mr. Brindley; XI., Mr. H. S. Thompson; XIX., Dr. Ashburner and Lieut. Hare; XX., the Rev. L. Lewis; XXX., Mr. Cattell and Mr. H. S. Thompson.

of mesmeric processes nor their power over disease, not to say of all kinds, but of any kind. He did not know the stupendousness of the power of suggestion and imagination. With the knowledge which we possess, he would have allowed that oracles and prophecies were often genuine : that heathen and post-apostolic wonders, though not miracles in the sense of supernaturalism, were not the less possible, and in innumerable instances were no doubt true. Many Jews and Christians, though not inspired nor miraculously endowed, acted like persons of all the nations who had preceded them and who surrounded them, and spoke and accomplished things which ignorance only ascribed to supernatural agency, holy or impure as their revilers might choose, or denied from the fancy of impossibility.*

In speaking of the miraculous cures narrated by partial and interested or by weak and credulous men, he says that they will always furnish reasons to suspect men either deluded themselves or willing to delude others : and, *unless we know more precisely the real bounds between nature and miracle*, we cannot pay any great regard to such stories (iv.). Yet he did assume that he knew these real bounds : and therefore assumed that things, not allowed by him, and very properly not allowed, to be miraculous, could not be at all. This is the error of the multitude in the present day. They at once deny the truth of all mesmeric facts on the score of impossibility : though there is nothing in those facts contrary to reason or experience, each occurring from time to time independently of mesmerism, and their experience respecting the mesmeric production being simply defective, not contradictory.

Many things we may fearlessly declare to be impossible and at once deny. For instance, in my *Human Physiology*, p. 672, I have related the following impossibility :—

Voltaire advises the devil never to address himself to the faculty of physic, but to that of theology, when he wishes to impose upon mankind. However, in 1726, a poor woman, at Godalming in Surrey, pretended that, after a violent longing for rabbits while pregnant, she brought forth these animals : and persuaded her apothecary, Mr. Howard, a man of probity who had practised for thirty years, or, in common

* Facts respecting the antiquity of mesmerism in various nations will be found in Mr. Lloyd's "Allusions to Mesmerism in the Classics," Nos. X. and XI. See No. XIX. for his "Magnetism and Mesmerism in Antiquity;" XXIII. for Col. Bagnold, Dr. Esdaile, and Mr. Forbes's examples in India; XXVIII. for Capt. Bagnold's in Africa and the American Indians; XXIX., for "Mesmerism among the Ancients," by Mr. Lloyd; XXXII., for Dr. Webb on the Hindoo Mesmerism ; XXXIII., for Lieut.-Col. Davidson on Mesmerism in India.

language, a highly respectable practitioner of great experience, that in the course of about a month he had delivered her of nearly twenty rabbits. George the First, not thinking it impossible, sent his house-surgeon, Mr. Akers, to inquire into the fact: and the royal house-surgeon returned to London, convinced that he had obtained *ocular* and *tangible* proof of the truth, and promised to procure the woman a pension. The wise king then sent his serjeant-surgeon, Mr. St. André: and the serjeant-surgeon returned to town a firm believer. They both returned with rabbits as *proofs*, and the rabbits had the high honour of being dissected before the king. An elaborate report of their production and dissection was published by the serjeant-surgeon: and the honest, severe, vain, and visionary Arian clergyman, Whiston (of the faculty of theology indeed), in a pamphlet (for a furious controversy arose between the believers and the unbelievers), *shewed* that the miracle was an *exact* fulfilment of a prophecy in Esdras. An eminent physician, Sir Richard Manningham, backed by Caroline, the Princess of Wales, detected the cheat, and, on a threat of a dangerous operation and imprisonment, Mary Tofts confessed the whole.

But I will now give an instance in which I conceive that Middleton was mistaken, and rejected as rubbish what was a truth and an example of a power not a trace of the knowledge of which have I discovered in any of his numerous writings, though I have carefully studied them all, most delightful and invigorating as they are to read. "St. Jerome," (he says, iv.,) has related a most ridiculous story, in his life of St. Hilarion, the monk, where, after a narration of many cases of devils expelled by that saint from the bodies of men, he adds, 'But it is to little purpose to talk of men; brute animals were daily brought to him, mad or possessed: among the rest a Bactrian camel, of an enormous size, which had already destroyed many people: above thirty men were employed to drag him along with the strongest ropes. His eyes were bloody: his mouth foaming: his tongue rolling and swollen: and his strange roaring above all terrors. The old man ordered it to be let loose: upon which all who were about him ran away immediately: the saint came forward alone, and in the Syriac tongue, said, 'thou dost not affright me, devil, with all that bulk of body: thou art one and the same in a little fox or in a camel:' and so he stood firm with his arm stretched out: and as the beast advanced towards him, furious and ready to devour him, it presently fell down with its head to the ground: so that all present were amazed at the sudden change, from so great a fierceness to such a tame-

ness. Upon which the old man took occasion to teach them that the devil used to seize cattle, out of his hatred to men, to whom he bore so great a grudge, as to wish, not only that they, but all which they had, might perish.’’ Now Middleton would not regard this as a most ridiculous story, were he alive at present, and acquainted with the power exhibited by the Duke of Marlborough on two ferocious dogs by making passes with his hands before them,* and by the reverend Mr. Bartlett over a savage bull on staring fixedly at the animal. A more striking case of the power of mesmerism over a brute never occurred. The good people were all wrong in supposing that the devil or demon had got into and was in possession of the poor and only infuriated animal, as the Jews, even after they became Christians, invariably did, like all Asiatics, in cases of insanity, epilepsy, and other nervous disorders, or that the Syriac tongue was comprehended: but the account of the energy of the fanatic devotee, the stretching out of his arm, with no doubt a determined stare as he boldly advanced, and the falling down of the huge beast powerless before him, and its sudden change from fierceness to tame-ness, are a most graphically mesmeric description.

II. *Good effect of Mesmerism in an Epileptic Fit.* By Mr. MASSET, jun. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

“Mesmerism was the first blow struck at the prosperity of the College and Hospital (North London, and now called University), which have been gradually sinking since.”†—Mr. Wakley, *Lancet*, June 21, 1851.

Red Lion,‡ Highgate, 23rd May, 1851.

DEAR Sir,—I have the pleasure of sending you a correct statement of a fact that occurred on 13th ult., at a place called the Bald-faced Stag, Finchley Road.

I was walking out on Tuesday evening the 13th, when I saw a crowd; and, upon asking what was the matter, was informed that there was a woman dying, who had been taken

* Middleton, iii. See *Zoist*, No XXXI., pp. 297, 298.

Dr. Gregory says (*Letters to a Candid Enquirer*, p. 341): “The Duke of Marlborough magnetized a very fierce dog by gazing alone.” The Duke mesmerised two fierce dogs; but employed manipulation with both. There is no mention of “gazing alone;” and of one dog his Grace says, “he ran into his kennel, and hid his eyes from the *manipulating* process.”

† Mighty must be the power of mesmerism to cause the downfall of two such great institutions: and durable must be its effects, for thirteen years have passed since University College and Hospital had a particle of mesmerism in their poor insides.—JOHN ELLIOTSON.

‡ Mr. Masset was staying there at the time, but holds an office in the Custom House.

into the stable adjoining the inn called the Bald-faced Stag. I went in and found a woman in fits, foaming at the mouth. A policeman of Highgate had hold of her by one arm, and two labourers (or *navvies*) held the other. She was struggling against them with all her might. I immediately, without asking questions, commenced making passes downwards from her head to her feet, and in *less than two minutes* she was quite calm. I made the men leave hold of her, and then she complained of pains in her side. These I relieved *instantly* by local passes on the place she pointed out to me. I then instantly threw her into a beautiful calm sleep and she remained quite still, her breathing being hardly visible. I left her, and, calling on the following morning, found her *in the same attitude in which I had left her*. The men, who had slept on some straw by her side all night (one of them was her husband), told me that she had walked thirty miles, and that she often had fits, but that she had slept well all night. I ordered some breakfast for her and left her, and have not heard of them since. If you think this worthy of *The Zoist*, or of being made known, the information is at your disposal.

I remain, dear Sir, yours respectfully,

A. MASSET, jun.

P.S. I am known to Dr. Symes, of Grosvenor Street, and can vouch for the accuracy of all stated here.

To Dr. Elliotson.

NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON.

If Mr. Masset had done this in former days, he might have been glorified with such a portrait as that of St. Ewald, and perhaps been also canonized in due time. Some of the feats of Mr. Capern would, in those days, have established his right to sainthood also.

"William Isaacs, carpenter, West-Exe, Tiverton, in the employ of John Heathcoat, Esq., M.P., was suddenly seized in the autumn of 1847, while employed at the bench, with severe pains in the groin, and which immediately afterwards extended to the foot. The pain near the knee was excruciating. He thought at first it was caused by a splinter; but on examination it was proved that this was not the case. He was carried home by two men and put to bed, and two surgeons were immediately called in, who advised his removal to the hospital. The agonies he endured were fearful. On one occasion, an attempt being made to remove him in his bed, he fainted with the pain. The leg and foot were enormously swelled—so much so, that when he extended his leg straight before him he was unable to see his toes. This continued several weeks. The surgeon believing that there was a formation of matter, made an incision in the

limb near the knee. A small quantity of matter then issued from the wound, but the operation afforded him no relief whatever. He was confined to his bed for nearly two months, during which time the pain was most excruciating. He had no rest whatever : he was nearly worn out for want of sleep : his appetite was gone, and he was reduced to a state of great weakness, despairing of obtaining any relief from the surgeons. Being strongly advised by his friends, he applied to Mr. Capern. He procured a pair of new crutches and left his home for the purpose of going to Mr. C.'s residence. He was unable to put his foot to the ground, and it was only with great difficulty that he could manage to get along. Happening to meet Mr. Capern on Exe Bridge he stated his object. Mr. C. invited him to turn back and accompany him to the Swan Inn (not far from his own house). At the very first pass he experienced some relief; and in less than five minutes he was entirely free from pain. He was so delighted and astonished at his sudden and unexpected cure, that he hardly knew what he was about; and without even waiting to thank Mr. C., *shouldered his crutches, and ran off to the workshop, where he made his appearance, to the great amazement of his fellow workmen, who knew the state to which he had been reduced.* From the workshop he proceeded to the club-house, where he gave notice of his intention to relinquish his sick-pay. This was on a Friday, and on the following Monday he was in full work. He has never had a return of the pain, or lost a day's work since. At the time of his application to Mr. Capern he had no faith whatever in mesmerism."

"Statement of John Lethbridge, labourer, West-Exe.—'Whilst at work in a hay-field, occupied by Mr. Ford, in the summer of 1847, I felt a sudden attack of inflammation of the knee. The swelling was so rapid that my friends were compelled to cut my clothes from me. I was confined to my bed and under the surgeon's care for six weeks. From thence I was removed to the Exeter Hospital, where I was a patient nine weeks. There was also a contraction of the muscles of the knee. An issue was inserted near the knee; and thirty peas were placed daily in it for the purpose of opening a wound. This caused me great pain. At the time of my leaving, a consultation of surgeons was held and the case pronounced hopeless and incurable, and they stated that I should be crippled for life. I was compelled to walk with two sticks. I met with Mr. Capern in West-Exe, and he, observing the pain and difficulty I had in walking, offered to make a few passes over me, which he did, and in *five minutes I was enabled to walk without the assistance of any stick.* Within a few weeks the pains left me; but the stiffness was not removed for ten or twelve weeks; after which time I was enabled to resume my daily labour, and am now as well as ever I was in my life.'"^{*}

* *The Mighty Curative Powers of Mesmerism, proved in upwards of One Hundred and Fifty Cases of various Diseases.* By Thomas Capern, Secretary and Resident Superintendent of the Mesmeric Infirmary; pp. 72, 46. Also see *Zoist*, No. XXVI.

III. Striking proofs of the remedial power of Mesmerism over Epilepsy. By Mr. RAWE, of Lemaile, Cornwall. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"While the colleges suffer the presence of the Elliotsons, Ashburners, Hendersons, Gregorys, &c., we can wonder less that other men should mistake their duties. The quacks must leave us. Confined to the ordinary paths of the rest of mankind, and left to their own insignificance, they are simply ridiculous. Mesmerists and homoeopathists, while pursuing their frauds amongst lunatics and fools, give us neither umbrage nor disquiet, but within the walls of our colleges they are scandalous nuisances and an insufferable disgrace."—Mr. WAKLEY, *Lancet*, July 19, 1851; p. 66.

Lemaile, Cornwall, July 8, 1851.

DEAR Dr. Elliotson,—In offering to your notice an account of a cure of severe fits, with a few observations arising out of the subject, I shall be happy if I can add to the evidence of the value of mesmerism as a therapeutic agent; more especially in a class of maladies in the removal of which I have taken a particular interest, namely, nervous disorders characterized by fits and mental derangement.

In March last I was called on by a woman of the name of Lobb, accompanied by her son, 10 years of age, afflicted with fits. She had been advised by Mr. West, a neighbouring yeoman, in whose employment her husband was, to apply to me concerning the fits. Her story was, that, about six months previously, her son one evening received a fright, and in the following night a fit came on immediately on his going to sleep: on some succeeding nights in the following week there was a repetition of the attack, with increasing frequency, so that in about a fortnight from the first the fits became of nightly occurrence.

Mr. Pearce, surgeon, of St. Tudy, was consulted and gave some medicine: but said that, as the seizures were brought on by a fright, *he did not expect to cure them*. A short time after going to bed, the fit invariably came on: the boy continued from ten to twenty minutes either convulsed or trembling, and then went into a comatose state, without any interval of consciousness, and would continue so all night, appearing as though in a frightful dream: he would start, scream out, and sometimes jump up and get out of bed. He never remembered any of these things, and was never conscious of having had a fit at all.

I found the boy of about the average size of boys at his age, with light hair, fair complexion, and a head well developed. I enquired of him if he suffered pain in the head. He said, "Yes, Sir." "Put your fingers exactly on the spot." With the right hand he touched the organ of Caution.

"Is that the only place?" "No, Sir." He then with accuracy indicated to me the opposite organ of Caution. His mother said that, when holding him in the fits, she had often perceived the sides of his head to be very hot. I told her I thought there was great danger of her son's mind becoming disordered. She said he was already much altered, was becoming very stupid, and not like the same boy.

I found the eyes very susceptible to the mesmeric passes : but the coma induced either at first or subsequently not deep. The first sitting was on the 23rd of March last, and he was mesmerised daily for the first six days ; on alternate days the next week ; and once or twice afterwards.

Very remarkable changes in the disease began to appear from the first. These I will mention in the order they were observed. The fits were arrested ; and the night succeeding the first mesmerising was passed without one,—this being the *only occurrence of such an exemption for five months.* The headache was not felt after the third day. On the sixth day, when I enquired of the boy about his sleep, he said, "Mother says I sleep much better ; but I dreamed a dream last night, —I thought a snake was going to bite my leg." I said, "How do you know you dreamed : I thought you never remembered anything that occurred in your sleep?" He replied, "Since I have been mesmerised I remember some dreams." From this I inferred that the comatose state had merged into natural sleep, and the delirium into dreams. In a few days afterwards I found he ceased to dream, and his mother reported that his nights were passed in a quiet slumber. *Every symptom of disorder had now disappeared,* and there has been no return of either of them. Previously to closing this report, I have sent for the boy, and find that he has been perfectly well since I last saw him. His appearance is greatly improved.

The above and several other cases have convinced me that epilepsy is generally curable, but at what stage it may be considered as past remedy, I am unable to judge from my own observation. I have recently tried the mesmeric process on three subjects of severe epilepsy of five years' standing ; males, aged respectively 28, 11, and 22. In all a beneficial change is evident, but the least so in the last. In him after the eleven sittings which he has had there is an improvement in the expression of the countenance and in the rest at night : but two fits have occurred. At the time his friends brought him to me he was passing through a series of frequent seizures, attended with great aberration of mind.

The second, aged 11, was, when six years old, at the time of his first attack, an intelligent child and could read fluently.

Some years afterwards he did not know a letter of the alphabet. His parents thought the disease not so bad for the last year or two : but for several months it has been getting worse, and, in the fortnight before he was brought to me, there had been a fit every night. He has been mesmerised twelve days, and, during that time, there has been no fit, and he looks better.

The trial of mesmerism on the other individual has been longer, and the evidence afforded by the results more conclusive. This is an interesting case, as, from the young man's competent position, he has been able to obtain the best medical advice, and fully carry out the modes of treatment recommended. *All has resulted in failure* : the longest time he has ever passed without a seizure for just five years was three weeks, and that but once. His daily visits to me commenced 22nd of May last. He had one very slight attack on the fifth day afterwards, and has been quite free since—a period of six weeks. He was mesmerised daily for five weeks.

I hope to communicate a further account of these cases when sufficient time has elapsed to render the results of greater interest. At present I think they prove that on epilepsy, of several years standing, at least a benefical impression is made by mesmerism ; and the conclusion is rendered probable that perseverance in the same treatment will effect a cure.

As diseases affecting the mind must be ranked among the most terrible afflictions to which mankind is liable, the question of the value of mesmerism as an auxiliary in their cure is of corresponding importance. In the recently published Annual Report, by Dr. Tyreman, of the Cornwall Lunatic Asylum, is the following paragraph :—"As has been usual, the cases of the majority admitted were of an incurable character ; 8 having been epileptic, 7 paralyzed, 5 idiotic from birth, 19 previously insane for a year and upwards, and a few others, although not so long insane, betrayed symptoms of a generally hopeless character." I presume that this may be taken as a sample of what is met with in all similar institutions, and it is evidently a matter of the highest importance to ascertain whether the resources of mesmerism are sufficient to remove a numerous class from this gloomy list. Whatever conclusion mesmerists may arrive at as to the *cure* of such cases, the experiments I have made clearly prove that by the *timely adoption* of mesmerism, *prevention* is practicable, and generally easy.

I remain, with much respect,
Your obedient servant,
JOHN RAWE.

. See Mr. Rawe's delightful cures of two cases of epilepsy in No. XXXIII.

"All imagination, nothing but imagination," will say the men replete with wisdom : "of imagination all compact."

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

IV. *Cure of a Case of Insanity, by Mr. BARTH.* Communicated by Dr. Ashburner.

"The severity of our strictures on homœopathy and mesmerism have met with very general concurrence on the part of the profession. We have only, it is proved, expressed plainly and firmly, opinions which had already found place in the minds of all men who can see and understand what is going on in the profession.

"It is because homœopathy and mesmerism have no place whatever in science, that we call upon our colleagues to make use of the powers entrusted to them. It is because these quackeries are synonymous with folly, fraud, and crime, that we call upon our colleges to act. It is because they are dishonouring, because they are used by knaves to entrap the credulous and the ignorant, that we insist they shall not be practised within the limits and under the garb of the profession. Let the Hendersons, the Gregorys, the Elliotsons, and the Ashburners leave us, and we are content. With the Quins, the Culverwells, the Courtenays, the Morrisons, the Dicksons, and the Holloways, they would be in their proper places, and if lords and ladies love to consort with such we shall bestow upon patrons and quacks nothing more formidable than contempt. But it is a wilful perversion of the question to represent such advocacy as this as tending in the smallest degree to limit the freedom of enquiry or to erect that impossible thing—a standard of medical orthodoxy. We would not allow to quackery even the humblest place in medical science. We would not wish freedom of opinion to be ventilated in such odious haunts. We denounce it as fraud and pursue it as such. But we may be asked to define what is quackery ; we answer practically homœopathy and mesmerism are such.

"Of mesmerism we would not speak with any more charity than of homœopathy. There are circumstances indeed, when practised by the sexes, which render it even more censurable. Both have their foundation in folly and falsehood, and end in pranks the most ludicrous and contemptible. Mesmerism is also the longer lived of the two, for it alleges in its favour certain known but obscure nervous phenomena of which physicians have not been able to give any reasonable account. Though its arrogant pretensions and gross falsehoods have often been denuded and exposed, and though it has been made infamous for a time, yet its Cagliostros, allured by the love of gain, at each succeeding age return upon our hands. This most probably is the case to some extent, as long as wealth and power are in the possession of very feeble individuals."—Mr. WAKLEY, *Lancet*, June 28, 1851 ; p. 75, &c.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—In transmitting to you Mr. Barth's case of successful treatment of hallucinations, induced by exposure to the hardships of a military life in hot climates, I may be permitted to express my complete satisfaction that a most worthy man, an excellent member of the society in which he moves, has been restored to health by the blessed agency of a force, the properties of which it becomes daily more imperative that every honest and honourable medical man should study. It is easy for knaves to call those men quacks who know more

than they do. Vituperation is not argument, and, as far as I am personally concerned, I feel that the atrocious calumnies which have been spread against me,—the abominable attempts at subornation to prove me guilty of crime, are best answered by continued labours in the righteous cause of mesmerism, by the publication of truth to the world, by the real services to humanity that are evident in the cure of diseases quite intractable by the ordinary appliances of the medical art. Such triumphs over cerebral disease as are recorded by Mr. Barth, are sources to us of more real happiness than all the gratification which any bands of ignorant and envious men can experience from all the wealth they have gathered by their sly and cunning slanders issued to coteries of hospital governors, and to the weak and silly women whom they have duped by their falsehoods.

However deeply interesting is the detail of Mr. Barth's case, it is by no means a solitary instance of mesmeric cure of insanity. During the last two years that I was physician to the Queen Charlotte's Lying-in Hospital, I had two most interesting cases of puerperal mania effectually cured by mesmeric agency. The stupidities who opposed the practice of mesmerism in that hospital, and who threatened to call down upon me the thunders of the Royal College of Physicians, may now coolly reflect upon the manner in which their back-bitings of each other, and their most interesting intrigues, recoil on themselves, and could not injure the cause of mesmerism. They may gloat on the idea of the immortality that their self-glorification would lead them to, based on their proud ignorance of mesmerism; on the clever tricks they played upon Lord Howe, and on the handsome insinuations levelled at Dr. Locock, in connexion with the Earl's anxiety to have the affairs of the institution well conducted; but their noble conduct, however calculated to blind subscribers, could not, and did not, avail the weight of a feather against mesmerism. Mesmerism practised in the hospital did cure puerperal mania and puerperal fever, and it has been attended by like satisfactory results out of such establishments. I am not at liberty to detail some deeply interesting cures of mania conducted by myself under mesmerism, but they would much gratify the readers of *The Zoist*. On a future occasion I hope to be able to communicate some observations on epilepsy cured by mesmerism, and thus have an opportunity of illustrating the subject by cases of the cure of insanity.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
65, Grosvenor Street, 2nd Sept., 1851. JOHN ASHBURNER.

4, Mornington Crescent, August 30, 1851.

Dear Dr. Ashburner,—You kindly recommended me last year to a gentleman who wished a trial of mesmerism to be made in the hope of restoring a dearly loved brother afflicted with insanity : and you are aware that such trial was made and has proved successful. I thank you for the handsome manner in which you spoke of me when advising that the patient should be placed under my care ; and rejoice that the result is such as to prove that your confidence in me and in the curative power of mesmerism has not been misplaced.

As a physician, you do know how inefficient all drug remedies and routine treatment prove in insanity ; as a mesmerist physician, you do know that the mesmeric agency is a potent, I might almost say specific, remedy for a large proportion of cases of mental disease. I am sure you will agree with me that every case of insanity cured by mesmerism ought to be recorded as evidence, which will ultimately accumulate until the general conviction of the public will render mesmerism the routine remedy for afflictions of this class, and not only in private practice but in our public institutions. I therefore send you a brief account of this case, which I request you will forward to the editors of *The Zoist* for insertion. I send this to you for perusal in the first instance, because the circumstances of the case, and delicacy and respect for the feelings of patients and friends who entrust themselves confidentially to us, prevent our publicly mentioning names. Oblige me, therefore, since you know the parties, by adding your testimony to mine as to the truth of the narration : and you may refer respectable persons to the patient's friends, if such reference be at any time required.

I am, dear Dr. Ashburner,
Yours very faithfully,
GEORGE H. BARTH.

CASE.—*Insanity cured by Mesmerism.*

A. B. was placed under my care at the end of April, 1850. He was brought from a highly respectable private asylum in Sussex ; where I believe he had been confined *nearly three and a half years*. The brief statement of his case is, as I understand it, that, being engaged in his duty as an army surgeon with our troops in China during the war there, fatigue and excitement brought on an attack of fever which ended in insanity, and manifested itself in constant delusive ideas and impressions. These were of a character very common amongst insane patients : such as fancying that strangers and other persons were constantly insulting him—

that persons were plotting against him, and the like—and that he must chastise the offending parties. He was sent home on sick leave: but, his delusions increasing, and taking a form which might have become dangerous to himself or others, his friends, acting under competent medical authority, and hoping for his cure, placed him in the asylum from which he was brought to me.

Whilst in this asylum he was always kept under the eye of an attendant, who accompanied him in his walks; and, as a matter of course, he was deprived of his pen-knife and everything which could have been converted into a weapon of mischief. But, excepting the precautions necessary for his safety, I believe that no annoying restraint was imposed, and that, as far as regarded kindness and moral management went, everything was done by the proprietor and medical officers for his restoration to mental health.

I found my patient a perfect gentleman in the strictest acceptation of the word; well educated, possessed of remarkably acute reasoning powers, but reasoning from delusive and insane conceptions instead of sane ideas; his perceptions through the external organs of sense being constantly distorted or perverted as soon as impressed, and thus confirming instead of correcting his delusions. Amongst many delusive ideas there was one which was constantly present, and suggested the idea of mesmerism being tried for his recovery. He fancied himself the victim of some potent but unknown mesmeriser, who had been employed to influence him and control his actions, and that he therefore could neither act nor think otherwise than as desired by this unseen enemy. He believed himself surrounded by witchcraft and spells. If his table shook, witchcraft did it; if a board or stair creaked when he trod upon it, the noise was caused by witchcraft; when he felt conscious of anger or excitement, this was owing to the absent magnetizer influencing his cerebral organs by pointing a magnet at his head; if he felt calm, it was owing to the same imaginary individual soothing him. He believed that his miniature had been taken by the Daguerrotype, multiplied by engravings, and so distributed that every boy in the street knew him and was employed to insult him. His social faculties were also perverted. He had been most warmly and truly attached to his brother and sister, who sincerely reciprocated his affection,—indeed their devoted self-denying kindness to him whilst thus afflicted is beyond all praise: but the influence of the deranged feeling caused their presence and visits to irritate and annoy him. My poor friend was in constant mental suffering, and frequently de-

clared that his life was a perfect misery and burthen to him ; that the torments inflicted on their prisoners by the North American Indians were as nothing compared with the refined and subtle cruelties practised upon him. He often prayed that the Giver of his life would resume it : and I believe that he was only prevented from laying violent hands on himself by a large organ of Consciousness that happily was not influenced by functional derangement.

I took this patient into my house ; gave him two apartments, and engaged an attendant who had been accustomed to such cases to wait upon him and be responsible for his safety. The treatment adopted for his cure was steady perseverance with mesmerism twice in the day,—morning and evening ; constant and unvarying kindness with which I met all his irritability, anger, and reproaches, and the avoiding all argument by running away and leaving him alone when he wished to engage my attention on the subject of his delusions. I determined to make him a sane man, and to treat him as such as soon as I could so at all ; not waiting till prudence declared it quite safe to do so. I soon allowed him the use of a knife, and, withdrawing the keeper, permitted him to take his walks alone and unwatched, exacting only his word of honour as a gentleman that he would guard himself from the commission of any wrong or extravagant act which would cause me to be blamed for trusting him. This he promised *conditionally*. He declared that, as far as he could he would take care I should incur no blame for reposing confidence in him ; that he had no fear as far as it depended on himself ; but he would not promise to succeed if the man with the great magnet pointed it at his head and excited his organs. I never had occasion to repent putting confidence in his promise. He was induced to submit to my mesmerising him in the hope that I might dispel the influence of the unknown mesmeriser.

No remarkable mesmeric phenomena presented themselves during the treatment of this case ; the *true mesmeric sleep was never induced*, although he often became sleepy and dozed. At first the passes, though very carefully and gently administered, rather irritated and excited than soothed him ; particularly when they were made over the posterior part of the head and down the spine. He would often, when thus mesmerised, jump up suddenly and refuse to allow me to proceed, declaring that I brought all his old torments back upon him. For a time I desisted from this process, because it annoyed him so much.

The first symptoms of improvement were a lessened irri-

tability of temper, and a less frequent reference to the subjects of his delusions. Then in a day or two the old delusions and morbid feelings would return, then remit, and again return, until the remission lasted three or four weeks.

This gentleman has only left my house a few days; a period of five months having elapsed since I last saw any indication of his old delusion, and that indication was very trifling, and would hardly have been observed by a stranger in conversation with him. He has returned to social intercourse with his relatives, who pronounce him as well as ever he was, and he is now residing in apartments of his own choosing, perfectly restored to that freedom of action which every man of sound mind is accustomed to exercise. **MESMERISM HAS CURED HIM.**

As this patient was residing with me about sixteen months, and five months have elapsed since I perceived any indication of delusion, we may say that the case occupied from ten to twelve months in the cure.

I will not close this brief account without acknowledging the service rendered several times, and on *one occasion particularly*, by Mrs. P. W. Wagstaff, the wife of Mr. Wagstaff, surgeon, of Leighton Buzzard. This lady is by far the best medical clairvoyant whom I have met with, and I have seen as many as most men. It would be unjust in me to take credit for mesmeric and exclude any acknowledgment of service rendered by mesmeric clairvoyance. The only other remark I need make is, that, after mesmerising my patient, I often felt so unusually irritable that I had difficulty to control myself, and used to request my wife and family to keep out of my way until the feeling had passed away, as it did in half an hour or so. It really seemed as if the irritated state of the patient's brain had sympathetically irritated mine.—
G. H. B.

. The patient's friends will reply to any respectable enquiry made from proper motives. Of course it would not be admissible to recall old associations of ideas by referring to the patient himself.

V. *Cure of a most intense Nervous Affection, commonly called Spinal Irritation, by Mr. Barth.* By Miss SOUTHEY, one of the Society of Friends. With a Note by Dr. Elliotson.

"Have we no homœopathic and mesmeric delinquents in this part of the island, who deserve expulsion from the profession they slander and disgrace?"

"If we turn to the College of Physicians, we are obliged to admit that this

body has not been satisfied even with supineness. We are obliged to consider it as having contributed to the flood of quackery which now overwhelms the profession. Much of what is now passing around us, to the scandal of all regular men, is the appointment of Elliotson as its public orator. There was in that act such a scandalous encouragement of error and folly in science and of impropriety and irregularity in practice, that it wounded the entire profession. As we said then, and say now, it was most painful that the place whose glory was enhanced by the labours of Harvey and Sydenham should sink into such a slough of contempt under careless successors. Can we wonder, when the College of Physicians opened its highest honour to a mesmerist, that lords and ladies, and kings and queens, confound quackery and regular physic?"—Mr. WAKLEY, *Lancet*, July 5, 1851; p. 13.

To Dr. Elliotson.

Respected Friend,—Possibly thou wilt not recollect my calling on thee at the end of the eighth month last year, accompanied by George Barth, who introduced me to thee, as I was desirous of telling thee personally how much reason I had to be grateful to mesmerism for the very great blessing of restored health through its agency: and I must confess I was anxious to see thee, because gratitude for my mesmeric cure led me also to associate thee with it as one who had ever with unflinching constancy and, at the price of enduring cruel and undeserved odium at the hands of thy professional brotherhood, maintained that which thou hadst ascertained to be the truth, and which it is the peculiar duty of the physician to advance. I then promised thee to publish my case and cure. I now redeem this promise, and regret both that it has been unavoidably delayed and that it is not penned by one of more ability. I do not desire to obtrude my name before the readers of *The Zoist* in print, and would certainly not have done so had I not deemed it a sacred duty to state the truth and affix my name to the statement, that any sorrowing sister who may suffer as I have done, and wishes encouragement to try mesmerism from one who has a personal knowledge of its utility, may know who to apply to.

I am respectfully, thy friend,
Selgars, near Collumpton, Devonshire, A. SOUTHEY.
6th month, 1851.

In the beginning of the year 1844, I was thrown from a chaise; and, falling with my whole weight on my head, I received from the shock a concussion of the brain. The first effects soon appeared to pass off; but ultimately occasioned a great deal of suffering. The stomach and spine particularly were much affected, and a violent bilious attack followed in a few weeks.

I partly recovered from the effects of this accident; but remained delicate and frequently ailing until the summer of

1849, when I experienced a great shock from a horse taking fright and running away with a gig in which I was riding.

Having formerly tried the hydropathic treatment with success, I again had recourse to it; but without deriving any decided benefit: and was obliged, after persevering at intervals, to give it up entirely, as every successive application of the system only tended to reduce the already too low state of my vitality.

Not being then aware of the curative power of mesmerism, I applied, for the satisfaction of my friends, to a medical practitioner, who attended me almost constantly for five months. Notwithstanding all his care, attention, and remedies, my whole system became *weaker and weaker, and more and more functionally disordered*. The *digestive organs had lost all power*, as the most simple food occasioned great suffering in the process of digestion: the brain also shared in the generally debilitated state of the body, as my *memory was greatly impaired, and I was unable to read without a distressing effort of application,—reading was almost impossible: the least noise, or the necessity to attend to the most trifling subjects, completely upset me,—so much so that my relatives and domestics seldom asked me any questions requiring thought. A death-like coldness had for months pervaded the whole frame: and I appeared altogether in an irrecoverable state.*

From the great weakness and suffering in the back, I feared that my spine was decidedly diseased. This my medical attendant candidly acknowledged to be the case, and he proposed my following the general routine treatment for the disease, although he feared I was too debilitated to bear up under the treatment. To this I would not consent, being well aware, from my peculiar feelings, that I was too far reduced to endure the remedies suggested, viz., blistering and moxas.

About this time the *Mesmerist's Manual* had been procured for my perusal, and, with much effort, I succeeded in reading that part which more particularly applied to myself—the chapter on disease—and then I applied to the author, George Barth, for his opinion of mesmerism in my case: and in consequence placed myself under his care about the middle of the 6th month, 1850.

Very soon I had the satisfaction to find there was a far greater power in mesmerism than many persons, even in the present advanced stage of the science, are willing to admit. My friends thought it the very height of folly for me to attempt the journey to town; few of them expecting to see me

ever return again. But I had made up my mind, and nothing short of an impossibility of reaching the railway station would have prevented my attempting it. I did reach town accompanied by a brother. G. Barth had procured me lodgings near to his house, and mesmerism was commenced the day after my arrival. At this time I was as *white and bloodless* as it was possible for any one to be : I had a *constant pain in my spine*, which was so much inflamed or irritated that the *slightest touch* on one portion *instantly* threw me into a *paroxysm of suffering, convulsion, and trembling* ; I could only *sleep about three hours* at night, even if I did get to sleep. My usual diet was a little bread sopped in hot water for breakfast, a little semola or water-arrow-root for dinner, and a repetition of the sopped bread for supper. *I could not bear any animal food*, or tea, cocoa, milk, butter, sugar, or vegetables, and was nervous to a painful and even ridiculous extent ; being quite conscious of my infirmity, although I could not by any mental effort subdue it. I give an instance : I feared that I should be obliged to remove from my comfortable apartments in consequence of the pattern of the paper, in my distempered perception, causing me to fancy animals were staring at me from the walls. I was so reduced in strength that *I could only walk with the assistance of another* ; *I could not lie on the back part of my head*, the pressure of the pillow caused me such severe pain. I suffered from many other distressing symptoms, which need not be detailed.

The first effect of mesmerism was a violent fit of hysteria ; afterwards a calm and happy feeling of peaceful contentment. My eyes closed and my jaws locked, without my being able to open them, and my limbs and body became perfectly powerless and rigid until demesmerised. But I did not sleep, and have never once lost consciousness whilst being mesmerised, although I sometimes dozed after I was left in this rigid and powerless condition. Mesmeric passes down the spine at first increased the pain : but G. Barth always finished by totally removing it. I was mesmerised three times daily for a fortnight, and then twice daily.

I need not enter into the details of my mesmeric treatment. It may suffice to say that, although I had hoped much from it, the results far exceeded my expectations. *Day by day did my strength increase* ; *my appetite and power of digesting food returned* ; *I slept better at night* ; *the red tinge again visited my cheeks and lips and I gained flesh* ; *I could eat animal and other customary food again* ; began to take walking exercise : and, at the end of eleven weeks, having

no pain in the back, my nervousness being entirely subdued, and my strength very much renovated, I returned home.

After my return home I instructed a domestic to mesmerise me, and continued to increase in strength until I could walk four or five miles in one morning. My old medical attendant on my return home candidly allowed that mesmerism had cured me: as no other remedy was tried but this, and I got well under it, he acknowledged that it was perfectly right to consider it as the means of my cure.

I have since caught a violent cold, which has caused me severe illness, but of a very different character from that of last year; and, as I have remained quite free from the disease in my back and nervousness, I accept it as an additional proof that of this disease I was then perfectly cured.

Notwithstanding this last attack, my confidence in mesmerism was unshaken, and I again placed myself under the care of George Barth, in whose house I have been a patient for three months during the summer, and to whose constant attention and unwearied efforts for the alleviation of suffering I can speak unreservedly. The same favourable results have followed, and I now consider myself in a better state of health than I have been for several years—a blessing for which I cannot feel sufficiently grateful: nor can I cease to consider those who practise mesmerism for the good of others as amongst the greatest benefactors of mankind.

Selgars, near Collumpton, Devonshire,
9th month, 1851.

NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON.

These spinal affections are every day treated in the most barbarous manner. Mistaken for chronic inflammation or structural disease of the spinal bones, ligaments, cartilages, or chord, the poor female is tormented with issues, setons, moxas, blisters, and lowered with nibbling leeches and cupping and injurious medicines. Some medical men boast of the success of their cruel treatment of forcing her out of bed, making her stand and walk, and letting her fall if she cannot hold up. When rational and kind treatment is adopted, it is very unsatisfactory. But mesmerism is a most satisfactory remedy in the majority of cases, and many fine mesmeric cures are recorded in *The Zoist*.

In No. V. is Miss Raymond's case, written by herself. She was a highly respectable lady, living alone, I believe, and

not so affluent as to be able to enjoy physic and doctors as a luxury ; but with every reason to wish to save her money and be in good health. For *nine years* she could not be removed from her sofa night or day : and was attended by various medical men in Chelmsford. For months she had two setons : two caustic issues up each side of the spine, and five horse-beans in each issue : repeated blisters along the spine for ten weeks : five or six caustic plaasters : leeches, blisters, and ointments out of number : medicines of all descriptions : and aperients were taken every night for the nine years. If placed upon her feet by any medical man, she fainted for hours. She was never free from pain : sometimes in indescribable agony : never once slept soundly for nine years. For the three last years she had been quite speechless. Nothing did her substantial good : and she was completely tired of doctors. However painful the remedies prescribed, she never objected, felt it her duty to submit and prayed that God would bless them with success. She had resigned herself to her fate, praying that her sufferings might soon be ended. In this state of matters, mesmerism was proposed to her and she laughed at it ; but at last allowed it to be tried in March, 1843. She soon ceased for good to take any sort of medicine. In less than a month she slept soundly every night and could sit in a chair : in another month she could stand without fainting, and could ride in a Bath chair : and before the end of the year walked out every day unassisted and without any pain, and was regaining her speech.

On April 9th, 1844, the following letter appeared in the Chelmsford paper, from one of the medical persons who had seen her in her illness, and was too mean and cowardly to affix his name to his weak production :—

“ *To the Editor of the Essex Herald.*

“ SIR,—My attention has been drawn to an alleged ‘cure of spinal disease by mesmerism,’ first communicated to *The Zoist*, and transferred from the pages of that journal to the columns of the *Chelmsford Chronicle*. I have thought that the publication of the following remarks might perhaps interest your readers, and tend, in some degree, to protect their credulity.

“ I shall premise with the observation that no one can be more rejoiced than myself to hear and to witness the gradual restoration of Miss Raymond to health and enjoyment ; at the same time, the interests of science, the honour of medicine, and the love of truth, compel me to withhold my assent from the statements which have in all honesty been made, both with reference to her disease and to the efficacy of mesmerism as its cure.

“ I am not now about to enter into a discussion upon the truth or

fallacy of the pretensions of the new science of animal magnetism. They are yet *sub judice*, and it would be premature and unwise to prejudge* the result of so important an investigation.

"But I do take upon myself very positively to assert even in this stage of the inquiry, that the results it is stated to have elicited in the case of Miss Raymond prove most conclusively the non-existence of 'spinal complaint' as it is generally understood, viz., carious disease of the spinal vertebræ, attended with absorption.

"It should, therefore, I think, be communicated to your readers that the opening statement of the lady, that for nine years and a half she 'had suffered from spinal complaint,' is to be received with considerable hesitancy and caution. It certainly is not proved satisfactorily to my own mind—neither does the long enumeration of the remedial measures employed, tend, in any degree, to settle the point.

"For it has happened to myself, and I doubt not to all my professional brethren in this place, to witness a great number of singular affections, supposed, although erroneously, to be diseases of the spine, and sometimes treated medically as such. Now, these affections, unlike actual spinal complaints, are most common amongst unmarried females, and are more frequent than is imagined. I borrow the description of the malady from Dr. Holland's Essay on some 'supposed disease of the spine.' 'There is fixed or fluctuating pain along the course of the spinal column, very often relieved temporarily by local bleeding, blistering, moxa, and other similar applications. There is, moreover, weakness or numbness of the lower extremities, sometimes amounting to total loss of power, and hence construed into paralytic affection; pain from exertion, relief from recumbency; tendency to muscular spasms; and often difficulty in performing the accustomed evacuations. You touch a spinal process, and the patient flies up with the expression of the most exquisite pain. Yet all these symptoms may exist without any affection of the spine whatever; and, in most cases, are best treated by the adoption of measures which have no relation to the back whatever. Nay, further it is said of these affections, with great propriety and truth, that "the symptoms are often greatly aggravated by the means designed for their relief, and spinal disorders even produced when not existing before, by the muscular debility due to long confinement, recumbent posture, and local depletions.'

"Sir C. Bell, in his Institutes, makes the important observation,—'Here a serious consideration offers itself to the surgeon—how does it happen that so many young ladies are laid upon the inclined plane, and remain so confined for many tedious months, *having no disease of the spine?*' 'Many,' he continues, 'have I known so put down for twelve or eighteen months—then come hysterical weakness, strange anomalous symptoms, paralysis, &c., and the health at this critical period is quite destroyed.'

"It cannot be denied that these hysterical affections, in which the symptoms are referred to the spine, and which are invariably attended by most distressing sleeplessness, are often mistaken for ulceration of

* *Premature to prejudge! Unquestionably.—J. E.*

the intervertebral cartilages and bodies of the vertebrae. Sir B. C. Brodie has seen numerous instances of young ladies being condemned to the horizontal posture, and to the torture of caustic issues and setons for successive years, whom air, *exercise*, and cheerful occupation would probably have cured in a few months. (On *Local Nervous Affections*, p. 46.)

"In his *Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Physic*, Dr. Watson writes, 'Another prank belonging to hysteria, and one which it is very necessary that you should be on your guard against, is that of mimicking disease of the bones of the spine. The patient complains of pain and tenderness in her back, and of weakness probably in her lower extremities; and it is now become notorious that scores of young women have been unnecessarily confined for months or years to a horizontal position, and have had their backs seamed with issues, for supposed disease of the bodies of the vertebrae, who had really nothing the matter with them but hysteria, and who would probably have soon ceased to complain, if, instead of being restricted to that unnatural imprisonment and posture, they had taken a daily gallop on horseback.'

"It is curious enough to notice how the mind is apt to become affected in some of these cases. After the patient has been lying supine for some weeks she is unable to stand or walk, simply because she *thinks* she is unable. The instant she makes a fair effort to use her limbs again, she can and does use them. Her condition is at once reversed. *Potest qui posse videtur*. Mr. Corfe, the present apothecary to the Middlesex hospital, has no little trouble with patients of this kind; but he generally succeeds in *making* them walk, and in convincing them, as well as himself, that they may do so with impunity. Sometimes, though the authority of the doctor may not be efficacious in this respect, some stronger influence prevails. A lady told me, not very long ago, that an acquaintance of her's, a member of a family of distinction, had been lying, I know not how long, upon her back; that position having been prescribed to her by some medical man for a presumed disease of the spine. She lost all power of using her legs; but she got quite fat, as, indeed, well she might, for her appetite was remarkably sharp, and she lived chiefly upon chickens; and the number of chickens she devoured was incredible. She lived at some little distance from town, and at last Sir Benjamin Brodie was sent for to her. Now, Sir Benjamin, to use a vulgar phrase, is *up* to these cases, and he wished to see her *try* to walk; but she declared that the attempt to do so would kill her. He was resolute, however, and had her got out of bed; and in a few days time she was walking about quite well, and very grateful to him for his judicious conduct. A medical man of less name, or of less determination, would probably have failed. These, sir, are the cases which suit the purposes of miracle-mongers. A few years ago all the journals belonging to a certain party in the religious world were full of an instance of miraculous cure. The patient was a young woman; her legs had been paralytic or contracted, I forget which; some *enthusiastic* preacher had influence enough with her to make her *believe* that if, on a certain day, she prayed for recovery with a strong faith, her prayer would be successful—she would recover at

once; and she did so. No one can doubt that it was just such a case as I have been just describing. *Many* of these pseudo-diseases terminate suddenly under some strong moral emotion—a fall—a fire in the house—any overwhelming terror will frequently put an end to them.

“I have, Sir, said enough to describe this singular and by no means uncommon disease. I shall beg, however, to introduce one more quotation from the *Essay* of Dr. Holland, in relation to its treatment:—‘The patient often recovers from symptoms which have had their duration for months or years, in a very few weeks—and this recovery derived, not from remedies applied to the spine, but from steel, bark, ammonia, and valerian, cold salt-water bathing or washing and, above all, *exercise of the limbs* sedulously persevered in and extended. In those instances, by no means unfrequent, where some mental infirmity (*query gullibility?*) is added to the physical condition producing this state, the *moral* remedies which the judicious practitioner may employ will greatly aid the success of the treatment.’ And these, I may add, are the cases whose anomalous phenomena have in all ages perplexed even thinking men, and furnished large material for wonder to the credulous or uninstructed.

“Having been betrayed into such length, I shall not now, Sir, detain you by making any application of the foregoing observations to the case in question. Your readers will be sufficiently clear-sighted to do that for themselves. I certainly believe that the recovery of the lady may admit of explanation, without having recourse to the principle the magnetizers so anxiously desire to establish, and conclude with the expression of my opinion, founded upon a minute and searching examination which I some years since had the opportunity of making into this identical case, that whatever mesmerism and Capt. Anderson may have done to *enhance the ‘present happiness’* of Miss Raymond, it is not yet proven that among the many maladies dragged in triumph at their chariot-wheels, ‘spinal disease,’ as generally understood, can truthfully be numbered.

“I am, Sir, in haste,

“Your obedient servant,

“Chelmsford, April 8th, 1844.”

“A SURGEON.

Her complaint was not a “spinal complaint!” The surgeon* thinks the truth is to be received with considerable hesitation and caution. She surely had *some* complaint or other: did not her doctors attend her because she laboured under a *complaint*? so that one of the two words is right. All the agony and the chief debility were in her spine. Her complaint was therefore *spinal*. What else was it? In medicine this complaint is always termed spinal irritation. Irritation and morbid sensibility and pain are surely a complaint or a disease. In her account of the case in *The Zoist* the word employed is *invariably* complaint, and the word disease is not once

* Not a surgeon, it now turns out, but a rhyming physician.—*Zoist.*

used. The restless scribbler, therefore, quotes inaccurately. Some seem ignorantly to fancy that the words have different meanings: as though every complaint were not a disease, and every disease a complaint. Rheumatic pain of the arm is a complaint or disease: diarrhoea and irritation of the bowels is a bowel complaint or disease: asthma is a chest complaint or disease: palpitation and pain of the heart are a complaint or disease, and, being seated in the heart, are a heart complaint or disease. No one considers that in rheumatism bones must be carious or rotten, that in diarrhoea the bowels must be ulcerated, in asthma the lungs or chest must be ulcerated, or that in pain or palpitation of the heart the structure of this organ must be altered.

Nor in the account of Miss Raymond's case is there the slightest hint that she for a moment supposed her spinal complaint to be "carious disease of the spinal vertebræ, attended with absorption." Well might the writer, whether a physician in the place, or a surgeon, be too ashamed to subscribe his name. As this among the various gentlemen who attended Miss Raymond was up to the case, to use what he confesses to be vulgar language, why were not the proper means taken to cure her instead of issues and setons? Why was she not forced out of bed and cured? Why does not Sir Benjamin Brodie, Mr. Corfe, the elegantly-spoken, refined, tolerant, and kind-hearted apothecary of the Middlesex Hospital,* cure all these cases if the matter is so easy? Poor Miss Raymond, like other such sufferers, would have been thankful to be cured: and had faith enough, or she would not have spent her substance for so many years upon doctors. But her faith was at last, after nine years, exhausted when she reluctantly consented to try mesmerism. Whenever mesmerism cures a disease, we are told that nature, imagination, faith, or chance effects the cure. It is never mesmerism: cannot be mesmerism. Yet strangely nature, imagination, faith, charms, would not kindly stop the disease while the doctors were carrying on their routine. Nature would stop it just when mesmerism was adopted.

The writer's remark about whatever Capt. Anderson may have done to enhance her present happiness, is an insinuation altogether unworthy, not to say of a gentleman, but of a man.

In No. XIII., Mr. Hollings relates a similar perfect cure in a working man, 37 years old, after seven years of ineffec-

* See quotations from his antimesmeric pamphlet in Nos. XXIII. and XXIV. He calls mesmerism delusion of the devil, indecent, disgraceful, injurious, lascivious, libidinous, from the devil, a true devil, and, with phrenology, a fraternal spirit of uncleanness allied to blasphemy against the Holy Ghost.

tual ordinary treatment, blisters, embrocations, irritating ointments, leeches, and internal remedies, and after the disease had been pronounced, by two medical men in Leicester of extensive practice, "an *organic* affection of the spinal chord."

In No. XXVI., Miss Love, of Plymouth, describes her own case. She was said to have a "*spinal disease*" for eight years, and had submitted to rigorous cauterizations on two occasions, electricity, galvanism, not only without benefit, but with injury: and taken courses of medicines. In about six or seven weeks mesmerism began to give her a healthy appearance, improved her appetite and strength, lessened her pain, and caused her sleep to be refreshing: and her general health is now as good as it ever was.

In No. XXVI. are two cures, by Mr. Saunders, of the extremest spinal debility, and in one case with great pain: one young lady is now "the astonishment of all her friends," and the other, "quite a different person." There is another cure of "spinal irritation" and various other symptoms, in India, by Mr. Watkins.

In No. XXXI. is the cure by Lieut.-Col. Davidson of a portly woman, forty years of age, who had suffered from a spinal affection for twelve years, and been unrelieved by blisters, issues, &c., &c.

In the present number (XXXV.) will be found a beautiful cure, by Mr. Collins, of a case of spinal irritation and convulsions.

I must refer likewise to the striking cure of Miss Bernal, daughter of the Chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means in the House of Commons and sister of the Member for Middlesex. The disease was of the kind termed spinal irritation: only the chief suffering was higher up, more in the back of the head. Her debility and agony were intense. Her brother, Mr. R. Osborne, assured me she had not been able to see him for two years. Her whole train of symptoms, and the variety, severity, and futility of the previous treatment by several fashionable physicians, were detailed by herself, four years ago, in No. XVIII. She began mesmerism in despair: thought it an absurdity, and, like many others who have been cured with it, had not the least faith in it till after a time she positively began to mend. Neither time nor imagination had any share in her cure. Her recovery was complete and permanent. Yet I never produced sleep or sensible effect at my visits.

VI. Cures of Loss of Voice, Neuralgia, Spinal Irritation, excruciating Rheumatism. By Mr. COLLINS, of Lincoln. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"Elliotson ut supra, article Bronchitis, p. 681. It is true that this writer has now deserted the path of legitimate medicine. But when he wrote the above, he was an oracle amongst us. How are the mighty fallen!"—Mr. L. Broke Galloway, Surgeon, Royal Regiment of Artillery, Devonport,* in an article on Unhealthy Inflammation in the *London Medical Gazette*, June 20, 1851.† Editor, Dr. Alfred Taylor; proprietors and publishers, Messrs. Longman and Co.

The Park, Lincoln, 30th Aug., 1851.

DEAR Sir,—I beg respectfully to forward to you the following mesmeric cases, being a few only of those which came under my care when I resided at Liverpool; and, if you are of opinion that they possess sufficient interest to appear in *The Zoist*, and that the time which has elapsed has not rendered them ineligible to appear in that excellent and important publication, I would beg the favour of your kindly forwarding them to the editor.

You will be glad to be informed that your patient, my daughter Ellen, whose case is recorded in the third volume of *The Zoist*, continues quite well.

She and all my family feel a deep sense of gratitude for your kindness and liberality on that, as on other occasions, and I am,

Dear Sir,
Your most obliged and grateful servant,
JAMES COLLINS.

To John Elliotson, Esq., M.D.,
London.‡

* A little further this army surgeon writes thus, "I, Mr. Galloway, a very obscure individual, and no authority at all, take the liberty, notwithstanding, of throwing my hat into the ring, and asserting that all three,—blood-letting, mercury, and antimony,—are not only worthless, but mischievous agents in this disease" (bronchitis).—J. ELLIOTSON.

† I am not aware that I ever saw or had any communication of the remotest kind with this gentleman; yet his language would lead persons to suppose that we had quarrelled. I am not aware that I practise otherwise than my brethren, or than I ever did; except that I employ mesmerism also when I believe it may be useful. I am not aware that I ever was an oracle: and I should be very sorry to be considered one, or if what I may write or say should not be carefully weighed and valued at simply its true worth. I really think that, if I am so fallen, it is hardly noble in one holding rank in the British army to kick me after I am down and unable to help myself.—J. ELLIOTSON.

‡ The account of the beautiful cure of Miss Collins and the numerous exquisite phenomena will be found in No. XI. and XII., and deserves careful perusal, for it is a fine mesmeric study. This young lady has shewn her gratitude by bestowing the benefit of mesmerism upon others, and publicly recorded some cures; see in No. XIII. a cure of tic douloureux; and in No. XX. a cure of St. Vitus's dance. Mr. Collins has acted similarly, and published a remarkable cure

I. Recovery of the voice.

A young lady, now my daughter-in-law, in the spring of 1848, completely lost her voice for some time, probably from having taken cold. The physician who attended the family, a believer in mesmerism, but only very partially acquainted with the practice, made passes over her throat, but without producing any beneficial effect.

She therefore came to the residence of her brother, in Everton, in order that I might attend her.

I mesmerised her in the evening for about half an hour by passes in front, and rendered her drowsy, but did not send her to sleep. I then locally mesmerised her throat, and breathed upon it, but did not succeed in restoring her voice. The mesmerising was repeated in the evening, but with apparently no better success. I desired her not to return to Liverpool until I had seen her in the morning. On calling upon her I was delighted when she accosted me with her *natural voice, quite as full as usual*, and which I am happy to say she has ever since retained.

II. Neuralgia.

Mrs. Roberts, residing in Islington, Liverpool, informed me on the 27th October, 1847, that she had been a sufferer for a considerable time with tic douloureux on both sides of her face. The previous evening she had passed in great agony, and she suffered much this morning.

I mesmerised her by downward passes in front for twenty minutes; but, as this did not render her even drowsy, I locally mesmerised her from the top of her head, and along the lower jaw, terminating the passes at the chin. I also made passes along the whole trunk and limbs. She felt a pleasant glow in her fingers and in her feet, with a slight pricking sensation, but was unable to move either the one or the other till I relieved her by transverse passes.

I saw her again in the evening, and found she had had two or three smart twinges a short time before I called, but was then free from pain. I mesmerised her as before, and with similar results. That night she slept comfortably. She had had some pain for a few minutes at day-break, but went to sleep again and awoke *quite well*.

On the 29th, she went out, although the weather was cold and raw, and when I saw her at noon I was glad to find

of a twisted neck in No. XX. Both father and daughter have courageously and virtuously advocated the truth of mesmerism daily from the time of Miss Collins's cure, in season and out of season, and before violent opponents, whether in the medical profession or not.—J. ELLIOTSON.

she had not had the slightest pain since I last saw her. I, however, mesmerised her again to confirm the cure.

My stay in Liverpool was rather longer than a year after this period, during which time Mrs. Roberts remained quite well.

The only peculiarity in this lady's case was the delightful sensation, as she described it, of seeming to float, although not asleep, on the top of fleecy clouds.

III. *Spinal Irritation.*

Miss Francis, a very respectable lady, one of the teachers in the Mechanics' Female School in Liverpool, had been suffering from spinal irritation and from convulsive fits, attended by great pain. The lady who sought my assistance forewarned me that Miss Francis had become exceedingly irritable owing to her affliction, and begged me not to be offended by anything she might say.

On the 20th March, 1848, I walked down to her residence, about two miles distant, and found her lying on the sofa in great pain, and very weak. She informed me that her medical attendant had recommended her to have mesmeric passes made along the spine. Instead of finding her irritable as I had been led to expect, she was calm, intelligent, and very lady-like.

As she was unable to sit or incline on a chair, I mesmerised her as she lay on a sofa, by passes in front along the body to her feet, also from the crown of her head along her neck and arms. This soothed her and relieved her pain. She became drowsy, but did not go into the mesmeric sleep.

The next day at noon I found my patient in bed, and very full of pain. After I had left her yesterday she had a severe convulsive fit, and another in the evening. She complains of being *very ill*. She had a blister on the back of the neck which was very irritating.* I mesmerised her as before, and in about ten minutes she said the pain of the blister had entirely gone, and that she felt composed, comfortable, and free from pain.

On the 22nd, I found her in bed poorly and sick. She had had no fit since the 20th.

* How many nervous diseases are made worse, how many patients cruelly and uselessly tormented, with blisters and other external irritants! Children with St. Vitus's dance and various other complaints of irritation are absurdly and wantonly agonized in this way; and yet the poor little creatures are far more sensitive than we are—feel far more pain from an equal cause, and have high feverish excitement induced. When I think of the cruelty inflicted with various treatment by medical men upon innocent little children, and to no purpose, I wish the complaints of these beings, of whom it was exquisitely said, “of such is the kingdom of heaven,” were often left to nature.—J. ELLIOTSON.

Mesmerised her, as she lay, from the crown of her head to the ends of her fingers. As I made the passes she felt a smart twitching and throbbing in the fingers of her *left* hand,—the side affected. I left her free from pain and in better spirits.

From this period she continued to improve. Her appetite increased, and she was generally free from pain.

On the 28th she felt *quite well*, and was going into the country to her mother's.

In consequence of several changes in our residence, a letter, which Miss Francis wrote to my daughter, expressive of her affliction and of her gratitude for the benefit she derived from the blessed effects of mesmerism, has, I regret, been lost or mislaid.

I have not had the pleasure of seeing Miss Francis since her recovery, but I heard she was married shortly after her cure.

IV. Excruciating Rheumatism.

Robert Tedd, aged 32, a shoemaker, residing in North Terrace, Beau Street, Liverpool, a man of a naturally strong constitution, and whom I saw for the first time on Sunday, the 26th March, 1848: I learned that he had been wet through eighteen months before, and that this brought on severe Rheumatism. His left knee I found much swollen and bent, and he was in constant pain, so that he was unable to stir without a stick, and with it could only walk, or rather hobble, along for a *very* short distance.

Fortunately for this poor fellow, for he had a wife and a family of small children, his arms were not particularly affected, and, when he was placed upon his stool, he was enabled to work at the easiest part of his trade, namely, the making of children's shoes. He suffered so much pain, and had so great difficulty in getting up and down a few stairs, that his meals were usually brought to him as he sat at work, and from his stool he did not move except on the most pressing necessity.

In six minutes I succeeded in sending him to sleep, but he did not lose his consciousness. After mesmerising him for three quarters of an hour, a severe pain, which he had *above* the knee, gradually removed to *below* the joint, and *that* I took away by passes after I had awaked him.

Although I scarcely missed a day for seven months without mesmerising him, it will not be requisite to record every day's results, as they proved to be such as are well known to all mesmerisers.

30th. The pain which I had brought *below* the knee rose to the middle of the knee-joint, and was very severe. Whilst I was mesmerising it *descended again below* the knee, and I again removed it by passes.

31st. The pain continued at the centre of the knee-cap, but I brought it *below* the knee, somewhat lower than on the preceding day, with slight pains shooting still lower. As he sat he could move his leg backwards and forwards without the assistance of his right leg, which he had always been obliged to use, since his lameness, as a lever.

On the 2nd April there was a terrific storm of thunder and lightning. When it commenced he felt a severe pain over the cap of the knee, as if this had been beaten with a stick.

During the mesmerising the pain gradually *moved down his leg*, and settled in the *instep*, from which I afterwards took it away as before. He can now move his leg more freely.

4th. He feels better. The pain *followed my fingers* whilst I was making passes down the leg, and it settled across his *toes*.

5th. Has had a wretched night with pain in the left hip and along the thigh, but with scarcely any in the knee or leg. Removed the pain by passes: it seemed to *follow my fingers*.

6th. He rested well last night, and had little or no pain. The knee is less swollen, and he can stand more erect than usual.

8th. While he was mesmerically asleep, *I straightened his leg very nearly without causing pain*, nor did the pain return when he awaked. The swelling above the knee has nearly gone.

9th. Mesmerised him to-day from the top of his head down the spine, along the thigh, and over the knee. This brought so severe a pain in the hip and thigh as to awake him. He can move his leg more easily, and can stand straighter, but his knee is still weak.

13th. The pain has nearly gone; he feels stronger, and can *move his leg backwards and forwards with ease*. Walked this morning across the room *without his stick*.

14th. Mesmerised as before, but, when he fell asleep, I tried the effect of a horse-shoe magnet that would lift two or three pounds. This I held in my left hand, placing the North pole against the thumb of his right hand, and putting my fingers of the right hand to his eyes. His sleep was deeper than usual; and, when I awaked him, he felt a pain

for the first time *under* his knee. He told me he felt as though his body was consolidated into one immovable mass.

16th. He has more strength in his leg, and is able to stand nearly upright. When at work his leg was formerly drawn quite under, but now he can place it erect and keep it in the proper position for the performance of his work.

18th. I employed the magnet to-day longer than usual. The pain about his knee, particularly in the inside, was so severe as to awake him, and he anxiously enquired what I had been doing to him. Removed the pain by passes. He afterwards walked several times across the room without his stick.

21st. *He can get up and down stairs easily.* Formerly to get down stairs was, to use his own expression, "like taking his life." He complained of a sore throat from cold. I sent him to sleep again, and locally mesmerised the throat, and gave him relief. To-day I gave him mesmerised water for the first time.

22nd. Not so well to-day. His wife is dangerously ill, and he has had no comfortable rest during the week. Care and anxiety have had an injurious effect.

17th May. He is progressing, though slowly. He told me to-day he had been in the habit, in consequence of his pain and wretched nights, of taking 10½d. worth of laudanum a week.

He is now gradually leaving it off, having lately taken not more than two pennyworth in eight days. I earnestly desired him to leave it off altogether.

4th July. Last night he suffered the most excruciating pain, which wholly deprived him of sleep. The pain extended down the back, and along the left thigh and leg, to his great toe.

5th. He is in high spirits to-day, feels stronger and better than he has ever done since he was first attacked. *He walked down stairs without his stick.*

11th. His back is *quite straight*, and he can now see for the *first time, for nearly two years*, the distinct form of the cap of his knee.

From this period I discontinued taking notes, but I daily mesmerised him during my stay in Everton, from which I removed in November. He was then so much better as to be able to walk about the town on his business, and to visit the friends he had there.

I understand he left his residence shortly after I quitted the neighbourhood, and, though I have since made frequent enquiries about him, I have been unable to learn where he

is now living. He bore the character of being a steady, sober, and well-conducted man; he was much better informed than many of his class, and knew so much of music and singing as to have been engaged, on several occasions, as a choir and chorus singer. I felt a sincere regard for him, and was most anxious to benefit him.

JAMES COLLINS.

Lincoln, 29th August, 1851.

VII. *Cure of large Polypus of the Uterus.* By JOHN ASHBURNER, M.D.

"Another and still more flagrant disgrace attaches itself to this, the greatest Society of the kind which has ever existed in this country (the Royal Medical and Chirurgical). Elliotson has been allowed to send a marble bust of himself to the Society, and this has been set up on a pedestal in the library! Yet this man is avowedly, as the editor of *The Zoist*, at the head of a band of mesmerists, homeopaths, and hydropaths.* These are his friends, and these his followers, yet he is to be honoured with a niche in the society of Baillie, Brodie, Chambers, Travers, and the rest of the men who have graced, and not disgraced, their connexion with the Society. If, at the next session, this scandal is still witnessed we shall feel ourselves compelled to consider the President and Council of the present year individually and collectively responsible for it. What does a man like Elliotson hold in common with the fellows of the Medical and Chirurgical Society, that he should intrude himself in any shape upon their company? Let him have his bust in the Mesmeric Hospital, or gratify the homeopaths with it in one of their nosocomial parodies.

"We shall not allow the Council to shrink from their duty in this manner. We believe there is not a single licentiate or fellow of the College of Physicians, excepting only Ashburner and one or two other kindred creatures, who does not feel the position of Elliotson, as Harveian Orator, to have been a disgrace to the profession. At the time, it was said the order of rotation could not be disturbed. Since then, we believe the College have acknowledged their fault, by passing over the name of Elliotson, when it came to be his turn to be chosen an Elect. This is as it should be. The council of the Medico-Chirurgical Society are more fortunate than the College of Physicians, in being able to remedy their fault. They can do this in no other way than by summarily dismissing homeopathic fellows and mesmeric busts."—*Lancet*, August 30, 1851.

ONE Sunday morning, nearly nine weeks before Christmas-day, 1849, I was called from my bed to attend upon Mrs. T—, a milliner and dress-maker, who was said to be dying from a profuse haemorrhage from the uterus. She lived then in Portman-street, and had been attended, as she said, with great assiduity and kindness by Mr. Humpage, of whom she spoke with much gratitude. He had professed himself unable to do more for her, and recommended that she should try to

* Dr. Elliotson is not an homeopath, nor an hydropath. Mr. Wakley knows this very well. It is really not pretty to tell fibs. Besides, it looks as if Mr. Wakley does not find he gets on in his attempts to injure Dr. Elliotson by accusing that gentleman of being a mesmerist, and so resolves to try the effect of adding other accusations.—*Zoist*.

get admitted into the Middlesex Hospital. I found her feeble and blanched with loss of blood ; a small weak pulse of 108 and a faltering voice accompanied this state. The odour from her person was very offensive, and gave some warrant to the idea which had been expressed that the disease was probably cancer. On examination, I found a very large polypus, of rather a compact structure, occupying the uterus and projecting into the vagina. I estimated the circumference of this tumor at about *ten inches*, and its length from the fundus of the uterus downwards at about *six inches*. The base of attachment was too broad to allow of the application of a ligature, and the operation of extirpation by knife would have been a wild idea. I commenced mesmerising by passes, and continued afterwards, touching the organs of Adhesiveness, to gaze into the right eye with a strong effort of will, to induce sleep. I failed in this object, although I continued operating upwards of two hours ; but the haemorrhage was almost completely arrested. I pursued the same treatment for six days, during which time the discharge had altered its character, and was so much diminished in quantity that the salutary change even on the countenance of the patient was very remarkable. She was gaining strength and could leave her bed. The offensive odour had left her person, and she was on the high road to recovery. I continued to mesmerise her for about an hour every evening, and did not repeat my examination of the tumor until three weeks had elapsed from the date of my first visit. To my astonishment, I found it *reduced to half its former dimensions* ; and the patient was so much improved in vigour that she was able to superintend her business. In the course of another three weeks, during which I daily mesmerised her for at least an hour at a time, and sometimes continued pointing in addition for half an hour with the fingers of my right hand to her eyes, the tumor decreased to the size and about the shape of two fingers. In a fortnight more, the discharge having perfectly ceased, I made another examination, and found a healthy uterus, rather large in size with an unusually open os tincæ, but *no vestige of polypus*. Thus, in eight weeks was this woman cured of a very serious disease by mesmeric agency ; and though, by pointing at the eyes, she was occasionally, and but occasionally, rendered somnolent, *sleep was never produced by all my efforts*. I succeeded in exalting her nervous power. There was exaltation of vitality. There was mental enjoyment ; a countenance daily expressive of affectionate gratitude, but seldom a token of the approach of sleep.

How often are patients, who undergo mesmeric treatment,

anxious on the subject of sleep ! How often do they become impatient, declaring a conviction that they have given mesmerism a fair trial, since they cannot succeed in obtaining what they erroneously believe to be an essential condition of their cure. The result of many cases makes it sufficiently obvious that sleep is not necessary in order to effect a cure by mesmeric agency ; and, in order to institute an enquiry into the circumstances under which sleep would become an essential condition, we have not yet a sufficient number of statistical facts. As far as we hitherto know, a great deal would appear to depend upon the relation between the peculiar force inherent in the mesmeriser, and the peculiar aptitude of the patient to receive the impression of that force. In some of the cures of lumbago and rheumatism effected with astonishing rapidity by Mr. Capern, there was not only no sleep produced, but the pain was chased away by a few strokes of the hand. In like manner, I have myself repeatedly removed pain in various parts of the body from persons of a susceptible nervous fibre. Major Buckley has frequently, to my knowledge, done the same thing without the induction of sleep. It is a strong fact, bearing upon the question, that at a time when I was a great sceptic as to the power of his influence in this way, in the year 1845, he removed an intense head-ache for me ; and, when I told him that I was certain it would recur in ten minutes, for that it was dependent on a condition of stomach with which I was familiar, and which would be removed by a dose of calomel, he assured me that, if I would allow him to make a few passes along the abdomen, I should not require the medicine. Having no faith, I ridiculed his proposal : but, from a feeling of civility towards a most good-natured man, I submitted, and in a few minutes the passes had really the same ample effect as if I had taken a moderate dose of castor oil. The experiments of submesmerism, to which the ridiculous compound word Electro-Biology has been applied, are illustrative of the same general proposition—that sleep is not a necessary condition for the cure of disease by mesmeric agency. The wonderful efficacy of local mesmerism in the cure of severe acute inflammation without sleep, and the clumsy, unscientific arrangements of hydropathy, are additional proofs tending to the same point. In whatever mode and under whatever circumstances an ample and powerful development of Baron von Reichenbach's odic force positive is made to affect a patient labouring under pain or disease, whether sleep accompanies its presence or not, the cure is commenced, and, if the force can be kept in action for a sufficient space of time, the cure is effected.

The more I reflect on the subject of sleep, the more I become assured of the practical advantages of the theory which I have proposed in the fourth volume of *The Zoist*. All sleep results from an increased compactness of brain and nervous matter,—consequently, an attractive force is present and active among the molecules of that matter. Sleep results in different individuals from different quantities or intensities of the attractive force. In one the amount of power necessary to call into play the action of sleep may be very different from that in another. But the same force attractive which brings on sleep is the odic force positive of the Baron von Reichenbach,—the sleep-producing power of the pointed end of the rock crystal, of sulphate of alumina, of sulphate of soda, of sulphate of magnesia, of nitrate of potass, of the north pole of the magnet, of the downward mesmeric pass, of the fingers pointed a sufficient length of time to the eyes of a patient, or of the gaze of a mesmeriser whose mind is occupied with benevolent feelings, or of the will of a mesmeriser directed by the same class of feelings. This mesmeric force attractive may operate on the nervous system of individuals in a more rude and clumsy manner by causing the eyes to look upwards strainingly, squinting at an object held or fixed a few inches above the forehead. This coarse and unpleasant mode of hypnotizing is, like the silly explanation which has been given of its *modus operandi*, just, only as characteristic of the low tastes of the badly organized brain from which many mean and unenviable feelings have emanated. The mode of inducing enlarged pupils of the eyes and the submesmeric condition—the first stage towards the approach of sleep—by the zinc and copper discs used by the American electro-biologizers belongs to the same class of agencies. All the phenomena of electro-biology can be produced on any individual who is susceptible of being brought to the requisite impressionable condition by the practice of any of those modes of mesmerising which have been known to us for a long time. Secrets are out of the question.

It is not necessary to point out here the analogies that exist between the effects of electric currents observed by Matteucci and other philosophers who have exercised their ingenuity in watching the physical phenomena of animated beings, and the facts developed by the students of mesmerism. The grand fact established by Faraday, that currents proceed in the *gymnotus* in a direction from the head of the animal to the caudal extremity,—that the cephalic extremity is the positive pole, and that the opposite extremity is the negative pole, was corroborated by Matteucci at Naples; and, notwithstanding-

ing some curious facts on the production of sleep in India by upward passes observed by Dr. Esdaile, it may be assumed as a general proposition that the influence of the *odic* or *mesmeric* force acts in the great majority of cases more agreeably on patients and with more certainty in producing sleep, when practised in the direction from the head towards the feet than in the contrary sense. Matteucci speaks of the effects of the current in a direct course, and of those of the current in an inverse course. (See his interesting lectures *On the Physical Phenomena of Living Bodies*, published in French in the year 1847, and Mr. Noad's abstract of his ideas in a letter to me, inserted in a note in the fourth volume of *The Zoist*.) He points out facts very important for practitioners to remember: and I may remark on a circumstance very characteristic of the "*stupidities*" who oppose mesmerism and recommend the use of the electro-magnetic coil to their patients,—that they have for the most part either never studied the principle of the instrument they recommend, or know nothing of the proper direction of the current that would be beneficial to their patients. What could you expect of the refinements of medical study in a man, for instance, who would take a goodly quantity of blood from the arm of a woman who was dying of a rapid decline, and who actually died two hours afterwards? It is easily understood why such men oppose mesmerism. They have only to blunder through life, giving way to the feelings engendered in such heads as they possess, by the baneful influence of competition. They cannot have the patience to sit pointing with their fingers for one hour or two hours at a time at the eyes of a suffering fellow being, even if by such means they could cure cancer: nor could they have the patience to labour hard in making downward passes along such women as have the misfortune to fall under their treatment for inflamed veins of the womb and puerperal fever, of whom they could thus save numbers, and from whom they should enjoy a specific reputation for having lost more than their fair share. The patience, perseverance, and ardour for the good of the patient required in some anxious cases of mesmerism are enormous. Every mesmeriser should reflect on the importance of his or her mission. I hear of many persons, who are well remunerated, becoming listless and indifferent over their work. No one should undertake the duty whose zeal and energy are apt to become languid. It may be very tiresome to go on making slow passes for a length of time: but then it is known that every pass is doing good, is perhaps saving life, in a case where there is no other help. In the last stage of typhus fever, in otherwise hopeless cases of scarlet fever, I

have wrought hard for hours, making passes ; and have saved life where the case was out of the reach of the common appliances of medical art. Certain men and their slanderous abettors may after this glorify me with the name of quack, but they cannot take from me the power of studying the researches of Matteucci and Von Reichenbach, and of arriving at convictions which will lead to the improvement of the science of medicine.

The physiological phenomena that are noted by Matteucci as attendant upon the direct and inverse electrical currents are of great importance to the students of mesmerism, for they illustrate curiously some of the facts we have observed, and are corroborative of Von Reichenbach's philosophy in offering striking differences between mesmeric and electric agencies on the nervous system. On a future occasion I shall enlarge on this subject. At present I have room only to notice very briefly some facts which I have observed during the time I have mesmerised certain patients by pointing at their eyes with two fingers—a mode I learned originally from Dr. Elliotson,* and of the value of which I entertain a very high opinion, although it is inapplicable in numerous cases. To illustrate the value of this method of mesmerising, I may state that it gives us a test by which we may ascertain the amount of beneficial influence we may have been able to establish towards the cure of disease in any given case in which it is not easy to obtain the sleep.

Mr. Decimus Hands sent me a case of hypertrophy of the heart which he wished me to examine : and, as it seemed very difficult to produce the slightest mesmeric effect upon her, he was desirous that I should try my power of mesmeric agency. She will probably be referred to as a cure among the patients of the Mesmeric Infirmary, for I have transferred her to that institution. I found she had been examined by Dr. Elliotson, and declared by him to have an over growth,—an hypertrophy of the heart, and there can be no doubt as to the nature of her disease. Her name is Isabella Cathie, and her state of wretched health prevented her from earning her livelihood by needlework. I lost sight of her soon after she began to attend : for, though she could not easily be put to sleep, she was very amenable, in the waking state, to the influence of the silent will ; and she complained that I made her perform many ridiculous tricks. After many months Isabella got worse, and made her appearance again ; for she had not found the same benefit elsewhere that had attended

* See *Zeist*, No. VI., pp. 197, 233, 235.

my efforts to do her good. For three months she came pretty regularly at nine o'clock every morning: and, having seated her in an easy chair, I pointed my middle and ring finger to her eyes for an hour daily. At first there was little perceptible effect upon the eyes. But in the course of a fortnight the pupils began to dilate; the right eye looked at the point of my finger, but the left eye wandered away further and further from me, sitting as I was at her right side; gradually the whole head with an extremely slow action turned in the same direction. Where this phenomenon obtains, the sleep is very difficult to induce: the repulsive agencies of the brain would seem to combat with the influence of the mesmeriser. I believe that, however powerful may be the curative influence of the mesmeric or odic positive force, delivered to the eyes from the fingers' ends, there is a repulsive agency in the direction of the fingers, the polarity of which is overcome and reversed in time in those cases in which sleep supervenes. Isabella's right eye closed in the course of two months: but the left remained open, curiously contracted by an effort to close, and the aperture assuming a circular form of the size of a threepenny piece. In another fortnight, the aperture gradually narrowed and lengthened, the pupil being much dilated; a yawn succeeded, a slight somnolence, and then a wide awake state of both eyes. This patient was never put to sleep, but she felt so much recovered that Dr. Elliotson could detect no vestige of her former disease. I recommended her attendance at the Infirmary in Bedford Street to confirm her cure, as I was leaving town for Brighton. When after long and patient repetitions of this mode of mesmerising no sleep is induced, I consider the conditions of submesmerism as evidenced by the dilated pupil, the yawn, and finally, the tendency of the eyelids to approximate and grasp spasmodically, sufficient for the purposes of cure. If I had mesmerised Isabella for three months more, I might have probably made her eyelids fast and put her into a mesmeric sleep.

In a deplorable case of epilepsy, in a boy 19 years of age, I worked for five hours and a quarter one day, pointing to his eyes. Although the pupils dilated often, they contracted again, and threatened to wear out one's patience. The approximation of the lids of the two eyes played at see-saw. First one was nearly closed, while the other remained open; then the open eye closed, and the other slightly opened; until at last they both closed together spasmodically, and the boy slept. He, who had had three or four fits every week, had none for a year, and then only a slight one from error of

diet, &c., and the recurrence of it was entirely prevented by mesmerism.

In a case of epilepsy of long standing, treated unsuccessfully by numerous medical men, the young lady was mesmerised by me for upwards of three months for an hour each time, and occasionally twice or thrice a day. She offered the same phenomena with the pupils and eyelids as Isabella Cathie for upwards of two months. At last the changed condition manifested itself, harmony was established between the eyes, and they both consented to close spasmodically together. One day I was upwards of an hour pointing with the fingers and watching the see-saw of the lids until they both closed together; the next day I put her to sleep in a little more than six minutes. Her recovery commenced from that moment. The sleep is important when it can be obtained, but it is not essential for a cure. In like manner, I am pleased to find a deep sleep supervene, because I know that a deeper tone results, and the restoration to health in all cases is but a restoration to a condition of tone. So it is better to find a patient, who is unable to open the eyes and to proceed into a deep sleep, continue to proceed into a condition of rigidity, because that state is a proof of increased healthy tone. I have at present a case which I snatched by the agency of mesmeric passes from the last stage of typhus fever, in which the patient, a boy 11 years of age, was in muttering delirium with sleepless nights; passing urine and faeces involuntarily; his abdomen was tympanitic; his mouth and tongue black and encrusted; his pulse weak, at 120. He was picking at his bed clothes, and approaching with rapid strides to the last moments of existence. All the appliances of the medical art had been had recourse to in vain. This case is adduced to illustrate the fact that a patient can be put to sleep with ease by pointing the fingers to the eyes; that that patient may be in the state of the second consciousness, forgetting when awake all that passes in his presence during sleep and all the conversations he has held in the state of sleep; and yet, though the sleep is effecting a cure, it is not a complete and satisfactory mesmeric sleep, for one eyelid is more closed than the other, and he becomes wide awake in a few minutes if the passes or the holding the fingers to the eyes be discontinued. I hold the fingers to the eyes daily for two hours, and he is mesmerised a good deal besides; but I shall not be satisfied with the mesmeric condition of my little patient until I have his eyes closed in harmony. If he gets well before that event, mesmerism will have cured him of typhus fever of a grave character, succeeded by large abscesses,

originating in deep-seated inflammation of the absorbents of the right thigh, and occupying successively the thigh and hip-joint; then the tibia of the same limb; then the cellular parts above the knee. Before the full development of these, a large abscess had appeared under the jaw. Then the mesentery, perhaps affected with tubercular disease, was the seat of small abscesses which found an issue by the stomach and by the rectum, leaving the boy a victim to peritoneal inflammation, the agony of which was completely relieved by tractive passes made with my right hand; previously to which operation, no pressure could be borne anywhere on the surface of the abdomen. Notwithstanding all this, I do not consider this patient as satisfactorily influenced for a perfect cure. If he were left as he is, he would die a cripple from the victory which tubercular disease would inevitably obtain over him. If the medical profession were not arrogantly insane on mesmerism, they might be challenged to produce such another case. Even now, I would defy them all to cure his *morbus coxae* without the aid of mesmerism; and with it I shall have the gratification of seeing him walk as well as any of them. Let them rave, and call us quacks, or whatsoever they please; let them by detraction and slander injure our reputations with the simpletons of the silly portion of the world: their ignorance and their brutality may last as long as their *Lancets*, but time is too strong for them; and, when they are all forgotten, the blessed truth of mesmerism will remain.

JOHN ASHBURNER.

65, Grosvenor Street.

* * * Let those who grossly abused and unfeelingly ridiculed Miss Martineau because she was cured with mesmerism of an agonizing uterine disease, which had confined her to her couch for five years, was pronounced by one of the most renowned obstetric practitioners to be incurable and not likely even to be much relieved, and had not yielded at all to ordinary medical treatment continued for years, now reflect upon their folly and cruelty. Let them view her case and the splendid history just detailed by Dr. Ashburner side by side and blush. Her case was enlargement and induration of the womb, with polypus. The whole of the most interesting history of her disease and cure, and of the sad conduct of her medical attendant, will be found in No. IX.: and a notice of the permanence of her cure and the falsehood of medical reports that she was not cured will be found in No. XII. The *Athenaeum* also treated Miss Martineau disgracefully.

VOL. IX.

T

In No IX. is also a remarkable and rapid mesmeric cure of agonizing enlargement and chronic inflammation of the womb, with two ulcerations, after the failure of leeches every four days for many months, various medicines, large quantities of morphia which nearly drove her mad, and an opinion from her medical attendant, Mr. Taylor, of Brighton, that he knew not what more to do, and that she would never be able to walk again, except about the house. This gentleman did not behave like some medical men. When his permission to try mesmerism was requested, he gave it with a laugh, saying mesmerism would do neither good nor harm. Some would have fallen into a wild fury: some would have declared that, though they confessed they could do no good, and should make no further attempts, yet, if mesmerism were tried, they would never attend any more, even to prescribe an aperient or an opiate, or anything else, to lessen the sufferings of the patient.—*Zoist.*

VIII. *What is a Magazine? A reply to Blackwood's question, "What is Mesmerism?"* By ANTI-GLORIOSO.

"Cette considération est une de celles qui m'ont obligé de vous dire quelquefois, que l'on est *plus souvent dupé par la défiance que par la confiance.*"—*Mém. du C. De Retz*, liv. ii., p. 115.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—The old Cardinal, whose sagacious remark is quoted above, was deeply read in human nature. Mixing largely with all ranks and characters, and placed by his position behind the scenes of political life, he obtained an insight into the motives that regulate men's conduct, and was able to appreciate at their real value the sincerity and truthfulness of their professions. Tiresome as his Memoirs often are from their detail and prolixity, they abound with observations which relieve the weariness of the narrative and catch the reader's attention by their acuteness. De Retz, in fact, in commenting upon others, looked as often into his own heart: not over virtuous himself, he well understood the weaknesses and vices of his cotemporaries; and his maxims, if collected together, would serve as a useful little text book for a young diplomatist: and never did his experience lead him to form a juster conclusion than when he teaches, that men by their extra-cunning and over-suspiciousness are *more frequently duped and misled*, than when, in good faith themselves, they trust to the good faith and honesty of their brethren.

What is Mesmerism? asks Blackwood in a discreditable

article, which has appeared in a recent number, strongly corroborating by its contents the justice of the Cardinal's apothegm. What is a Magazine? I ask in reply, that we should reverence its dicta as an authority, especially when the writers exhibit a palpable unacquaintance with their subject. Indeed, I am sorry that old Ebony should have thus joined the common herd of slanderers: his pages were worthy of something better: coarse as he often has been, Christopher North used to love the truth, and to scorn an attack upon a weaker party. And in the present day he should have doubly paused, before he hastily committed himself to an adverse judgment. As a reader, therefore, who has long delighted in the racy volumes of Blackwood, I must repeat my regret at the appearance of this article. Moreover, it is a retrograde movement. In 1837 and in 1845 there were promises of sounder notions in this Magazine. While the world has been marching forwards and mesmeric facts converting thousands to their truth, how is it that our ancient friend has thus stumbled into a pitfall? Some disappointed doctor must have been dabbling in the matter.

But our question is, What is a Magazine? A Magazine is in several respects not unlike Mesmerism, being dependant upon the manner in which it is conducted and the purposes to which it is applied. The Editor of a Magazine, like the conductor of a mesmeric exhibition, may pander to the vulgar taste of the public, may delight in *charlatany* and dis-honourable trickery, may suppress or disguise or distort a fact, and rather consult his own interests than the interests of truth and science. The Editor of a Magazine may know just enough of his subject to be able to impose upon the ignorant and unwary; and what he wants in study, he may make up for by impudence and falsehood. The Editor of a Magazine may care nothing for the great cause which he professes to advocate, and may be seeking only to fill his pages or his pockets, rather than the minds of his readers with information and facts. Thus it is, that the best of Magazines may fall into the worst of hands, and its columns be abused and perverted; though the principles, upon which it started, may be most sound, and their truth more indubitable than ever: we can assure the superficial writers in Blackwood, that most of the above remarks will apply to the practice of mesmerism.

The article under consideration consists of two parts: first, the paper of an "excellent correspondent," who favours the public with his notions on Mesmerism: and secondly, a postscript by the Editor, or rather by some coarse-minded

writer whom the Editor in an evil hour permitted to supply his place.

I. "Our excellent correspondent," to judge from internal evidence, is a practised writer, and competent to furnish an agreeable article upon a subject with which he is really conversant. It may be a mistake, but I should almost say that his hand has appeared in *Blackwood* before. Be that, however, as it may, he is clearly out of his depth on this question. It would seem probable (from his visit to Adolphe and from other points) that he is a resident in the country; that there some old fashioned notions cling to him, for instance, a great dread of "consequences" at every discovery;* that he comes up to town once in a while to rub off his annual incrustation of rural rust; that in London he mixes with a set of *demi-savans* and *demi-philosophers*, men who have just a sufficiency of curiosity to tempt them to look at the outside of a truth, but neither the courage nor honesty to follow it thoroughly out, finding much charm in a novelty, but no charm in patient, persevering investigation. From these men, our writer picks up a strange medley of belief and scepticism, and amongst other topics he hears the subject of mesmerism started, and is of course influenced by their inconsequent views;—he returns into the country half laughing and half astounded,—sees Adolphe by accident,—hears of exaggerated claims and meets with undoubted failures,—listens to some apothecary's verdict, and compares that oracle's shake of the head with the sneering smiles of our London *literati*,—begins to think that he now knows a little of physiology,—takes up his pen and writes an article for *Blackwood* on the nature of man,—a study that might well task the powers of the most gifted—and having thus quitted subjects respecting which he does know something, for one on which he absolutely knows nothing, he becomes an additional example of the wisdom of De Retz's saying, that men are more frequently the dupes of their own distrust than of a confiding credit. Of course, the above is an imaginary picture, and yet may not be very far off the truth: at any rate the reader may be assured that it somewhat represents the fashion by which many an anti-mesmeric critic has been manufactured.

The article itself is as illogical a production as ever fell

* The peculiarity of some minds is at every discovery only to see evil. Thus Gas was to burn down every house and city: railways to be a convenient means of transit for rogues only; steam vessels to bring a foreign soldiery to our shores. What were not the "consequences" that were to arise from chloroform, machinery, &c., and so with mesmerism: it is not the mighty benefits, which have actually occurred at which these alarmists look so much, as at a few improbable and contingent evils.

from pen of schoolboy. No reference is made to the remedial powers of mesmerism, to its aid in surgery, or to the marvellous operations of Dr. Esdaile. Two points are presented for consideration, and strictly speaking little more: and yet the article is headed, "What is Mesmerism?"

1. The point that the writer takes upon himself principally to examine is the nature of clairvoyance: and this, which is but one department of mesmerism, he treats as if it were the whole matter; and here he talks the wildest nonsense. His conclusion seems to be, that either clairvoyance must be a nonentity, or that the clairvoyant possesses a kind of "omniscience" and "omnipresence," an "ubiquity of spirit,"—and a "spiritual power;" that a somnambulist must be "an inspired person," "being in the spirit and not in the body,"—and so forth. Surely, some intermediate position might rather be imagined,—something between two such wide extremes. Mesmerists are occasionally described as unsatisfactory reasoners, but no mesmerist that I am acquainted with could write more illogically than this. From the non-existence of nothingness to the omniscience of inspiration or of Deity, there is a vast interval, and room for infinite degrees of power. Does our physiologist, for instance, know accurately the nature and powers of the nervous system? Is he acquainted with the action of the brain on the optic nerve under every circumstance? Can he decide whether the retina be indispensably necessary for the purposes of sight, and whether there may not be some property in the brain or in the nerves, analogous to an electric force, which is capable of being brought forth and set into motion in certain abnormal conditions? These questions might be multiplied, and should be all answered before a writer jump, in one step, not from the sublime to the ridiculous—but from omniscience to imposture. That clairvoyance is a fact in nature, I have not a shadow of doubt. Even Dr. Maitland, no friend to clairvoyance, admits in his pamphlet on Mesmerism that "when every "allowance has been made, and every mode of escape has "been tried in vain, the plain fact remains, that unless these "stories (respecting clairvoyance) and hundreds like them, "contain much wonderful truth, many persons who have been "hitherto considered respectable for character, station, and "talent, are either cheats or fools:"* but that, therefore and in consequence thereof, the clairvoyant is proved to be an "inspired person" is a conclusion that may suit this young

* See "Enquiries relating to Mesmerism," by the Rev. S. R. Maitland, D.D. p. 43.

student in physiology, but will hardly accord with the severer rules of true science. What indeed may be the nature of clairvoyance is a point *adhuc sub judice*,—and long likely to remain so. Professor Gregory gives one theory; Dr. Haddock of Bolton his theory; and other mesmerists their theories: the materialist has his notion, and the psychologist his: but after all we know little more than that clairvoyance stands forth as a proved fact in physics. The powers of this faculty may perhaps be overestimated by some ardent believers, both as to their reach and their intensity: it may be a vision, not susceptible of being exercised in clear continuous action,—irregular, uncertain, and easily exhausted; coming forth by fits and flashes,—catching a bright gaze for a moment and falling back into an indistinct glimpse or lustre,—but that to some extent or other, and with a certain *quantum* of living force, the thing itself does exist *in rerum natura*, is a point, that must be regarded as settled,—or there is an end of all credibility in human evidence for ever. Our writer, of course, if he be so minded, may deny that there is a sufficiency of evidence to prove the reality of this alleged faculty: but then he must be so obliging as to inform us next, what amount of evidence or what class or accumulation of witnesses would satisfy his mind on any given subject,—say as to a miracle—or rather as to any wonders in nature or science, into which he had no opportunity of making personal investigation. I repeat it, let him first determine the ratio of testimony which he would demand as needful towards a credence of any other marvel,—and then let clairvoyance be tested by the same rules and procedure however stringent: but do not let a critic, who professes to instruct the public mind on the subject of mesmerism, be frightened out of his wits by vague notions of materialism, or again put his pen to insufferable trash about omniscience, omnipresence and inspiration. Well, indeed, may that most accomplished writer, Sir Bulwer Lytton remark, “Who shall judge of that power of which he knows not the “element? or despise the marvel of which he cannot detect “the imposture?”*

This writer, indeed, is so bewildered between spiritualism and materialism,—that, while in clairvoyance he would bring in a supernatural spiritualism to override the material, in the influences produced upon the lower animals he sees the doctrine of “mind-communion by rapport” greatly modified, if not quite “annihilated.” “In what manner do the mesmer-“isers of mad bulls and savage dogs enter into the *animus*

* Harold, vol. ii., p. 57.

"of the animal they may make submit to them?" How cunning at fence our author is! He overthrows the materialist by arguments drawn from the doctrine of spirit: he dashes the unhappy spiritualist to pieces by asking where the mental action is to be found with regard to the bull and dog! Here is a fearful dilemma: it is difficult indeed to tie down such a Proteus: and yet for a spiritualist himself escape from the inference is not impossible; whilst to the pure materialist the answer is plain and easy. The true mesmerist, then, regards all the primary effects,—all that may be classed under the title of *lower* phenomena, as simply the result of matter acting upon matter, *i. e.*, of one body acting upon another, through some physical medium: in respect to the *higher* phenomena, the question may be called an open one; here *it may be possible* that spiritual or mental influences intervene; but, whether they do so, or not, (and some of us think one thing, and some another,) no mesmerist of any authority considers that our first or lower order of facts are anything else than the results of a purely physical action, though here and there they may be often greatly aided by the power of imagination. And so much for the "wonderful inconsistency in the advocates of our science,"—an inconsistency which has simply taken its rise from the confusion of ideas with which our writer is himself perplexed.

2. The remaining point, to which this writer directs his attention, is the way in which mesmerism is or *may be used*. We must "look to consequences," he says: "what will become of us under its workings?" "it is a fearful power in evil hands:" and so on. Now here the point to notice is the author's once more illogical conclusion. I am myself no admirer of public exhibitions of mesmerism, and no friend to an unnecessary exercise of the power: but this is beside the purpose,—or rather proves the propriety of the practice being more regularly studied by the scientific and the competent. In short all his arguments apply to the *abuses* of mesmerism,—upon which we are agreed: but what a view to take of a great physical truth! The same pen, with which our writer wrote this inconclusive essay, might have been either employed in the composition of the noblest treatise of morals or of the foulest personal libel: and the very same argument may run through the whole range of nature; everything may be abused; everything may be a "power of evil in evil hands." One is sick of such nonsense: let us, therefore, make the argument personal or rather professional, and see if the writer can understand us.

Is "Correspondent" a Clergyman? Would he have the question, "what is Christianity," answered by reference to Johanna Southcote and the ravings of some field preacher, or rather by his own orthodox and articed theology?

Is he one of the Faculty? Would he have the practice of medicine estimated by the advertisements of an itinerant quack, or by the careful diagnosis of the educated physician?

Is Correspondent a Barrister? Would he wish for an opinion of English Jurisprudence to be formed from the pettifogging tricks of a needy attorney, or by the decisions that emanate from Westminster Hall?

This is the way in which Mesmerism, or any other Ism, is to be tried; not by the injudicious proceedings of *soi-disant* friends—but by the sober and scientific conduct of its recognized advocates.

If then this "excellent Correspondent" wishes to know "what is Mesmerism," let him go to Mr. Parker, Surgeon, Exeter, who, in addition to numerous most important cures, has performed upwards of 200 surgical operations without the patients' feeling any pain whilst under the influence:—let him go to Mr. Chandler, Surgeon, Rotherithe, and hear his description of successful treatment:—let him go to Mr. Tubbs, Surgeon, Upwell Isle, Cambridgeshire, and learn what that able practitioner has effected in Neuralgia, Rheumatism, Ophthalmia, &c;—let him go to Dr. Storer, Bristol,—to Mr. Wagstaff, Surgeon, Leighton Buzzard,—to Mr. Mott, Surgeon, Brighton,—and learn their evidence in the matter:—let him go to the Mesmeric Infirmary in London, and witness the sick relieved and cured, by the admirable exertions of Mr. Thomas Capern, and under the supervision of Dr. Elliotson, Dr. Symes, (a most able friend to the cause,) and other medical members of the committee:—let him go to the Mesmeric Hospital, Calcutta, and be instructed as to the prodigies performed under Dr. Esdaile's surgical skill:—but do not let him go to Adolphe and regard the exhibition of that somnambule as a proof of what mesmerism really is,—or estimate the phenomena which he witnessed at Dr. Elliotson's (mere accessories to the treatment, and curious as developments of mesmeric action), as if they were the "Be-all and the End-all" of the science,—and overlook the cure itself, which was the great point of interest in the cases exhibited,—and the fact, as I have been informed, to which Dr. Elliotson himself primarily directed the attention of his audience.

If then I were asked, "what is Mesmerism," instead of

writing fustian about omniscience, or alluding merely to any evil method by which its influences might be abused, (a quality which it shares in common with every other "good and perfect gift which is from above,") I should say that mesmerism was a power by which phenomena such as clairvoyance, extasis, exaltation of the senses, sleep-waking, or somnambulism as it used to be called, rigidity of the muscles, catalepsy, complete insensibility, and many other peculiar manifestations that have all occurred spontaneously in the human frame, and been recorded by writers before Mesmer was born, might be brought on as it were by an artificial process, and made to prove the harmony of nature in its operations; and that under its action such a change was wrought upon our system, that diseases, hitherto intractable, could be often greatly relieved, and in some cases completely cured; while the insensibility to pain was so complete, that operations, dangerous under chloroform, might be performed with safety and without the patient's cognizance.

This would be my delineation of this mysterious agent,—short indeed, but far more correct than the lengthened description furnished by Blackwood's correspondent, a gentleman, who "neither believes nor disbelieves,"—a curious state of mind for a self-constituted public instructor. In taking leave, therefore, of our worthy scribe, let me give him one hint. If he must write, let him write on a subject with which he has at least some slight acquaintance; let him, with the fair friends of the Vicar of Wakefield, discuss "*pictures, taste, Shakespeare, and the musical glasses;*" in short, any thing but a great Truth, respecting which his habits, his experience, and his friends have retained him in a melancholy state of ignorance, of which a well educated man ought to feel somewhat ashamed. But, after all, it is easier to smile with one's acquaintance at the zeal of the mesmerists, and to secure a reputation for knowledge without its labours, than to advocate an unfashionable discovery: so magnetizers must bide their time—and make up their minds for more unfaithfulness and time-serving.

II. The Second Part of Blackwood's paper consists of a Postscript by a Sub-Editor: a disgraceful production, vulgar-minded, and full of misrepresentation;—for the appearance of which the respectable proprietors of that Journal will one day feel sorry. It begins with a gross misstatement; an unintentional one perhaps: but the ignorance, that dictated it, is not excusable.

The writer says, "No person was ever magnetised, when "totally unsuspecting of the operation of which he was the

" subject. This is conclusive ; because a physical agent, which " never does, of itself and unheralded, produce any effect, is " no physical agent at all." Now whatever may be this writer's limited acquaintance with facts,—or whatever he may have been informed by some aged and angry apothecary, (for it is these old gentlemen who try to keep mesmeric practice down,) I beg to inform him, that his statement is incorrect. A writer should be more cautious in throwing off dogmatic and general positions. Experienced mesmerisers, and men competent to form a judgment, could tell him that many persons have been " magnetized" when totally unconscious of the operation. I have myself mesmerised parties under such circumstances, with the fullest success. But I name not myself only : the thing is notorious to all our best and most practiced operators : and I have long ago contended that this is "*conclusive, because a physical agent which unheralded does of itself produce an effect,*" is already proved to possess an ascertained existence. I perceive, however, that Blackwood's argument is the one most recently adopted by Anti-mesmerists. But they are as much mistaken on this point, as they are on every other. Facts are against them ; but none are so ignorant as those who will not learn.

The writer of the Postscript then speaks of the "magnetic superstition,"—of men's "infatuation" for it,—and of the mesmerised party being in a "disgusting condition :" surely, most unbecoming language for a respectable journal to employ, in reference to a medical appliance, which has received the sanction of men of approved science, and been advocated from motives of the purest philanthropy ! I am not aware that any one ever recommended mesmerism as *per se* either pleasant or desirable. *Mesmerism is a remedy for sore disease :* and, like other remedies, may be placed in the category of things not agreeable in themselves, but chosen as preferable to greater evils.* And the "infatuation," with which it is regarded, is simply analogous to the infatuation with which men regard any other system, by which they may escape from a dreaded illness or acute and protracted pain. And as to a "disgusting condition :" which is the condition, most shocking to witness, the convulsions of an epileptic, the paroxysms of mania, and the racking agonies of tic,—or that tranquil healing sleep into which the manipulations of the mesmeriser lull the patient ? Certainly, if we must speak of "disgust," I feel infinitely more disgust at the cold-blooded

* Is a course of calomel a thing pleasant in itself ? or salivation, or blisters, cuppings, leeches, and moxas ? or have we a "superstition" for excisions or amputations, &c. ?

heartlessness of medical men, who, being aware of the alleged virtues of mesmerism, can yet allow their patients to suffer on, and not even recommend a trial. However, these things are matter of feeling, respecting which the sick themselves or the friends of the sick must now make their choice. At any rate I have made mine; and, while I neither wish to be mesmerised myself nor to mesmerise another, when we are both in health, I am but too happy in times of illness to call in the "medical hand" of the mesmeriser, and to thank God for a provision of nature by which some few of the evils of life may be at least relieved.*

"How then is this *miserable nonsense* to be disposed of?" asks the Postscript in conclusion. There has been a time when Blackwood could speak in a more humanized and Christian tone.

Blackwood in 1837.

"Animal Magnetism now comes before us as a science, founded upon natural laws, gathering round it new proofs the more closely it is examined, and substantiating its claim to be considered the greatest blessing ever vouchsafed to mankind." Vol. xlii., p. 384.

Blackwood in 1845.

"The production by external influence either of absolute coma or of sleepwaking . . . has been too lightly estimated and too little examined. This alone is apparently so connected with the mainsprings of sentient existence, as to deserve and demand an impartial and persevering scrutiny." Vol. lvii., p. 241.

I recommend the above passages to the consideration of the Editor, before he again commit his Journal to the rash conclusions of his Contributor, or to the *ipse dixits* of some distempered Doctor. The *litera scripta* of the sceptic will remain an irrevocable blot in his pages that future convictions will in vain endeavour to erase: and as to the "force of public opinion" which he would evoke as an extinguisher of our science, he must learn that public opinion is all the other way. Public opinion may reject the vulgarized tricks of an exhibition: public opinion may look with a forbidding eye

* These writers seem to imagine that mesmerists take up our science for pure pastime, and without any good or definite purpose. But there is nothing which our approved writers more condemn than useless experimenting. Professor Gregory, our latest authority, observes that "Animal Magnetism is not a toy, not the amusement for an idle hour, not a means of gratifying a morbid craving for novelty, or for the marvellous. All such uses I abjure as abuses. Neither is it a thing to be exhibited to gaping crowds for money." p. 335. Mr. Sandby in his work, "Mesmerism and its Opponents," speaks very strongly in the same way; see page 217. Dr. Elliotson, Dr. Esdaile, Dr. Hufeland, and every writer of character deprecate an improper and unnecessary exercise of the power.

upon idle and improper experiments: but public opinion is beginning to cry out, in words that will soon thunder at the doors of every medical practitioner, that for the chamber of the sick, for the knife of the surgeon, and for the wards of an Hospital, Mesmerism is an auxiliary which must no longer be neglected: and, if Blackwood again attempt to prevent such a merciful exercise of the power, "public opinion" will ask "What is a Magazine," however able it may be in various other respects, that we should attend to it in preference to the facts of experience and the demands of common humanity?

I am, yours, &c.,
ANTI-GLORIOSO.

P.S. Let me take this opportunity of correcting a mis-statement that appeared in your last number, in my notice of the "Letters on Animal Magnetism," wherein I taxed Professor Gregory with a "prudential reserve" in regard to his belief of Mesmerism. From conversations that I have had with a few Scotch friends, I learn that Dr. Gregory has spoken out for some time in the Northern Capital. It might have been wished that his adhesion to the cause had been better known, and at an earlier day, amongst us here in London;—but, however, it is certain that he openly declared his convictions to his brethren at Edinburgh a few years back: and I therefore retract my observations on this point, with a regret that they were made. But, on the other hand, I feel more than ever convinced that there existed no disposition on the part of the Chemical Professor to do full justice to *The Zoist*. There are those who try, however cautiously, and rather by *inuendos* than by plain speaking, to keep *The Zoist* back, (their efforts are in vain;) and from these unfriendly mesmerists the Professor may possibly have received an impression. This is mentioned not from an unkind feeling to him, but for the sake of putting him on his guard for the future.

A. G.

IX. Remarks upon an anonymous account in Blackwood's Magazine of a visit to Dr. Elliotson's house, permitted six years ago to a stranger. By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"But to speak my mind freely on the subject of consequences, I am not so scrupulous in my regard to them, as many of my profession are apt to be: my nature is frank and open, and warmly disposed not only to seek but to speak what I take to be true, which disposition has been greatly confirmed by the situation into which Providence has thrown me. For I was never trained to pace in the trammels of the church, nor tempted by the sweets of its preferments to sacrifice

the philosophic freedom of a studious to the servile restraints of an ambitious life ; and, from this very circumstance, as often as I reflect upon it, I feel that comfort in my own breast, which no external honours can bestow. I persuade myself that the life and faculties of man, at the best but short and limited, cannot be employed more estimably or laudably than in the search of knowledge ; and especially of that sort which relates to our duty and conduces to our happiness. In these enquiries, therefore, wherever I perceive any glimmering of truth before me, I readily pursue and endeavour to trace it to its source, without any reserve or caution of pushing the discovery too far, or opening too great a glare of it to the public. I look upon the discovery of every thing which is true as a valuable acquisition to society, which cannot possibly hurt or obstruct the good effect of any other truth whatsoever ; for they all partake of one common essence, and necessarily coincide with each other ; and, like the drops of rain, which fall separately into the river, mix themselves at once with the stream, and strengthen the general current."—The Rev. CONYERS MIDDLETON, D.D. *Free Inquiry into the Miraculous Powers, &c.* Preface, p. vii.

"But truth was never known to be on the persecuting side, or to have had any other effect than to promote the general good and to co-operate with heaven itself in bringing us still nearer to the perfection of our being, and to the knowledge of that eternal rule of good and ill, which God originally marked out and prescribed to the nature of man. Let the consequences then of truth reach as far as they can : the further they reach the better : the more errors they will detect, and the more they will dissipate of those clouds and mists, in which the crafty and interested part of mankind are apt to involve and disguise the real nature of things from the view of their fellow-creatures."—*Ibid.*

AN article has been pointed out to me in *Blackwood's Magazine* for July, in which the anonymous writer gives an account of some mesmeric phenomena which I shewed in 1845 to some friends and a few persons whom I allowed them to introduce. If I recollect right, the President of the French Republic, the Archbishop of Dublin, several clergymen of my acquaintance, and gentlemen in other professions, were present. The rest of the article I have neither time nor patience to notice : but upon the report of his visit I shall freely comment, because its inaccuracies ought not to be unknown to the public.

The anonymous writer thus begins :—

"I had met a professional gentleman—a great mesmerist, and who had published much upon the subject—who spoke of the new phenomena which we would see exemplified at Dr. Elliotson's, phenomena connected with phrenology, and which shewed how characters were convertible by mesmeric process : for instance, that by exciting (and that without touching it, but by waving the hand over it) the organ of Acquisitiveness, a person would be induced to steal anything that came in the way,—‘for instance,’ said he, ‘the ring off one’s finger ;’ and he shewed that on his own. Then, by exciting in the same manner other organs, the thief would become a liar, a proud justifier of the deed, and a combative one ; then that, by altering the process, the same thief would become a highly moral character, and abhor theft. We arrived at Dr. Elliotson's. There was a large assembly of people, so that what I am narrating was evidently not intended as a private or secret exhibition : did I so con-

sider it, I should be silent. Doubtless, the object was to shew the phenomena ; and I suppose I can scarcely be considered as acting contrary to that object, by simply narrating what I saw."

The words *private* and *secret* are far from synonymous. A dinner party at a gentleman's house is not a secret party : the distribution of a book printed for his friends by an author is not a secret distribution : still the one and the other are private ; and no newspaper, without direct permission, feels it right to publish an account of the dinner, nor a reviewer to criticise the book. My party was not secret, but it was private : and no person before, after having been at any such party in my house, ever published what he witnessed without enquiring of me whether this would be agreeable. Very lately I shewed the phenomena to some German Princes, several German Professors and other scientific and literary men—chiefly introduced by the Prussian Minister, the Chevalier Bunsen ; and an account appeared in the *Allgemeine Zeitung*, for June 27 and 28 : but the gentleman who reported the visit was not so underbred, or rather not so deficient in right feeling, as not to ask me previously whether this would be agreeable to me. I at once gave him my consent, as I have done on every such occasion, and should have done had the writer in Blackwood applied to me.

He thus proceeds,—

" Two young women were mesmerised by a single wave of the hand to each. After this, the gentleman before alluded to, who stood behind one of these young women, influenced, by a movement of his hand—yet not touching—the organ of Acquisitiveness. She immediately put out, in all directions, her restless fingers, as in search of some object to lay hold on ; finally she put her hands a little over her head, and did actually take the hand of the professional gentleman who had previously spoken of the phenomenon, and took his ring from his finger. The other young woman was then, by a similar process, excited to a high moral sense ; and when told that her companion had stolen the ring, she gravely lectured her upon her criminal conduct. The thief at first denied the fact, which caused the remark that the thief is necessarily a liar ; but after a while the organ of Pride was excited, and she justified it, and defied her lecturing companion in a tone of great contempt. And now the hand was also over the organ of Combativeness, upon which the thief gave a sharp slap of her hand to her moralizing companion, and continued the same proud bearing. After this the whole was reversed : the young woman who had acted the good part of justice, became, under mesmeric process, the thief ; and the thief took the part of justice—nor was there much variation in the manner of the transaction."

Now the writer must have a bad memory and be a bad

observer. The truthful gentlemen whom he met did not tell him this. I never in either of these patients was able to excite a cerebral organ without touching over it; nor even in any patient did I, or could I, excite a cerebral organ by waiving the hand over it. I have succeeded in a few patients by pointing at an organ, but not by pointing unless for some minutes. There was no waiving to excite the organs of the two patients whom he saw: but contact over the organs. Neither did even the effects on the brain take place immediately in one of these patients. In one of these patients a considerable time elapses before the finger in contact with the head produces the effect upon the organs. There is no immediately, no touch-and-go, no presto; and after the removal of the finger some time elapses before the excitement of the organ subsides.* Yet the writer piques himself upon attention to minute facts!

"I could not, however, but notice to myself that the whole passed as it was previously told me it would pass; and that the very ring was taken which had been shewn me as a 'for instance' only; and I mention this, because, in the investigation of facts, minute truths are of value; and we are allowed to entertain suspicion where there is a possibility of trick or acting. Nor is it necessary, in suspecting, that we should throw any moral blame on those high-minded and gifted men who take part in these transactions. They may be persons deceived, and of a nature liable to self-deception, as well as to be imposed upon by others; but I am not here now, while treating upon this subject, casting suspicion—I only state what then passed through my mind."

Of course the whole passed as it was previously told. If it had not, what would he have said? When a chemical lecturer makes an experiment, does not the audience expect that all will take place as he declares it will: not that there will be no precipitate when he declares there will be one: not that a fluid will become red when he declares it will become green?

What right had he to insinuate that I or my friends were of a nature liable to self-deception, as well as to be imposed upon by others? Can he adduce instances to justify him in this insinuation: or to justify him in the mean and affectedly candid assurance that he is not casting suspicion; only stating what passed in his mind? Mrs. Candour's pet son he is, without a doubt.

"There was another fact with regard to one of these young women. Dr. Elliotson willed that she should come to him, at the

* See *Zoist*, No. XII., p. 454; "last long afterwards but do not begin for some time." See also p. 465 for the scene.

same time telling her by word of mouth not to come. This exhibition was very beautiful, for the young woman assumed most graceful attitudes, as if irresistibly, but slowly, moving towards him, saying, ‘Why do you tell me not to come, while you are making me come?’ I think it cannot be denied that here there was an exhibition of a fearful power.”

I did not produce this effect by willing; but by beckoning most perseveringly. I have never produced an effect of any sort upon this patient by my will. Long continued beckoning has always been the only means by which I could make her advance towards me. I have willed in vain till my head ached: and by long-continued beckoning, without any exertion of will, and even while thinking of other matters, I succeed. Any person equally succeeds: and persons who have no idea what is to be the result of their beckoning, as her eyes are always firmly closed, or who are perfect sceptics as to mesmerism. Yet the writer makes no allusion to the striking fact that I stood beckoning for many minutes, perhaps ten, before the result came. What there was fearful in this, I do not know. On reaching me, she, as she always does, stood still and simply asked what I wanted. As I could produce the effect by beckoning only, what more could have been done by the fearful power of beckoning for an hour, I cannot imagine. The fact is very extraordinary that the beckoning has this effect, though ordinary vision is rendered impossible. Nay, she has no idea that we are beckoning: and merely replies when asked why she has come to us, that we called her to us: but how we call her, she has not the faintest idea. Any one can beckon her with effect in her mesmeric state, whoever it may be that induced the state.

“At the same time there was another woman mesmerised, but there was no other exhibition with regard to her than that which was indeed extraordinary enough; but it was a bodily effect. She was in a chair with her legs and feet extended, and in such a position that I should have thought no person could have maintained very long; but as I sat close to her, and perhaps for two or three hours, during which time she did not in the least move, I felt sure that she was under some cataleptic influence.

This patient was Miss Barber, whose scirrhus of the breast I dissipated with mesmerism.* A bodily effect! Why all were bodily effects. When the cerebral organs were excited, what was this but a bodily effect,—an excitement of certain portions of the bodily organ termed brain? just as brandy or opium, in exciting or depressing certain feelings and

* See No. XXIII.

powers, excites or depresses the activity of certain portions of the bodily organ termed brain. The cases are the same.

Under a cataleptic influence! There was no catalepsy, but simple rigidity. I never knew her cataleptic. If the writer had studied *The Zoist*, as he was bound to do before writing, especially No. V., he would have learnt that catalepsy and rigidity are two different things. However, let that pass.

Under a cataleptic influence! Why the influence she was under was the mesmeric influence. I had by passes sent her into a perfect mesmeric sleep-waking: and then I had made her legs, arms, and whole body rigid by making long contact passes upon them. But not a word of this does he mention. Some cataleptic influence! The careful, acute observer! the faithful narrator! the clear-sighted and intelligent philosopher!

"But with regard to her, perhaps the still more extraordinary fact was the manner in which she was awakened. Dr. Elliotson, who was at a considerable distance from her, made a rapid movement with his fingers, and at the same instant her eyelids shook tremulously, as in correspondence with the action of Dr. Elliotson's hand; and thus she was awakened—the stiffness of her limbs removed by passing the hand along them—and she arose and walked away, apparently unconscious of what had taken place. Dr. Elliotson, however, just as he began in this way to operate, told the company what would be the effect, yet he instantly recollects that his so saying might shake the belief of some, and regretted doing so—at the same time stating that the effect would have been exactly the same."

He never saw me pass my hands along her limbs to relax them. This process would have stiffened them still more. Her limbs were relaxed by passing the hands at a distance over them transversely.*

X. *An instance of Introvision, with the verification after death.*

By Mr. SLOMAN, surgeon, and Mr. MAYHEW; of Farnham, Surrey. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"But plain facts cannot delude us; cannot speak any other language, or give any other information, but what flows from nature and truth. The testimony therefore of facts, as it is offered to our senses, in this wonderful fabric and constitution of worldly things, may properly be called the testimony of God himself: as it carries with it the surest instruction in all cases and to all nations, which in the ordinary course of his providence he has thought fit to appoint for the guidance of human life."—The Rev. CONYERS MIDDLETON, D.D., *Free Enquiry into the Miraculous Powers, &c.* Preface, p. ix.

"I easily foresaw I was sure to encounter all the opposition that prejudice, bigotry, and superstition are ever prepared to give to all free enquiries into opi-

* All the phenomena of this patient are recorded in No. XXIII.
VOL. IX.

nions which depend on the prevalence of their powers. I was aware that the very novelty of it would offend, and the matter of it still more; that many would rise up against it, and some of them by writing, others by noise and clamour, try to raise a popular odium upon it; but my comfort was that this would excite the candid inquirers also, to take it into their consideration, and to weigh the merit and consequences of it; and it was the judgment of these alone by which I proposed to determine my future measures and resolution with regard to it."—*Ibid.*, Preface, p. x.

I LAST year received from Mr. Mayhew of Farnham, who has made some valuable communications to *The Zoist*,* the following instance of striking introvision: but was not certain that I might forward it to the journal. As I now learn that, if I judge it worthy of publication, I may transmit it, I do myself that very great pleasure: for the reality of introvision can be established by the accumulated narrations only of opinions and anatomical examinations, given in all simplicity.

The patient laboured under structural disease in the abdomen: but it proceeded with a rapidity unusual in such complaints when occurring in adults.

The symptoms, Mr. Mayhew writes to me, were great vomiting, of either dark greenish, or bloody, matters.

Alvine evacuations either of a dark brown colour, thick, like dregs—or resembling blood and water—or consisting of pieces of coagulated blood.

His agony was great, especially towards the lowest part and the left side of the abdomen.

Towards the end of his life, the palpitation of the heart was dreadful.

The account given of the symptoms by the clairvoyante corresponded with them.

The following are the opinions given by her on examination of each part at various periods: and the appearances of the respective parts after death. The opinions were taken down by Mr. Mayhew: the details of the appearances are certified by Mr. Sloman. I will prefix to them a letter which I received from the latter gentleman, whose intelligence, honesty, and moral courage are an example to his brethren.

"Farnham, 28th May, 1850.

"Dear Sir,—I must apologize for not having before replied to your kind note of the 24th ult. My principal reason for proposing to draw up a sketch of the post-mortem appearances in Mr. Mayhew's case of Hopwood was more to prevent

* No. XXIX., cure of pulmonary consumption, in the clairvoyante whose powers are exhibited in the present article. The case is in all respects most interesting. No. XXXI., four remarkable cures of intense chronic rheumatism, of erysipelas, neuralgia, and consumption.

the possibility of its being said that he had concocted it to suit his case than from any other motive: since I know how absurd and unwarrantable is the prejudice against mesmerism, and therefore how desirable it is to have the strongest testimony and the most unquestionable facts. This case appears to me to be singularly striking, as proving the power of the clairvoyante: inasmuch as she accurately described appearances and mentioned facts which were not indicated by the usual symptoms, and indeed the existence of which appeared highly improbable from the apparently short duration of illness, but which the post-mortem examination proved to be strictly correct. I will only therefore add that Mr. Mayhew's account of the post-mortem examination, which I read over, is perfectly correct, and that I believe the disease of the intestine which he mentions was of a scirrhouss nature and very far advanced.

"I had another clairvoyant examination at my house last evening, and I think in all probability I shall again have an opportunity of testing it by a post-mortem examination, as I fear the man is sinking fast. In this case neither Mr. Mayhew nor the clairvoyante knew whom they were to examine before they came to my house, and I did not say one word to either as to the nature of the case; and neither of them, to the best of my knowledge, had even seen the man before, and I do not think that they either of them even now know who it was; in fact I took every possible precaution to prevent their finding out. Mr. Newnham had seen the case previously with me, and we both think the examination extraordinarily correct, so far as we can judge. If I have a post-mortem examination, I will send you an account of it.

"Allow me to add that I, as an humble individual, feel deeply indebted to you for your able and disinterested efforts, through evil report and good report, to establish the truth of this most important and interesting subject: and I trust that you may live to see its truth established. But should it not be so, you will have the satisfaction to feel that you have shared the fate of all those who have ventured in the path of scientific research: and others will share the fruit of your labours.

"I am, dear Sir, faithfully yours,
"S. GEORGE SLOMAN."

Clairvoyant Examination of Mr. Hopwood, by Miss Hewitt, the Surrey Clairvoyante, under the mesmeric management of Mr. S. Mayhew, of Farnham, Surrey.

Notes taken of post-mortem appearances : certified by Mr. Sloman

1851.

May 1. HEAD very much affected with aching and heaviness. Vessels of the eyes are affected.

Not examined.

9. Head is affected with a heavy feeling.

1. BOWELS very much affected. They look very dark, especially towards the left side. There appears to be something congealed in the bowels,—it looks like blood. I think it came from the veins in the liver, through over exertion.

They are very much inflamed towards the left side : more to the lower part.

They are very much loaded, and appear not to have had a direct passage for some time. It makes them appear very hard : more to the front part and below.

3. The lodgment is moving,—it is breaking up.

6. There is a little more passage.

9. Do not look so well—they are affected by the inflammation. I don't like their appearance at all.

Intestines gangrenous throughout.

Malignant disease of the rectum to an enormous extent,—distended like a bladder, and enormously thickened.

1. LIVER is very much affected. It is in an unpleasant slimy-looking state—there are some yellow-looking knots about in it. It appears rather loaded : it has a bilious appearance.

On the under side a large vessel that runs there is full of corruption : it is distended very much.

The liver extends about three inches below the ribs.

6. Better : free from that yellow slimy stuff. There is a small vein burst.

7. Not so well.

8. It looks clearer of slime, and the gall-vessel is better. The burst vessel still bleeds, but not so much.

There is another small one connected with the gall-bladder burst, but does not bleed much.

9. The gall-bladder is burst a little at the top. The outside edge of the liver looks very dark. The blood which he raises is

Liver full of tumors and enormously enlarged.

No leakage could be detected in the liver.

The liver was quite free from blood.

The parts around the gall were deeply stained ; there was considerable moisture, but actual leakage could not be ascertained.

The liver literally full of tumors ; some the size of pea ; various sizes larger, and one weighing 16 ozs. apothecaries' weight.

The large tumor in the liver, on being dissected, was found to contain in its centre about 3 oz. of thick fluid of a reddish brown colour, in the midst of

from the liver. The vessels that are burst bleed more.

which was a round mass of matter, resembling congealed blood.

From the fluid to the outside of the sac the colour gradually assumed a lighter shade, the outward part being about the same as the other small tumors—of a cream colour.

Nothing observable.

1. KIDNEYS.—The kidneys are a little affected by a dark appearance towards the bowels, which has caused an aching across the loins.

5. Better.

1. STOMACH requires cleansing, it has a bilious appearance.

5. The blood which comes up, comes from a small vein in the liver having burst. It has been increased by his retching. His retching has caused a great deal of darkness to come up from the spleen to the stomach.

7. The stomach *itself* is a little affected.

Coats of the Stomach are thickened. Commencement of slight ulceration towards the fundus, with slight inflammation.

1. LUNGS look very misty, but are not ulcerated. There is a great deal of impure blood in the veins which branch over the lungs.

8. I am sure *the* inflammation from the throat will reach the lungs; but it may be prevented if the blister draw.

(The blister did not draw).

9. They are much more inflamed than last night.

6. HEART.—He has much throbbing at the heart.

7. Same—continued.

8. Same—not quite so much.

9. Same—much more.

8. THROAT.—Much inflammation in the throat, at the lower part of it; if not stopped, it will reach the lungs and chest.

9. Very much furred and bad.

9. 9 a.m. There is no ground for hope. He may survive till 12 or 4, but I think not longer. I do not see the end very clearly, but he cannot live much longer.

10 p.m. He thinks himself better, but he is not; he is sinking very fast.

Right lung somewhat congested, and rather crepitant.

Considerable adhesion in the left lung, and recently inflamed.

Heart rather fatty. Considerable dilatation of the right auricle.

Not examined.

Died at 9 a.m.,
10th May.

In a note which I received from Mr. Sloman to-day, is the following passage:—

“I am sorry to say that I have not kept the notes of the other case which I mentioned to you (or at any rate I cannot find them): but I clearly recollect verifying the prognosis of the clairvoyante by a post-mortem examination most fully, in the presence of several persons who had been present at the clairvoyant examination.”

Sept. 20, 1851.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

XI. *The Westminster Review and its Doctrine of Imagination examined.* By the Rev. GEORGE SANDBY.

“You know also that I am a mortal enemy to that sort of incredulity which is founded upon mere ignorance.”—*Life of Southey*, vol. iv., p. 104.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

Flixton, Sept. 9th, 1851.

SIR,—It was in October, last year, that I was appointed by that facetious Journal, the *Medical Times*, to “pronounce a funeral oration” over *The Zoist*. In the estimation of the well-informed Editor, not only was mesmerism in an almost expiring condition, but such evident symptoms of dissolution were also exhibited by your Journal that its melancholy termination was to be expected any hour. Under these circumstances, having no very particular case to communicate, I awaited in silence,

“that sad, that solemn day,”

when the obsequies of the departed periodical were to be observed according to order. But it would appear that the wish of the *Medical Times* was “father to the thought,” and that the editor is likely to prove a false prophet. Mesmerism is not only spreading itself widely, and advocated by fresh and very important friends; but *The Zoist* appears in a most vigorous condition, and rich in instructive and philosophic matter. Nay, the publisher tells me that the sale has recently very considerably increased, a constant demand being made for “back numbers.” On the whole, therefore, we may say that the cause is looking up, and that our science is more firmly established than ever.

I once more make my appearance in your columns for the purpose of noticing an article on mesmerism in the *Westminster Review*. That article, indeed, professes to treat the subject of electro-biology: but it takes occasion by the way to make an assault upon mesmerism, and to give utterance,

in its line of reasoning, to an almost exploded notion. This is much to be regretted in every way. *Blackwood's Magazine* has also come out against us: *Blackwood*, however, is only labouring in its vocation, as the consistent opponent of much that is good and true. But the *Westminster Review* takes better ground. The *Westminster Review* professes to be the friend of progress, to advocate improvement, and to be the foe of prejudice in every branch of physics. How is it, then, that a journal with such soaring pretensions should forget its principles and desert its standard? How is it that the good of the people should be forsaken, and the advancement of knowledge laid aside or resisted? or rather, how is it that the editor can permit an ignorant and shallow writer to foist his crude opinions upon the public, and to reiterate, as a settled point, the *crambe repetita* of obsolete and refuted fancies? The very character of the journal is at stake.

From the conclusions of the writer respecting electro-biology, we shall not dissent. He takes the same ground that was adopted by *The Zoist* last April, viz., that suggestion and imagination present the key to the phenomena. Of this I have not a doubt. I attended Mr. Stone's lectures in London, and watched him carefully. There was a slight mixture of badly-concealed mesmerism in his proceedings, for the purpose, as I assumed, of strengthening the influence, but the main process itself was not mesmerism. It seemed to me, that by the continued act of staring fixedly upon the metals, the brain of the subject was brought into a condition of weakened power, or rather into a state of such impressibility that it readily submitted to any suggestions that were strongly forced upon it. Mr. Stone actually bullied his patient's brain into obedience to his will; and the brain seemed rendered so passive and powerless that it had not energy enough remaining to resist his commands. It does not, therefore, seem to be necessary to enter any further into the reasonings of the reviewer respecting biology: we are both agreed in the main, and I am willing to adopt his theory of "imagination," as he expresses it, in explanation of the phenomena of the conscious or vigilant condition.

But the reviewer, like many other ingenious gentlemen, is so enamoured with his very original discovery, that he must needs push the principle a little further. It is the old saying revived for the thousandth time, "nothing like leather," —nothing like a system-monger for straining and applying his system to every possible contingency. Because the theory of imagination, or cerebral impressions, confessedly meets the facts of the electro-biologists, it is now made to fit every other

development of abnormal condition. The effects of mesmerism, it is next said, are nothing but the work of imagination. Imagination is the clue to the whole matter. The reviewer most complacently assures his readers that this is a settled point; and his Magnus Apollo, to whom he refers for corroboration, is a Dr. Bennett of Edinburgh, who, forgetting that other parties have the means of examining his position, decides the question upon the data that his own confined experience furnishes.

Amongst other statements the reviewer observes,—

“Of course, we are aware that more is claimed. It was at one time very commonly asserted that a mesmeriser could produce effects upon his patients without being either seen or heard by them; in fact, when they were seated in another room, &c. But these pretensions are now becoming more and more rare, and we have never seen a tittle of evidence to support them worthy of the slightest credit.”

Dr. Bennett arrives with the reviewer at the conclusion, that the “motions, passes, and other acts of the so-called animal magnetizers, are only useful in fixing the attention, and communicating suggestive ideas :” in other words, for acting upon the imagination.

What an impertinence it is in these writers to assume that this doctrine of “imagination” had not often presented itself to the many scientific and philosophic minds who have studied the phenomena of mesmerism. It is almost unnecessary to remark, that this explanation has been considered and examined over and over again, and by those who are most competent to arrive at a correct conclusion. That imagination performs its part in mesmerism, is admitted by every physiologist amongst us. The influence of mind over matter is notorious. It acts under every system of medical treatment; and what physician is there, who has not largely profited by its aid? Perhaps if the truth could be known, Dr. Paris, Dr. Chambers, and other notabilities owe some of their most successful cures to its auxiliary effects. And so is it with mesmerism, wherein the confident faith and expectation of the patients have often assisted the hand of the operator, and accelerated a favourable result. And while this is especially true with regard to the second and subsequent mesmerisations, it occurs not unfrequently at the first sitting. Let this be conceded readily. But we beg to inform Dr. Bennett and the reviewer, that, after a liberal deduction of cases of this order, there still remains a collection of successful instances in which the action of imagination has been impossible.

Let me mention one or two cases ; some that have come under my own personal observation, and some that I have received from parties whose accuracy may be fully relied upon.

No facts could be more free from the possibility of error, than two of my own cases, which have already appeared in *The Zoist*, and which I republished in my work on mesmerism.* The parties were very ignorant and uneducated ; had never heard of mesmerism, and were not conscious of my manipulations ; and yet in about five minutes a most marked effect was induced with both. So far from having communicated to them my intentions, I did not know them myself when I entered their cottages : if ever any fact occurred à l'improvisé, and without warning or premeditation, or hint, it was my mesmerisation in these two instances. Dr. Bennett says that our "passes are only useful in fixing the attention and suggesting ideas." If Dr. Bennett would do me the favour of reading my narrative, perhaps he might be disposed to modify his views : I pledge myself for the accuracy of the statement. Imagination or suggestion were out of the question. The sufferers, in consequence of the intense agony which absorbed all their thoughts, *were not cognizant of anything that I did*. Should Dr. Bennett, as an impartial and philosophic inquirer, be disposed to study this point, and to furnish us with an unprejudiced judgment on the facts described, I should be most happy to present him with a copy of my little work, if he would condescend to accept it. I only ask for information. The subject is full of instruction : and all that mesmerists require, is, not an *a priori* conclusion, but one formed from the examination of evidence and of facts.

Mr. W——, a gentleman whom I recently had the pleasure of meeting at Dr. Elliotson's, recapitulated to me a similar case of his own. A poor woman, whom he was visiting, was suffering from severe rheumatic pains in her knees. He said nothing to her on the subject of mesmerism ; but while conversing on general topics, he made a few passes over the parts affected, and the pain ceased. The poor woman was amazed : she had not perceived that any manipulations were being made.

Dr. Esdaile, in his admirable work, p. 41, mentions his first mesmeric experiment in India,—where imagination was also out of the question. The points to notice were the purely accidental and unpremeditated nature of the experiment, the want of consent between the parties, the operator's want of belief in his own power, and the absolute ignorance

* See *Mesmerism and its Opponents*. Second Edition. p. 135.

of the patient. Dr. Esdaile has recently arrived from India, and is now in Scotland : here is a physiologist for Dr. Bennett to encounter, if he be willing. Has the Westminster reviewer studied Dr. Esdaile's facts and his *Mesmerism in India*? and if he have not, is he competent to write on the subject?

Dr. Esdaile's experiments with the ignorant natives of India reminds me of a case which is probably new to most of your readers, and well worthy of perusal. I received it from my valued friend, Captain John James, of Littlebourne, Kent : and it was communicated to him in a letter from a friend, of which the following is an extract :—

“ I feel sure you will be interested in one part of a letter I had yesterday from Charles in Van Diemen's Land. A few only of the Aborigines remain in the colony, and these are now located at a place called Oyster Cave, and put under the special care of Dr. M _____. Shortly before he wrote, Charles had accompanied Dr. M. in a ride to this station, which is twenty-three miles from Hobarton, and their conversation, as they rode, turned on mesmerism, on which the doctor was very sceptical. They passed the night at the station, and the next morning Charles, wishing if possible to convince his companion that there was something in it, selected one of the female natives, and proposed to Dr. M. himself to mesmerise her, shewing him how to proceed. The doctor agreed, and the woman passed readily into the state of trance. Pricking her hand had no effect upon her : but, Charles taking her hand and making the savages prick *him*, she immediately withdrew her hand and rubbed it as if in pain. A dog's paw was put into her hand, and the animal's ear pinched, when she immediately began rubbing her own ear, and seemed greatly distressed. Charles, holding her hand, put some honey in his mouth, when Dr. M. asked her what she tasted, and she said, ‘ sugar.’ He then put a quantity of salt in his mouth, when she made all sorts of faces and seemed almost inclined to vomit. The natives looked on with awe, and Dr. M.'s scepticism was shaken.”

I should, indeed, think that the doctor's scepticism was shaken : and so will be the scepticism of every other doctor, who will venture to look at our facts. However, the point to notice here is this : in what way were the passes “ useful in communicating suggestive ideas” to an ignorant untaught savage ?

Again : Foissac mentions the case of a child, aged 28 months, who was placed in somnambulism. In the Fifth Volume of *The Zest*, is an account of a blind gentleman being mesmerised, when there was no possibility of his being

aware of it. Children are easily mesmerised: and some deaf and dumb persons have also been thrown into the sleep, though not cognizant of what was going on.

Will these sage reasoners, also, reject the evidence presented by the brute creation? Miss Martineau's good but "unimaginative cow,"—Mr. Bartlett's bull,—the Duke of Marlborough's dogs,—and the animals at the Zoological Gardens, whom Dr. Wilson (late of the Middlesex Hospital) mesmerised? Or are these facts beneath the study of our sublime and philosophical opponents?

A curious case happened to a medical friend of mine—a most determined sceptic,—whom I had long, and in vain, endeavoured to convince. He proposed to mesmerise the servant-girl of a lodging-house, where an acquaintance resided. "Let me try and put you to sleep," he said. She stoutly refused. "Sleep!" she cried, "I don't want to go to sleep, I want to go to my work, I'm after my work!" However, they insisted, and commenced operations: she was in the deepest coma almost immediately, without time being given for "fixing the attention;" while her imagination was all the other way, being directed to her work, for the neglect of which she was fearful of being scolded. My friend said that so deep was her sleep and so insensible her condition, that he could have performed upon her the most serious operation without her knowledge. It need not be added, that my friend ceased to be sceptical and to talk any more of "imagination."

However, I do not propose to give an elaborate treatise on this subject, but simply to offer to the Westminster Reviewer a *prima facie* case in reply to his reasonings. It is for him to follow this statement out: at any rate, it would be but decent in him to assume that mesmerisers are far too numerous and too well informed a body; not to have well considered their position before they adopted such language in the maintenance of their views.

And now for a different subject,—Dr. Maitland and his opinions. It may not, perhaps, be known to many of your readers, that in the weekly publication called *Notes and Queries*, a correspondent enquired on the 22nd of last March when Dr. Maitland would publish the remaining parts of his *Illustrations and Enquiries relating to Mesmerism*. The writer says, "It is high time that Christians should be decided as to whether or no they may meddle with the fearful power whose existence it is impossible to ridicule any longer." This writer is evidently not aware that a complete answer to Dr. Mait-

land's views appeared in the seventh volume of *The Zoist*, and a second in the eighth volume; to both of which I refer him.* In the number of 29th of March, Dr. Maitland replied with a statement, which seems to postpone the publication of his second part to a most indefinite period. His reason for delay is, that he is now removed to an "inconvenient distance from the libraries which were formerly within his reach and open to his use." This sounds plausible; but it strikes me, that, if this learned doctor had access to the famous library at Alexandria, consisting of the seven hundred thousand volumes which the Ptolemies collected, but which the caliph Omar burnt down, he would be hardly able to maintain his position concerning clairvoyance. All the libraries in the world would be insufficient for that purpose.

After all, however, discussions with the *Westminster Review* or with Dr. Maitland, are of inferior moment compared with the curative effects of mesmerism; and here I have very cheering facts to communicate. I have just now under my care a patient, one of my parishioners, whom I have all but cured of tic douloureux and of severe spasms in the stomach. Her constitution became seriously affected by over-exertion: lameness in one of her knees supervened: and she suffered dreadfully from spasmodic pains and from tic in the face. She had been under the care of two medical men; but was very ill indeed, and very full of suffering when I persuaded her to try mesmerism. "She should not go to sleep, she knew;" so much for imagination. She was off, however, in a very few minutes, and has been rapidly improving in every respect since we commenced. The bloom of health is returning to her cheeks; the lameness is gone; she has not had a spasm for ten days; and the attacks of tic are becoming "few and far between," and less each time in intensity and duration.

But I have a far more striking fact to narrate. You will remember, doubtless, the very interesting case of insanity cured with the assistance of mesmerism which I communicated to *The Zoist* in the thirtieth number. The benevolent and active lady, who was the mesmeriser on that occasion, has just written to me a letter from which I make the following extract,—

"I have now a most deeply interesting case of consump-

* These answers have since been republished in a separate form by Mr. Bailliere, entitled *The Edinburgh Review, Mr. Cornwall Lewis, and the Rev. Dr. Maitland, on Mesmerism. A communication from a Gentleman in England to a Friend in France.*

tion,—sleep-waking on the second day, clairvoyance on the third, with so much gentleness and exalted piety as melt and elevate me by turns. She was, when I commenced, bringing up as much as half a pint of blood at a time from the left lung, which, as she told me in her sittings, also contained matter; and she was suffering with the usual catalogue of symptoms, extreme weakness, constant pain, night perspirations, &c. She has had only seven sittings; and she told me last night, in her sleep, that the lung was entirely clear, that she had now no inflammation, only a little heat; and that the raw place was skinned over; and she bade me make the contact passes gently, lest I should break the skin. She said that there was nothing of the disease left, only weakness: that she should be some time getting strength, and must be very careful not to take cold. She made me wash my hands repeatedly, and said that I had drawn all the matter out of the lung, and taken away all her pains. It does me good to listen to her,—to hear her praise God in her sleep, and to see her tears of gratitude."

My correspondent writes in conclusion, "it seems necessary to add that the *symptoms have passed away, and that, instead of sitting up in misery during the night from cough and oppressed breathing, she sleeps the sweet and healthy sleep of restored nature.*" This last sentence is the point to notice: for, even if the cure be not perfected, as the patient asserts,—and as the sceptic will assume,—yet here remains the fact, that the *symptoms have passed away*, and that an untold amount of relief and of comfort has been imparted by the mesmerism.

What encouragement do these cases offer to the faint-hearted mesmerist! My admirable friend (for such I must call her) knew nothing of mesmerism about two years back, and wrote to me for instruction. Since that time, she has been the blessed instrument that has been at work in two cases: one a case of insanity, and the other of consumption. Verily, I must return to the title of my original pamphlet; and say, in spite of the *Westminster Review* and Dr. Bennett, that mesmerism, is not a delusion, but the merciful "gift of God."

I remain, Mr. Editor, your humble servant,
GEORGE SANDBY.

. As to imagination, a person might imagine himself into sleep; but the mesmeric state is not sleep, it is sleep-waking—a peculiar state of which patients are usually very or quite ignorant, and in which various singular phenomena come forth, some in one patient, some in another, without the operator knowing what they will be.—*Zoist.*

XII. Painless Parturition during the mesmeric state. By Mr.
S. D. SAUNDERS, Bristol. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"Dr. Copland filled the vacancy caused by the **EXPULSION** of Dr. Elliotson, *pro tempore*. The immediate cause of the secession of the latter from University College and Hospital was the introduction of the fooleries of mesmerism into the latter building. The school has been since gradually on the decline."—Mr. WAKLEY, *Lancet*, July 19th, 1851, p. 74.*

ON Saturday morning, Sept. 13th, at about 3 o'clock, Mrs. Saunders brought into the world a little girl. The labour commenced at 10 o'clock. I mesmerised her strongly, particularly during the last hour; and when she woke, which was at about twenty minutes after the delivery, she was perfectly ignorant of anything having taken place, and enquired of the surgeon how long it would be before it would be over. We assured her that the child *was* born; but she would not believe this till she heard it cry. Both are doing exceedingly well. She says that she will never think of being confined in any other way. Her two former children were born under the old system and nearly caused her death.

I send you the name of the medical gentleman who attended her with me, but do not wish it to appear in print, for some of his *brother* professionals might do him an injury, particularly as one of our leading physicians considers all medical men who believe in mesmerism to be out of their minds.

The after-pains are instantly relieved by the passes; but I find that these require to be made with much less vigour than before the confinement. Even down the arms a strong pass will act like the cutting of a parcel of knives, whereas formerly they only stiffened the arm without giving any pain.

Back Hall, Bristol.

S. D. SAUNDERS.

NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON.

Talk of the Inquisition! talk of Austrian and Neapolitan tyranny! Here, in free and enlightened England, the friend of a medical man, in 1851, from kindness does not mention his name, when he has acted a rational and humane part in mixing himself up with the bestowal of the incalculable blessings of mesmerism upon a suffering fellow creature! A dentist ex-

* Mr. Wakley knows that the first sentence is untrue; and that Dr. Elliotson, on learning that the council had issued an edict that no patient should be cured or relieved by mesmerism, *instantly* sent in his resignation, and refused to enter the walls of either the college or the hospital again, though in the midst of a course of lectures, to the dismay of the council, professors, and students. See the account in No. XXXII., pp. 373-4.—*Zoist*.

tracted several teeth from a poor girl painlessly in the mesmeric state, on condition that his righteous deed should not appear in *The Zoist*; and refused to extract some from a lady because a promise to this effect was refused to him, and he declared therefore that he would extract them only in her ordinary state—with full agony: yet, when chloroform was afterwards discovered, he ran about in high excitement, anxious to take out as many teeth as might be desired under insensibility from the drug. A surgeon refused to amputate an extremity in the mesmeric state, though he had confessed that the Nottinghamshire painless amputation made the matter well worthy of attention. A dentist in a provincial city, when requested to extract the tooth of a lady, already rendered insensible to pain by mesmerism, actually refused, unless she was demesmerised; and she therefore was demesmerised, and her tooth extracted with all orthodox agony, for there was no chloroform at that time.

Why fear their own brethren and the medical journalists! Afraid of these persons! There is not one medical man, who has this fear when duty lies before him, that deserves the name of Briton—the name of man—the name of Christian. Yet these poor cowards, or unprincipled, heartless bus-tlers, assume all sympathy of voice, of word, and manner, in their interviews with patients; and shew themselves regularly at places of worship, professing fear of the God who threw a deep sleep upon Adam before the rib was removed, and love of the Christ who wept over the sufferings of the world, and went about inculcating sympathy, mercy, charity, and integrity, disinterestedness, and independent manliness. His followers went to prison rather than renounce their principles: and St. Paul fearlessly spoke out before his judges till they trembled. If they were now on earth, they would not act as the medical profession is acting; neither would the present set of medical men have acted as those honest and noble-minded beings acted above eighteen hundred years ago.

In No. V. Mr. Lynell of Manchester details a case of great benefit from mesmerism in labour: and, with more experience, of the practice of mesmerism, Mr. Lynell would probably have prevented pain altogether.

In No. XV., Mr. Chandler details a case of labour, in which all proceeded favourably, and all the efforts were manifested, but no pain was felt and the birth took place unconsciously; and the effect of mesmerism upon the after-pains was equally satisfactory. Dr. Esdaile details an equally satisfactory instance of the power of mesmerism over after-pains: and Mr. Parker of Exeter a third.

In No. XVIII. Mr. Parker gives an instance of the great power of mesmerism over after-pains, and in No. XX. relates another. In Vol. VI. Mr. Chandler relates another case of painless and unconscious parturition ending successfully; and mesmerism mastered all after-pains and even the agony of sore nipples.

In No. XXIII. Mr. Chandler gives another unconscious mesmeric delivery of one of the patients whose case was related in No. XV.

When I consider the large number of persons who are susceptible of mesmeric insensibility, if the process is conducted in a warm room, by a strong warm-handed person, and with very slow passes in perfect silence, I am satisfied that an immense number of labours might be rendered painless.

JOHN ELLIOTSON.

Since these notes were written, I have received the following letter from Mr. Saunders,—

“ Back Hall, Baldwin Street, Bristol,
“ September 21, 1851.

“ Dear Sir,—I find there is no objection made by Mr. Wilkins (the surgeon who attended Mrs. Saunders) to his name appearing in *The Zoist*, should the case be considered sufficiently interesting. He says that, Mrs. Saunders not being of a very strong constitution, and the child being above the average size, the labour was a difficult and dangerous one; that she was perfectly unconscious till 20 minutes after the birth; that there was not the usual prostration of the womb; and that the strength was much less diminished than under the old system: and that, though he should be indisposed to attend a case of labour where *chloroform* was used, he should always be happy to assist when the patient was placed under the *mesmeric* influence.

“ I remain, Sir, yours, &c.,
“ S. D. SAUNDERS.

“ To Dr. Elliotson.”

“ P.S. The pamphlet—*Edinburgh Review, Mr. Lewis, and Dr. Maitland*—is very useful. I may just mention that Mr. Wilkins says he would have written to you himself, but left it to me to do as being more acquainted with the subject.”

XIII. *Messrs. Jackson and Davey.* By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

“ Where, however, Dr. Gregory extends to the objections against mesmerism the same reasoning that he applies to the discoveries of Newton, we cannot but join issue with him. This rejection of the hypothesis of animal magnetism cannot

be for one moment put in comparison with the opposition to the reception of the theories of Copernicus, Columbus, Galileo, Newton, and Harvey.

"The great difference between the cases,—a difference which destroys all parallel, is that those great discoverers (Copernicus, Columbus, Galileo, Newton, and Harvey) had incontrovertible facts and data whence they deduced their principles : and these have been subsequently and abundantly confirmed. But can it now, or will it ever be said, that such is the condition of mesmerism? Is not this subject confessedly imperfect? Are its professors agreed on its nature and character? Did Newton claim attention to his theory of gravitation until its data were all perfected and placed beyond the power of cavil or dispute? Did Harvey announce his theory of the circulation, before his observations were sufficiently exact and numerous to confirm his deductions? Dr. Gregory must abandon this *argumentum ad hominem* until the time arrives when the views which he advocates are matured: until then, he may more wisely leave this line of reasoning to makers of wild, gratuitous hypotheses. The same argument is used by lunatics who cover the walls of their chambers with rhapsodies of incoherent words, and dignify their effusions with the titles of demonstrated theories."—*London Medical Gazette*. Review of Dr. Gregory's work.

THE spread of mesmerism in this country has been much accelerated by two well-known lecturers—Messrs. Jackson and Davey. The greater part of mesmeric lecturers have done much harm by not being sufficiently acquainted with their subject or with any subject, by attempting to display facts totally unfit for the disturbing influences of a public exhibition, by talking of themselves more than of their subject, by promulgating their own fancied discoveries more than nature's truths, by allowing behaviour which is not tolerated or even attempted at lectures on other subjects, and by being altogether unqualified to stand forth as expositors of a science. But these two gentlemen are exceptions to all these; and have given perfect satisfaction in England, Wales, and Ireland. Some of Mr. Davey's cures are recorded in *The Zoist*, XIV., XVI., and it was he who mesmerised Mrs. Northway when Mr. Jolly painlessly amputated her arm (X.) Several other medical gentlemen have operated painlessly upon patients mesmerised by them, and given public testimony to their merits.

At their lectures in Bridport a molar tooth was extracted without pain by Mr. Jefford, surgeon. At the same period a tooth was extracted in private painlessly from a young lady mesmerised by Mr. Davey in the presence of several medical men.

In the lectures at Sherborne Minster, a tooth was extracted painlessly from a Master Brown, twelve years old. A surgeon named Parkinson presided, while the operation was performed by another surgeon.

At Wincanton, Mr. Bruerton painlessly extracted a firm and sound tooth from a young milliner, that was obstructing another growing before it; and a second which was loose.

In February, 1847, Mr. Davey went to Bridport, Dorset,
VOL. IX.

and delivered six lectures on mesmerism, giving demonstrations of mesmerisation of distinct cerebral organs, sympathy of brains, clairvoyance, besides the common phenomena. The *Sherborne Journal* reported the whole most favourably. Several medical men as well as some leading gentlemen voluntarily gave the most flattering testimonials after the course was concluded :—Mr. W. H. Hay and Mr. J. Jefford, surgeons ; G. Symes, M.D. ; and the Mayor, Mr. Stephens ; the Town Clerk, Mr. Michilett ; Mr. Temple, solicitor ; Mr. Gundry, banker.

In the autumn he delivered a course of lectures in the Literary Institution of Sherborne Minster. The committee of the Institute presented Mr. Davey with a resolution expressive of their entire satisfaction. A young medical man, Mr. Mowle, assistant to Mr. Good of Sturminster, handsomely and courageously allowed himself to be mesmerised at one of these lectures, and exhibited numerous exquisite phenomena.

Mr. Jackson had now become associated with Mr. Davey in lecturing. Mr. Good wrote a letter to both detailing the phenomena exhibited by his assistant, and expressing his conviction of their reality, and his readiness to give every information to any person who might desire it of him. Another surgeon, Mr. Bruerton of Wincanton, who attended the lectures, was noble enough, though he went a sceptic as to the higher phenomena, to allow one of his own children, a daughter under twelve years of age, to be mesmerised that he might be sure of the existence of no collusion, and, being thus convinced, to write a letter to Mr. Davey declaring his conversion and allowed to be shewn to any one ; and he himself extracted a tooth painlessly.

"With such facts," he writes, "coming under my immediate notice, I can no longer doubt, although I may not fully comprehend the exact rationale of so mysterious a science. The straightforward, honest manner in which Mr. Davey explains his facts and theory to every enquiring mind, deserves attention ; and I would recommend all those desirous of becoming acquainted with a science to which the world is so generally adverse, to examine into and judge for themselves, when I have little doubt the result will be as pleasing and satisfactory as it has been in my own case."

" (signed) W. BRUERTON, M.R.C.S.E.
" Wincanton, February, 1848."

The Hereford and Welsh Newspapers give an accurate account of their lectures delivered from November, 1849, through 1850. Of course some medical men signalized

themselves by the coarsest opposition.* The *Chronicle* newspaper, published at Bangor, was virulently and fanatically abusive at the end of last year and the beginning of the present, declaring mesmerism to be wholly an imposition. But soon afterwards Mr. Davey introduced the sub-editor, Mr. Williams, on the platform at one of these lectures, and then before the public produced fixity and attraction and brought him on his toes. This silenced the *Chronicle* and its editorial proprietors, who, however, never acknowledged this triumph of the truth. The Welsh newspapers teemed with accounts of the lectures—some in English, some in Welsh.

Having finished a triumphant course in Wales, Messrs. Jackson and Davey proceeded to Ireland, and have been lecturing there with the same success for many months. Medical opposition was of course ordained for them there as well as in Wales, and the opposition was for a time most dire and malignant. The medical men shrank from public opposition, but carried on a mean warfare by declaring to the respectable

* A surgeon named Charles Deazeley of Milford, wrote in the *Pembrokeshire Herald*, Aug. 20, 1850, "As ignorance and superstition are fast disappearing before the rapid strides of modern education, we may easily predict what will be the amount of posthumous reputation awarded to Mesmer and his disciples. They, together with the professors of astrology, phrenology, witchcraft, fortune telling, homeopathy, &c., will occupy some lofty shelves in the libraries of posterity. As a medical man, and consequently curator of the public health, I consider it my duty to raise my voice against what, from numerous experiments and investigations conducted without prejudice or party feeling, I considered injurious to the welfare of mankind, and even calculated to undermine the very foundation of all philosophy and religion. Thus then, with these few remarks and repeated cautions, I must conclude the correspondence,—leaving those who feel 'it is as pleasant to be cheated as to cheat,' to follow such men as Elliotson, Esdaile, Ashburner, Sandby, Townshend, and a host of others, who, through the medium of their own periodical—*The Zoist*—have pronounced themselves infidels and materialists." "Even the Rev. George Sandby, vicar of Flixton, Suffolk, who is evidently ignorant of the very literature, and other ecclesiastics, under some visionary infatuation, have departed from the spirit of their own sacred ministry to enlist under the guidance of this presumptive infidel. Dr. Esdaile, a similar character to Dr. Elliotson, is at present in India, following his nefarious vocations; and, from the tone of *The Zoist*, I fear is but too successful among that benighted people."

Mr. Robert Steele of Abergavenny made a lamentable display of letter writing in the newspaper, and uses such expressions as "these worthies," "great operators," "a pair of peripatetic illuminati," "conjurors, quacks, and mountebanks;" and talked the usual twaddle about imagination, &c.

A Mr. Bush, a surgeon of Narberth, also wrote letters accusing Mr. Jackson of being a sceptic in religion. He informed the world that, from the time Mesmer published his wild theories in 1776, the chief supporters of mesmerism have been "physicians without practice, gentlemen without occupation, and charlatans without shame." Like his betters, he could not distinguish between resolution and fortitude under pain, and relaxed unconsciousness. At last he says it cannot be denied that some mesmeric phenomena "result from some principle heretofore unknown, and not yet correctly designated; or from some modification of recognized principles which cannot be accurately limited or defined."

families in their morning rounds that the thing was an impossibility and had been exploded. The very existence of a respectable mesmeric literature was ignored by them, nor did they seem to know anything of the great achievements of Dr. Esdaile in Calcutta. Ignorance and prejudice reigned triumphant in almost every circle of society. An eminent Protestant clergyman, Mr. F., of the McNeile school, denounced mesmerism from the pulpit last March, and declared its phenomena to be the result of diabolic agency.*

At the latter part of May, a medical gentleman assured the audience that I had given up mesmerism for three years. Mr. Jackson fortunately had a letter in his pocket just received from me : he read it aloud, and the gentleman was put to disgraceful silence. However, the lecturers have at length triumphed, as appears by the following extract from the *Dublin Evening Post* of June 17th.

"Let people say what they will, either in vehement anger, or with the affectation of derisive incredulity, it is an extraordinary fact—one which at any rate they cannot affect to ignore—that for forty nights, during a period of little more than two months, forty lectures have been delivered on the subject in Dublin, elucidated by the most curious and singular phenomena of the science (if the term be not premature). Doubtless the great ability, the extensive knowledge, and the admirable command of language evinced by the lecturer, Mr. Jackson, and the honest, successful, and decidedly earnest experiments of Mr. Davey, must have done much towards the popularity of these lectures ; but to be able to command crowded audiences for such a length of time, is an evidence that the influence of the faculty in this regard and in Dublin is gone. We remember that, a few years ago, M. La Fontaine (and he was doubtless a clever man) would be hardly listened to. There were rows almost every evening gotten up by some surgeon's or apothecary's apprentice, or by some smart shopman who had no other way of distinguishing himself in public. The doctors laughed and joked, and the Frenchman was ultimately obliged to beat a retreat. How different has it been at present, it is superfluous to say ; and, although there have been some occasional interruptions, we confess we are very agreeably surprised to learn that they have been so few. Nay, we learn that there has been a Bray

* It may be mentioned that another Irish clergyman of the same school, named Beamish, and a great friend of Mr. Mc Neile, preached against it in London some time ago, at his chapel in Conduit-street, next door to my house. Some of his congregation knew the truth and value of mesmerism, and felt exceedingly indignant.

from a fanatic or roguish parson, sorely in want of a topic, against mesmerism (clergymen of the establishment in England being the most unexceptionable witnesses of mesmeric facts). These have produced no effect upon the public. We have not visited the Rotunda more than twice, owing principally to the distance of our residence in the country from the Rotunda, and from the indisposition natural to elderly persons to stir from home after dinner: but we saw enough of the remarkable talent of the lecturer, and the zeal and mastery of his art in the experimenter, to satisfy ourselves of their knowledge and integrity. As to the matter itself, we require neither the testimony of our senses nor the light of reasoning. For many years, neither Dr. Elliotson, Ashburner, Gregory, nor Haddock, could be more thoroughly mesmerists than ourselves, without having been present on more than five occasions at any mesmeric experiment."

It is pleasant to record the following attestation of the utility of mesmerism. Mr. Jackson favoured me with the letter; and I do not hesitate to transmit it to *The Zoist*.

"Merton, Cullenswood, Dublin,
"March 21, 1851.

"Dear Sir,—Since I had the pleasure of attending your interesting lecture last night, a fact has taken place, which I think but right to inform you of, and which no doubt may be valuable to you to know. You may have observed that my son had an abscess on his left temple, and which this morning was much enlarged, and EXCEEDINGLY PAINFUL when the medical man saw it, and examined it; he said it would be necessary to open it. The boy was adverse to this; but I said, Come I will put you to sleep, and you shall not feel it. I accordingly, in the presence of several persons, in less than four minutes had him in what you call a "comfortable sleep." The doctor asked was he ready: I said yes; when he opened it, making rather a deep cut, from which there was an immense discharge. The boy *never flinched or moved in the SLIGHTEST DEGREE*. I then made some upward passes, when he immediately awakened, and enquired directly, *was it yet done?* I replied in the affirmative, but *he would scarcely believe it* until he saw the discharge from it, declaring he *DID NOT FEEL IT IN THE SLIGHTEST DEGREE*. Thus giving one more proof of the practical uses mesmerism may be applied to: and I assure you, I feel *greatly obliged* to you for having opened my eyes to see its value and truth, as when properly applied, it cannot but be a boon to poor suffering humanity. The medical gentleman that opened the abscess

was Mr. William Waters. You have my full permission to make what private use you please of this statement.

"I am, dear Sirs, yours truly,
"FALCONER MILES.

"To Messrs. Davey and Jackson,
"7, Upper Sackville Street."

XIV. *Mesmerism in Liverpool.*

"Y gwir yn erbyn y byd."

Old Bardic Motto.

"Truth against the world."

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—The following cures with mesmerism by a non-medical man, may interest some of the readers of your journal. Although possessing no novelty, they are interesting, inasmuch as they cannot come under the designation of fancy cures, or cures in delicate and nervous females. Each cure is attested by the signature of the party cured, and many by witnesses of known character and standing amongst the Welsh part of the community of the town. Should you think proper, you may publish them; and, if you require any further information, I shall be most happy to furnish it.

I am, Sir, yours respectfully,

JOSEPH THOMAS.

Post-office Hotel, Canning Place, Liverpool.

For many years I was subject to a pain in the head, legs, and shoulders: I was also troubled with bad digestion, fainting fits, and lowness of spirits, so that I was unable to follow my employment. I tried medical men, but never received other than a temporary relief of a few days. I was at last recommended to try Mr. Thomas, and am now, after experiencing his treatment, quite free from pain and am recovering my strength.

(Signed) HUGH WILLIAMS.

Charlotte Place, Queen Street, Sept., 1850.

I certify that, after having been a sufferer for ten years from rheumatism down one side of my body, I was perfectly cured by Mr. Thomas in a short time without pain.

(Signed) HUGH J. HUGHES.

17, Lowther Street, Liverpool, Nov. 25, 1850.

Mr. Thomas relieved me from the following painful state.

I had been confined to my bed a long time; my legs, hands, and arms were swollen and full of inflammation: I could scarcely speak or breathe owing to a pain at my heart and in my left side, and was quite unable to turn without help. In a fortnight's time I was able to run up and down stairs after being under Mr. T.'s care.

(Signed) LEWIS HUGHES.
150, Great Howard Street, Liverpool, Dec., 1850.

After suffering for these last nine years, and being unable to work, owing to severe pains in my thighs and stomach, caused I believe by exposure to damp, I am now restored to health by Mr. Thomas, and enabled to follow my employment, after being under his hands but a short time.

(Signed) OWEN WILLIAMS.
Park Lane, Liverpool, February, 1851.

Witness, O. Williams, Canning Place.

Mr. Thomas cured me in ten minutes of a distracting pain in my head, which I had suffered days and nights together to such a degree that I could scarcely bear to hear one walk across the floor. I had previously tried everything that I was ordered by a medical man.

(Signed) CHARLOTTE EDWARDS.
1, Back Bridport Street, Liverpool, March 1, 1851.

I had been troubled for seven years with a severe pain in my breast, back, and between my shoulders, also with vomiting. I tried several doctors without relief. They said I had disease of the heart. I had begun to think there was no help for me; when I was advised to try Mr. Thomas, who made a perfect cure of me.

(Signed) OWEN DAVIES.
George Street.

Attested by Wm. Syms, 33, Berry Street, Liverpool, May 1, 1851.

About twelve months ago a hard swelling arose on my stomach, from which I felt violent pains shoot through my back and breast, especially when in a stooping posture. My health became much deranged, but medical men could find no name for my disorder. I took great quantities of medicine, and endured many painful operations in vain. At length being in Liverpool I tried Mr. Thomas's treatment, and I rejoice to say that I am now restored to health after being under him but a short time.

(Signed) EDWARD WARD.
Skelton, Cumberland.

Attested by Wm. Ward, 56, Bedford Street, Liverpool,
June 5, 1851.

Mr. Thomas has cured me in three weeks of severe rheumatism of two years' standing. I can now walk almost as well as ever I could in my life.

(Signed) JOHN DAVIES.

Rhyl, Sept. 28, 1849.

Mr. Thomas has entirely relieved me of severe rheumatic pains in my hands, arms, and legs, under which I laboured many years: I was not able to dress or undress myself. I had previously visited Buxton and other watering places, and tried many prescriptions, with no avail.

(Signed) ELLEN FOOTE.

43, Mount Pleasant, Liverpool, Oct., 1849.

I and others can testify to the following cure performed by Mr. Thomas. A young lady staying at my house was afflicted with tic douloureux and palpitation of the heart. She had been under medical men and had undergone operations without being benefitted. Mr. Thomas cured her in about a fortnight.

(Signed) WM. ELIAS.

2, Magnum Terrace, Everton, Oct., 1849.

I was afflicted with tic douloureux for the greater part of six years. I tried tooth-drawing and every remedy I could hear of without effect. At last I could not sleep nor rest five minutes in one position. I was then recommended to try Mr. Thomas, from whom I received considerable benefit on the first visit, sleeping well all night afterwards. In less than a fortnight I was perfectly cured.

(Signed) SARAH BARNET.

1, Albion Place, Old Haymarket, Nov., 1849.

I derived considerable benefit from Mr. Thomas's mode of treatment. For ten years I had been troubled with rheumatism: I could hardly lift my feet from the ground, was unable to put my own stockings on, and suffered much pain. It is with pleasure I testify that, after a week's attendance from Mr. Thomas, I could use my limbs, and dress and undress with ease.

(Signed) EDWARD WILLIAMS.

Pen y Groes, Llanllyfin, Dec. 5, 1849.

Mr. Thomas cured me in one visit of a severe pain in my back, from which I was a sufferer for several days.

(Signed) JOHN PHILIPS.

17, Duke Street, June 5, 1850.

XV. *Dr. Esdaile's return to England.* By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

" To whom our Saviour calmly thus replied.
Thou neither dost persuade me to seek wealth
For empire's sake, nor empire to affect
For glory's sake, by all thy argument.
For what is glory but the blaze of fame,
The people's praise, if always praise unmix'd ?
And what the people but a herd confus'd,
A miscellaneous rabble who extol
Things vulgar, and, well weigh'd, scarce worth the praise ?
They praise, and they admire, they know not what,
And know not whom, but as one leads the other ;
And what delight to be by such extoll'd,
To live upon their tongues, and be their talk,
Of whom to be disprais'd were no small praise ?
His lot who dares be singularly good.
The intelligent among them and the wise
Are few, and glory scarce of few is rais'd.
This is true glory and renown, when God
Looking on the earth, with approbation marks
The just man, and divulges him through heaven
To all his angels, who with true applause
Recount his praises."

Paradise Regained, iii., p. 154.

A FRIEND sent me the following notice :—

" A distinguished officer of the Bengal medical service has just quitted India, Dr. James Esdaile, who will long be remembered as the father of painless surgery amongst us. Amidst a storm of ridicule and derision, Dr. Esdaile some five years since commenced systematically to practise surgery on patients rendered insensible by mesmerism, and continued in this way to perform the most painful and difficult operations with perfect success. To satisfy the general scepticism which prevailed on the subject, a Committee of Enquiry was appointed, and ultimately a mesmeric hospital established, where painless surgery was practised with much more uniformity and success than it has ever been under the influences either of ether or chloroform, and with entire exemption from the dangers attendant on the administration of drugs. Dr. Esdaile leaves India in the prime of life, to resume, we trust, in his native country, the career of honour and of usefulness he has hitherto pursued in Bengal. Not having held a seat in council, or command in the army, and not being supposed likely to have

patronage at home at his disposal, so as to awake those feelings of gratitude which make their appearance on the prospect of favours about to be conferred, and having only been the benefactor of humanity in general, and the reliever of the sufferings chiefly of the poor, he has left our shores without any public dinner, or acknowledgment of his services, but with the benedictions, not loud but deep, of the hundreds whose lives he has saved, or whom he has saved from agony in the hour of trial,—which, though breathed in foreign accents by heathen lips, may perhaps comfort him for the want of the flattery of sycophants, whose homage is reserved for wealth and rank.”—*Bombay Medical Times*,—*Overland Summary of Intelligence*, from 7th to 24th June, 1851.

Soon afterwards Dr. Esdaile made his appearance in Conduit Street, and the sight of so truly distinguished a man filled me with delight. He returned to his native land, and, on my requesting him to draw up a sketch of the progress of mesmerism in India, sent me the following letter:—

“ Garry Cottage, Perth, 15th Sept., 1851.

“ My dear Dr. Elliotson,—I would gladly comply with your request to furnish you with an account of the progress and present state of mesmerism in India up to the date of my final departure, three months ago. But I hope this will prove to be superfluous, as I yesterday sent a work to London bringing down my proceedings from the date of my first book, in 1846, till my departure from India. If this is fortunate enough to meet with a publisher, you will find in it all you wish to know, and all I have to tell about mesmerism.

“ My first intention was to confine myself to its practical application to surgery and medicine, and a description of the principal physical phenomena: but I have changed my mind, and in this work have related all I know regarding the higher mesmeric phenomena. My reason for so doing will appear very extraordinary to some persons, I dare say, especially to those who have attempted to ruin you, and *put you down* by nick-naming you an ‘*Atheist!*’ hoping at the same time to terrify others from supporting the cause of truth by their testimony. But I prefer being called an ‘*Atheist*’ (I suppose they will call you an *Anthropophagus* next) in your company to being *such a Christian* as your cowardly and malignant anonymous traducers.

“ My brother, the Rev. David Esdaile, was not a little horrified and mystified on reading in the *Ecclesiastical Review*, that mesmerism not only led to Atheism, but was Atheism;

for my brother not only believes in the physical and psychical mesmeric phenomena, but is also readily mesmerised by his wife, as I witnessed the other day. So he is triply an Atheist, —a pretty fix for a clergyman to be in! He was somewhat comforted when I told him that the venerable and excellent Bishop of Calcutta and most of his clergy were in the same awkward predicament, and that the clergy of all denominations in India had been among my first and staunchest supporters. The last time I had the pleasure to meet the Bishop of Calcutta, he said, 'I read everything you write, Dr. Esdaile; I believe all you say, Sir.' and I hope he will not withdraw his confidence on reading my new book.

"The Archbishop of Dublin belongs to the goodly fellowship of Atheists also; and his wife, with the Rev. Dr. Scoresby, the Rev. Mr. Sandby, the Rev. Mr. Townshend, the Rev. Mr. Pyne, &c., are all *practical Atheists*, for they go about continually doing good by means of mesmerism. All the honest men and gentlemen of England will soon treat with contempt the raisers of this malignant howl. In the meantime, let us laugh at and defy them.

"Before leaving Calcutta, I had the satisfaction to see Dr. Webb, Professor of Demonstrative Anatomy in the Medical College, Calcutta, gazetted as my successor in charge of the Mesmeric Hospital; and, as he has manfully borne his testimony to the truth of mesmerism from the commencement, and is deeply convinced of its physiological and philosophical interest, as well as of its surgical and medical importance, I have no doubt that he will be a frequent correspondent of *The Zoist*, and a valuable contributor to the cause of cerebral philosophy.

"I am, yours very truly,

"JAMES ESDAILE."

I then wrote a second time begging him to enable me to state why he left India: and the following is his noble and characteristic reply, which I will venture to publish without asking his permission.

"Garry Cottage, Perth, 20th Sept., 1851.

"My dear Dr. Elliotson,—My reasons for leaving India were simply that I detested the climate, the country, and all its ways from the moment I set foot in it, and had therefore long determined to quit it at the first practicable moment; which I have accordingly done. Knowing that all the wealth of India could not bribe me to remain a moment after the expiration of my period of service, I was perfectly indifferent to being called an '*advertisizing quack*,' &c., for addressing the

public through the newspapers—their only source of information : the medical journals having combined to suppress all evidence on the subject of mesmerism. I could well afford to laugh at the attempts *to injure me in my practice*; the truth being, that I did not care a straw about it. If I lived a very few years, I knew that my actions would give the lie to the friendly commentators on my conduct, who gave out that I was agitating for a place in Calcutta in order to drive a great trade there like themselves. You may imagine their astonishment and delight at seeing me give up, almost as soon as got, what to them is the *summum bonum* of good fortune,—a good place in Calcutta with the prospect of a great practice.

"You seem surprised that my departure from India has not been signalized by some kind of public *demonstration*. But, for years, mesmerism has been a mere matter of course in Calcutta, and familiarity has blunted the interest of the public in it. Besides, after having planted mesmerism as a curative agent in the Government Hospital of Calcutta, I considered my mission fulfilled, and did not think it worth while to obtrude my daily doings upon the public after having gained my object.

"The only reward I looked for was independent of public demonstration of any kind, and has been fully realized. I have increased my knowledge and powers of usefulness, and this was all I had in view from the commencement.

"I am, yours very truly,

"JAMES ESDAILE."

XVI. *What is mesmerism? An attempt to explain its phenomena on the admitted principles of physiological and psychological science.* By Alexander Wood, M.D. Sutherland and Knox, Edinburgh, 1851. pp. 31.

The Mesmeric Mania of 1851, with a physiological explanation of the Phenomena produced. A Lecture by John Hughes Bennett, M.D., F.R.S.E., Professor of the Theory of Physic and of Clinical Medicine in the University of Edinburgh. Sutherland and Knox, Edinburgh, 1851. pp. 21.

Electro-Biological Phenomena considered physiologically and psychologically. By James Braid, M.R.C.S.E., M.W.S., &c., &c. Sutherland & Knox, Edinburgh, 1851. pp. 33.

Speech of Dr. Simpson at a Meeting of the Edinburgh Medico-Chirurgical Society, March 19th, 1851. *Monthly Journal of Medical Science*, May, 1851. pp. 485.

Letter from Dr. Simpson in the *Lancet* of Sept. 20th, 1851.

"WHAT is mesmerism?" One would naturally suppose that the author of the paper to which this query is prefixed would have used every effort to have become acquainted with the ordinary phenomena manifested during the mesmeric sleep before proceeding to answer it. This, however, is not the method pursued by the Edinburgh anti-mesmeric school. We shall find that Dr. Wood is ignorant of the subject on which he writes. In this anomalous position he is not singular, for Dr. Bennett is his companion, and Dr. Simpson boldly states before his assembled brethren and does not meet with a rebuke, that "some fifteen or sixteen years ago he had assisted in writing a somewhat bitter article against the so-called phenomena of animal magnetism, *and it was not till after it was published that he saw any of the phenomena themselves!*" "*O, tempora! O, mores!*" Behold a teacher of youth who must influence the career of those who listen to his prelections. We all know how ductile youth is, how prone to receive impressions either for good or evil, and yet here is their teacher stating without a blush and without the expression of the least regret, that he wrote without information, and denounced what he had never seen!

In this world of action and scientific progress can there be any sight more humiliating than that of an educated medical man remaining in precisely the same state of ignorance for sixteen years, regarding such a subject as mesmerism—a subject which has made such rapid strides, caused so much discussion, and developed so many curious problems for the investigation of the physiologist? Not to have bestowed any attention whatever on the subject, we can quite understand and to some extent forgive: but, to have adopted a certain line of thought,—to have started on one's career with a certain string of prejudices, with a set of stereotyped formulæ which have been hugged and cherished through this long series of years with a devotion worthy of a better cause and of the most rigid follower of the Baconian philosophy,—to have remained from 1835 to 1851 in a state of ignorance on one of the most curious and important professional investigations,—not to have made one step during this long period towards a practical inquiry, and yet at the end to presume to intrude upon the scientific world one's crude notions,—to have spent one's time in spinning theories for the purpose of attempting to disprove facts which have been collected by careful observers, and which may be multiplied *ad infinitum* by any individual endowed with a common share of intelligence,—to have wasted the best period of one's existence in endeavouring to retard the progress of the car of science, not by a manly

and philosophic display of recorded observations, but by a parade of metaphysical subtlety, and by a sort of mosaic carpentry dividing and subdividing a series of propositions, some of which are destitute of a solid foundation and more calculated to mystify than to enlighten those who are so unfortunate as to attempt to read them;—we say, to have done all this when the simple course was open for a real, *bond fide* truth-seeker, of appealing to nature, and recording the observations made, does appear to us one of those extraordinary psychological phenomena which the progress of mesmerism, more than the progress of any other science, has tended to develope.

We are thus particular in directing attention to the career of Dr. A. Wood, because it fell to our lot in 1834-5 to break a lance with him in a discussion on this very subject at the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh. We recollect on that occasion quoting to Dr. Wood the aphorism of Dugald Stewart, “Unlimited scepticism is equally the child of imbecility as implicit credulity.” As we found him *then*, so we find him *now*. Very little progress has been made. If he had been buried for this period, and thus debarred from associating with his fellow men, he could not have presented a more pitiable spectacle of profound ignorance of the subject he is so anxious to discuss. We do not mean to insinuate that he is wanting in a certain kind of acumen, or that there is a deficiency of that smartness which men too often mistake for profundity; but we do say that he is wanting in that great essential which is so truly characteristic of a philosopher—the power to dive to the bottom and to grasp the main and fundamental facts upon which the superstructure or science is built—the power to cast aside all extraneous matter in the shape of prejudices, preconceived notions and fancies, and, having convinced himself that the foundation he has sought for is worthy and secure, to proceed step by step to the verification, or the reverse, of all those statements which other observers have recorded. Having accomplished this most important preliminary, then comes the period for generalization, for philosophic disquisition. Any attempt to do this before taking a careful survey of facts and becoming convinced of the truth or falsehood of recorded observations, is, we are bound to say, sheer impertinence. We have no patience with the man who contemptuously brushes aside the labours of others because they interfere with his opinions; and we proceed with the perusal of such a paper as Dr. A. Wood’s with a kind of disgust from the moment we perceive that he is drawing upon his fancy and not from the broad field of natural facts.

Dr. Wood seems to have been suddenly aroused from his state of torpor on this most interesting subject by the visits of some American gentlemen to Edinburgh. The curious phenomena produced by these gentlemen on persons apparently in the natural state, or, as we would propose to call it in the sub-mesmeric state, excited considerable discussion in literary and scientific circles. Dr. Wood is astonished at what he saw, and is forthwith prompted to write, and, like a sensible man, he of course does not attempt to do so till he has prepared himself with pen, ink, and paper. He knew these were essentials, he knew that his cerebral distillations could not assume a material shape without first preparing the matter by which and on which they were to be chronicled. He ignores, without practical examination, a certain number of facts, because he says, "it is more easy to suppose that some of these (sources of fallacy) had escaped detection, than that the marvellous phenomena recorded actually did occur in the manner which their annalists have supposed." He admits without examination a certain number of other facts, and then proceeds to theorize. He wishes to be considered a psychologist, but he neglects the only course by pursuing which the title can be gained,—he does not work, he does not prepare his materials. To our view it would be quite as rational for him to sit down and attempt to record his thoughts without pen, ink, and paper, by moving his finger in the air, as to attempt to theorize on such a subject as mesmerism without preliminary practical examination—without being thoroughly convinced what facts or statements are to be admitted as truths, and what to be rejected.

What will our readers consider to be the value of Dr. Wood's theoretical views when in the fifth paragraph of his pamphlet we find him stating that all the theories of mesmerism "rest on, and derive strength from, certain phenomena which are exhibited to wondering and credulous spectators by itinerant performers who feed on popular credulity." Is this the fact? Are our labours of no value? Is the collection of facts chronicled in this journal to be treated with this kind of disrespect? Are there no materials in our pages for the theoretical philosopher to arrange and classify? We are not itinerant performers—we have never given public lectures—we have never administered to popular credulity—we have simply recorded what we know to be true facts, and ere long Dr. Wood and others will be compelled to admit them. If all previous theories have been formed in the manner stated by Dr. Wood, we humbly ask, on what basis is his theory built? Where are his facts? where are his observations?

How many cases of mesmeric sleep has he seen? In how many persons has he produced the sleep? In short, what does he know to authorize him to propound a theory? We wait for an answer. All the leading practical mesmerists with whom we are acquainted have considered it to be their duty to accumulate facts; we do not know one who has propounded a theory. To theorize on the labours of others, and to denounce as vulgar charlatans those on whose labours the boasted theory is built, seems to be the part played by those who know nothing practically, but who think it is not safe, as Dr. Wood says, "in the present age for physicians to stand with folded arms and regard such proceedings (mesmeric séances) with the sneer of scornful contempt."

Dr. Wood not only betrays great ignorance when he speaks of the phenomena of mesmerism, but he is equally ignorant of the phenomena developed during disease. We are not aware of a single phenomenon developed during the mesmeric sleep which is not sometimes developed in the natural course of disease. This is true of clairvoyance as well as of all the other astounding facts recorded by observers. And yet Dr. Wood in his second page states that there are two classes of phenomena for which belief is demanded.

First.—Those which may be denominated analogous, and which have their analogues in many diseased states.

Second.—Those which may be termed heterologous, such as the alleged manifestations of clairvoyance, the phenomena presented by which not only have no analogues in the body, healthy or diseased, but seem totally opposed to all the recognized laws by which the physical or psychical phenomena of the living body are regulated! Now, the ignorance displayed is manifest upon the very surface. He has not even read up the literature of the subject. To talk about a series of well-observed facts being opposed to "all the recognized laws by which the physical or psychical phenomena of the living body are regulated," *and therefore to be scouted*, presupposes that "all the recognized laws" embrace ALL the laws by means of which our organisms are governed,—a conclusion which none but Dr. Wood could arrive at, for it betokens a degree of self-confidence which only those can enjoy who believe their scientific knowledge to be perfect, the science of physiology to have reached its utmost limits, and who view all attempts at innovations as the labours of "itinerant performers who feed on popular credulity."

Of course Dr. Wood quotes our old friend Dr. Forbes. "Birds of a feather flock together." We say to Dr. Wood, as we have said to Dr. Forbes over and over again, since you

consider that you display such great acumen in detecting fallacies in the recorded observations of others, why do you not work for yourself? Why do you not perform your own experiments? Why do you theorize when you ought to observe? Why will you continue to dream, when life is so short, facts so numerous, and workers so few?

“Wisdom is oftentimes nearer when we stoop
Than when we soar.”

It is quite impossible for us to give even an abstract of Dr. Wood's paper. It is a perfect puzzle. His propositions are so numerous, and he divides and subdivides them to such an extent, that one detects at a glance the non-practical man. After a careful perusal we are bound to say that his explanations explain nothing, and, when he flatters himself that he is most lucid, to our view he is most obscure. We really cannot follow Dr. W. paragraph after paragraph, and point out the small amount of mesmeric knowledge he possesses, but we will take a few of his divisions and make a remark or two upon them as we proceed.

Let us take, “*Perversion of the external senses.*” Dr. W. says—

“When the *strong assertions* of the operator cause the patient to believe that the same water is at one time sweet, at another bitter, it is evident that the only change is in the assertion, and therefore that it must be the cause of the phenomenon. In attempting to explain this, we must bear in mind that the qualities of bodies are changes in the state of the mind, which they effect. All sensation, therefore, *resolves itself into a mental effect produced by a material cause*, and by finding that the effect usually succeeds the operation of the cause, we come to associate them together. The feeling in the mind, then, is all of which we are conscious; and if it does not follow the application of the external body, *there is no sensation.*”

Now, let us see how soon all this is knocked down by one positive experiment. A person is placed in the mesmeric sleep, and while in this state manifests what is called community of taste, that is to say, tastes whatever the mesmeriser has in his mouth. We must state for the information of Dr. Wood that these phenomena are not presented by every person; for the same reason, we presume, that all persons do not die of apoplexy or consumption. There are organic peculiarities which we cannot be expected to explain. We only recognize the fact.

Experiment. The mesmeriser eats an orange. The patient immediately manifests delight and apparently enjoys the taste of the orange, and the mouth performs all the movements as if the orange were really there. Let it be

borne in mind that there is no conversation—no suggestion. Now, let the patient be presented with an orange and requested to eat it. The mesmeriser and the patient are now both eating the same article. While this is going on, let the mesmeriser place some cayenne pepper upon his tongue: the moment he feels the burning sensation the patient will spit out the orange, and declare most likely that it is bad, or that something has been mixed with it. Here, then, is not only community of taste, but the effect, produced on the nerves of taste in the mesmeriser, is conveyed by some means (Dr. Wood would say by the fancy of the patient) to the sensourium of the patient, *and overcomes the taste of the real article which is at the moment absolutely applied.* Will Dr. W. account for this? Probably he will deny the truth of the experiment. This is just the case where he creeps out of his difficulty by laying down the law, "that it is more easy to suppose a fallacy than to admit that the marvellous phenomena actually did occur." Of course this is an *explanation.* Be it so. We can only say to him, try the experiment. We assert it to be a true one, and one devoid of all fallacy. We refer him to his countryman, Dr. Forbes, of Aberdeen, who saw these and analogous experiments, and tested them in his own way, some years ago. We ask how the argument of the theorizer applies,—"all sensation, therefore, resolves itself into a mental effect, produced by a material cause." "If the feeling in the mind does not follow the application of the external body, there is no sensation!" Why, here is the feeling in the mind, without the application of the external body; the said feeling being produced in one organism *by the application of the external body to another organism,* some mysterious relationship existing between the two, and this relationship being induced by a few passes of the hand, which produce mesmeric sleep. We are not, be it observed, speaking of an experiment in which there is suggestion or command by means of spoken words, or in any other way conveyed: we are speaking of an experiment of a much higher character, for the purpose of indicating how very inadequate the apparent explanations are to account for one of the common phenomena of the mesmeric sleep.

"*Perversion of common sensibility.*" Dr. W. here refers to surgical operations without pain. In 1885 we recollect Dr. Wood denied the truth of Cloquet's operation. He now admits the truth of the surgical operations recorded in our journal. He says, "*Well authenticated* instances are also recorded of severe operations having been performed without pain."

Now for the explanation. He says,—

“In order that pain shall be experienced, two pre-requisites are necessary:—

“1st. That an impression should be made on the sensorium commune, or that part of the brain in which the sensory nerves are implanted; and

“2nd. That that change should be recognized by the brain-proper, or, in the words of the report made to the French Academy of Sciences, on the Mémoire of M. Flourens, the ‘cerebral lobes are the sole receptacle where the sensations can be consummated and made perceptible to the animal.’

“If then, we suppose that by some temporary cause the action of one or other of these is suspended, or the communication between them interrupted, it may help to account for the insensibility to pain which is displayed by many persons in the magnetic sleep.”

We humbly submit that this is no explanation at all, because many of the patients are acutely sensible to pain, or, uneasy sensations, if the same are produced on their mesmeriser. For instance, in a room full of people, the patient being asleep at one end and the mesmeriser talking to a friend at the other, the mesmeriser was suddenly and without previous intimation pricked with a penknife on the hand by a sceptic. The result was instantly manifested by the patient crying, and rubbing the spot on the hand analogous to that which had been wounded in the mesmeriser. At the instant of the performance of this experiment, the mesmeriser was requested by another sceptic to retire into the next room with him, and when there, he suggested tickling the interior of the ear with a feather, which was instantly done. After a few seconds both parties returned into the room where the patient was seated; the latter was seen rubbing the ear, and placing it down towards the shoulder as persons do who are teased with anything irritating them in that part. Strange to say, in this instance, the sensation was not felt by the patient in the same ear as had been experimented on in the mesmeriser. Now, we want to know how the impression is made on the sensorium commune of the patient—how it reaches “the cerebral lobes, the sole receptacle where the sensations can be consummated and made perceptible to the animal!” (?). We should like to be informed how the function of the cerebral lobes can at one and the same moment be suspended and increased in intensity? How the same process suspends a function and increases its activity? How a certain portion of cerebral matter becomes insensible to an impression applied *directly*, and sensible to an impression made on *another organism*?

The anatomical and physiological description of the brain into which Dr. Wood enters is quite unintelligible to the general reader, and even if thoroughly comprehended affords no explanation of the phenomena we have just recorded. To recognize a certain physiological phenomenon, and, by means of minute anatomical and physiological knowledge, to say that the phenomenon is the result of functional disturbance in a certain portion of cerebral matter, and *therefore* that is an explanation of the phenomenon, leaves us just where we were. We know that the optic nerve conveys the impressions produced by light to a certain portion of brain which takes cognizance of the same ; and that the auditory nerve conveys the effect of the vibrations of the air. We know that the corpora striata and adjacent parts are the centre of volition—that there exists a centre of sensation, and that there must be ample communication with the hemispheres, &c. Let us take Dr. Wood's eight general conclusions in regard to the anatomical relation of this inquiry, and without quibble or doubt give our assent thereto,—what then? Are we one bit nearer any rational explanation of the production of mesmeric sleep? Does this answer the question, "What is mesmerism?" Is this any explanation of that wonderful relationship between the nervous systems of the mesmeriser and the mesmerised? Does this explain to us how, or in what manner, a patient who is in the deep mesmeric sleep, so deep that a leg may be amputated without his knowledge, can in *one second* of time be aroused from this sleep, not by being touched, not by being commanded by an outward or visible sign, but by the mental wish of the mesmeriser? Can any anatomical description of cerebral matter be considered an explanation of this? Let us not forget the title of Dr. W.'s pamphlet, "What is mesmerism?" Dr. W. has not shewn us this; he does not know anything about the most simple phenomena which are produced in the mesmeric sleep. Need we wonder, therefore, that we are still to look for the explanation? When Dr. W. condescends to become a pupil, he will at the same time become convinced that there is some marvellous relationship established between organisms when the mesmeric sleep is induced, and that the explanation is not to be afforded by the anatomist, nor by the physiologist with his present amount of knowledge.

Dr. Bennett, the author of the second pamphlet which we have placed at the head of this article is a Professor in the University of Edinburgh. He is a very bold man, and like Dr. Wood is afflicted with the same kind of monomania, viz., a belief that he thoroughly understands and can, therefore,

explain, a subject which he has never studied. Dr. B. also favours us with five pages of anatomical description, such as one can obtain from any rudimentary work on the science of anatomy. This is followed by eight pages of matter collected from metaphysical and physiological works—matter with which any first year's student is acquainted, and which has just as much to do with the promised explanation of mesmeric phenomena as a page of Napier's Logarithms, or a chapter from a dissertation on Hindoo Mythology. A mere collection of curious facts furnishes no explanation of the facts. A child can perceive that a solution of tartaric acid thrown into a solution of carbonate of soda produces a bubbling, but does the recognition of the fact furnish the explanation? Suppose the chemist steps in and recounts all the analogous phenomena where bubbling takes place when two solutions are mixed, would this be considered satisfactory? Certainly not. The chemist studies his subject, he experiments *practically*, he leads you to the knowledge you require step by step, teaches you the laws of affinity, proves to you incontestibly *why* such and such phenomena take place, and gives you the law which governs the whole; in fact, *he* is a philosopher, and never tells you in cases of doubt, and when new compounds are presented to him, and astounding facts recorded, that "it is more easy to suppose that some of these (sources of fallacy) had escaped detection, than that the marvellous phenomena recorded actually did occur in the manner which their annalists have supposed," but straightway proceeds to his laboratory, and wrings from nature the secret which a more fortunate compeer had discovered before him.

Dr. B. informs us that he has tried "numerous experiments." We are not furnished with an account of them, and therefore cannot be aware of their character; but we cannot conceive a professor of physiology to be so blinded by prejudice as not to recognize at a glance the importance of the phenomena developed in a good case of mesmeric sleep. We undertake at any moment to show him experiments which will not only astonish but puzzle him, and make him wish that his boasted explanation had never seen the light. It is very curious to look back and see the progress which these men make. Till the present moment all mesmeric phenomena were "humbug," and the patients and experimenters were either charlatans or imbecile. Now, some of the phenomena, and those too of the least importance in a physiological sense, are considered valuable, and we are told that, "once admitted into physiology, must have an important influence on the theory and practice of medicine." The humbug of yesterday

is suddenly become the valuable material of to-day; and, like children with a new toy, each one as he becomes acquainted with even the most trivial facts—facts, of the truth of which we have been thoroughly convinced for years, and for the recognition of which we have begged over and over again—thinks he is bound to offer his explanation, and, from the rapidity with which it is issued, evidently imagines that his lucubrations are of the most vital importance. In all cases, however, we are expressly warned, that nothing which they have seen or heard leads to the conclusion that such a principle as animal magnetism exists, that it is unnecessary “to enter into any lengthened argument to refute the numerous hypotheses which ascribe these effects to external influences, &c.” This is unnecessary labour, because the term animal magnetism has not been used by English mesmerists for years. It was discontinued, *because* the term involved a theory, and it was considered improper to use a term which implied a belief in a theory unsupported by the facts. To write, therefore, in the manners Drs. Wood, Bennett, and Simpson are doing is simply ridiculous, and betokens not only gross ignorance, but, we regret to say it, we fear dishonesty of purpose. We mean to say, that, after opposing for years what they now find to have been true, they are compelled to avow their belief, but think it necessary to do so by disavowing the theories of others and substituting one of their own, proclaiming their recognition of a few facts, and wishing to make it appear that they would have done so long ago if certain parties had not, like themselves, prematurely theorized, and used a vocabulary not warranted by the facts.

But to Dr. Bennett's explanation. We recommend our readers to take a strong cup of coffee before attempting to read the following extract. We have read it, and read it again and again. We have tried the coffee; we have rubbed our forehead most vigorously, and worked ourselves into a state of intellectual activity till we spoiled our night's rest, and in the morning we found ourselves just where we were on the previous evening before reading Dr. B.'s explanation. We looked at the title page, and the great letters met us, “Mesmeric Mania of 1851, with a *Physiological Explanation* of the phenomena produced.” We took up Mr. Braid's pamphlet, which we must leave the consideration of till our next number, read it, laughed at its dogmatism, turned to Dr. Bennett's pamphlet again, sighed over it, took another cup of coffee: but it was useless. We gave up the explanation in despair, and, for fear our readers may consider us unusually obtuse, we now furnish them with it, that they may try their

ingenuity. Such condition (mesmeric) may probably be accounted for physiologically in the following manner,—

"We have previously seen that the cerebral lobes contain white fibres, which run in three directions. 1st, Those which pass from below upwards, and connect the hemispherical ganglion with the spinal cord. 2nd, Those which pass transversely, forming the commissures, and which unite the two hemispheres. And 3rd, Those which run from before backwards, uniting the anterior with the posterior lobes on each side. It has also been stated, p. 7, that these fibres are probably subservient to that combination of the mental faculties which characterizes thought. Now all metaphysicians and physiologists are agreed that the mind is composed of various faculties, and that different portions of the nervous mass are necessary for their manifestation. True, it is by no means determined what, or how many faculties mind should be divided into, still less is it known which parts of the brain are necessary for the manifestation of each. But let the first proposition be granted, then there is no difficulty in supposing that one or more of these may be paralyzed or suspended, whilst others are entire, any more than there is in knowing that sensation may be lost, whilst motion remains intact, although the nerve fibres of both run side by side. I presume, then, that certain mental faculties are temporarily paralyzed or suspended, whilst others are active ; that in consequence the psychical stimuli of the former, make no impressions on the cerebral conducting fibres, whilst those of the latter are increased in intensity ; that as a result the proper balance of the mind is disturbed, and the individual for the time being acts and talks as if the predominant idea was a reality. The condition is analogous so far with ordinary somnambulism, certain forms of hypochondriasis and monomania, but admits of infinite changes according to the nature of the idea suggested.

"According to this theory, therefore, we suppose that a psychical stimulus is generated, which, uncontrolled by the other mental operations acting under ordinary circumstances, induces impressions on the peripheral extremities of the cerebral fibres, the influence of which only is conveyed outwards to the muscles moved. In the same manner the remembrance of sensations can always be called up by the mind ; but under ordinary circumstances we know they are *only* remembrances, from the exercise of judgment, comparison, and other mental faculties ; but these being exhausted, in the condition under consideration, while the suggested idea is predominant, leave the individual a believer in its reality.

"In this manner we attribute to the faculties of the mind a certain power of correcting the fallacies which each is liable to fall into, in the same way that the illusions of one sense are capable of being detected by the others. We further believe, that the apparatus necessary for the former operations, consists of the nerve fibres which unite different parts of the hemispherical ganglion, whilst that necessary for the latter, are the nerve fibres connecting together the organs of sense and the ganglia at the base of the encephalon. A

healthy and sound mind is characterized by the proper balance of all the mental faculties, in the same manner that a healthy body is dependent on the proper action of all the nerves. There are mental illusions and sensorial illusions, the one caused by predominant ideas and corrected by proper reasoning; the other caused by perversion of one sense, and corrected by the right application of the others. Both these conditions are intimately united, and operate on each other, inasmuch as voluntary and emotional movements and sensation are mental operations.

"This theory, if further elaborated, appears to me consistent with the facts described at the commencement of this lecture, and capable of explaining them on physiological principles."

"What further "elaboration" may do for the theory we know not: we will wait patiently for the labour of the elaborator. Nothing but the paternal embrace will ever squeeze from it an explanation of the cause of mesmeric sleep, or of the extraordinary physiological phenomena manifested during its continuance. We shall continue on the tip-toe of expectation and shall turn every month to the pages of the *Edinburgh Monthly Journal*, of which Dr. Bennett is one of the editors, anxious for the promised enlightenment. We are glad to find that Dr. B. is convinced of the importance of the few facts he has seen. We recommend him to fulfil his duty, and to investigate for himself in his own library, and we promise him, that, in proportion as he does this, he will be less anxious to publish; but will become more and more convinced that some extraordinary problems await solution, and, to use his own words, "there can be little doubt that in no long time its influence (mesmerism) when further studied, will be acknowledged."

We were amused with the last paragraph. Here it is,—

"In conclusion, I would observe that no physiological principle can be established by interesting the merely uninformed, by exciting sleep or day dreams in young or sensitive persons, by astonishing the generally educated, or even scientific classes, or enlisting in its favour the agreeable pens of the writers of fiction. It is not reasonable to suppose that a mathematical question can be decided by a botanist, or that mechanics can be advanced by a naturalist. Nor is it easy to imagine that the laws of vitality, and the difficult problems connected with the influence of the mind over the body, are to be determined by *natural philosophers, by chemists, or the cultivators of light literature*. Every science has its own laws; and those persons who are unacquainted with physiology, and the functions of the nervous system, are surely not those who can be expected to come to a correct conclusion on the subject which has engaged our attention. If, then, important facts can be demonstrated, let them be judged of by those whose habits of thought and previous studies qualify them for the task. It is easy indeed to say that medical men

are prejudiced, and oppose themselves to novelties ; but I must leave you to determine how far such a charge is reasonable, and especially how, from the manner in which I have treated this important question, it is applicable to myself."

Cease to investigate and to publish, Sir D. Brewster, Dr. Gregory, and the Messrs. Chambers. Ye men of Athens, cease to lift your voices in the cause of truth.

Dr. Bennett speaks. Like the Duke of Athol he will permit no interlopers on his domain. He has been silent for years. You have forced him to speak out at last, and you reap your reward. He sneers at you, and tells you to keep to your own departments, for a professor of physiology is the only individual at all capable of judging of important facts. He says :—

“I am the rule
For thought and action, thou should’st follow me
And not precede; but like pet humble lambs,
Behind thy shepherd walk with earthward glance;
The track I lead doth surely lead to ____.”

We have the report of a speech made by Dr. J. Y. Simpson, at a meeting of the Edinburgh Medico-Chirurgical Society, and a letter which he has published in the *Lancet* of last week. Poor Dr. Simpson ! After playing with mesmerism for years, and on every occasion neglecting to speak out in the manner *facts* prompted him, and his position demanded of him, he is at last thoroughly frightened by Mr. Wakley. It appears he has been “shivering on the brink” of an avowal, and that his belief and his practice have been of that mamby-pamby character which we would rather not designate by the title which the moment suggests to us. Mr. Wakley vows vengeance because Dr. Simpson supports mesmerism. He should laugh him to scorn as we have always done, *and as we do now*. Let him rant and rave, *and blaze*—it is his vocation—it sells his journal. On mesmerism he and his *paid writers* conduct themselves like lunatics, and yet, strange to say, they are convinced that mesmerism is true. We know this. Some years ago, and since Dr. Simpson became convinced of the truth of mesmerism, he published a pamphlet on anæsthesia. He enumerated all the methods for producing insensibility, from Adam’s “deep sleep” to the exhibition of his own chloroform, but he did not mention mesmerism, although important surgical operations had been performed, and the pains of child-birth avoided.* He was afraid then to publicly avow his belief.

* See Mr. Chandler’s three cases and Mr. Saunders’s case at pp. 303-4.

It was a manifestation of the same want of conscientiousness which prompted him some years ago to write a little article against mesmerism, and afterwards confess that it was not "*till after it was published that he saw any of the phenomena themselves.*"

The following extract from his letter furnishes the pith of his speech, and will show the extent of his belief, as well as the careless and superficial manner in which he must have performed his experiments, and the little care he has taken to adopt experiments which would prove or disprove either the doctrine of "suggestion" or "self-mental acts" as explanations of all mesmeric phenomena.

"I do not believe, and never did believe, in animal magnetism. During the last ten or fifteen years I have repeatedly seen experiments made upon the subject, and have repeatedly made them myself. In the course of them I have witnessed very interesting physiological and psychological results, such as the production of deep sleep, fixture and rigidity of muscles, lesions and perversions of sense, &c.: but I have no belief whatever that these effects are the effects of any power, force, agency, or entity, such as is understood by the term animal magnetism, passing from the so-called 'mesmeriser' to the so-called 'mesmerised.' On the contrary, these experiments have firmly convinced me, as they have convinced others who have seen them, that these and other phenomena of the like kind are merely effects produced by the mind of the 'mesmerised' upon his or her own economy; that they are only *self mental acts*, if I may so speak, and that they are as independent of any 'mesmeric' influence as the phenomena of common sleep, or common dreaming, or common hysteria, are."

We do not deny the doctrine of suggestion, nor deny the facts of electro-biology. We have experimented too long and too anxiously to do this. We know that suggestion is most powerful in the mesmeric sleep as well as in the sub-mesmeric state. We regret the introduction of a new name, because, like the term animal magnetism, it involves the belief in a theory. The facts of electro-biology *are mesmeric facts*. Analogous facts can always be produced in the mesmeric sleep, but till the recent phenomena were exhibited to us we were not aware that they could be produced in the sub-mesmeric state; that is to say—before the patient had really passed into the mesmeric sleep. This is new and most important. As regards Dr. Simpson's assertions we refer him to our remarks on Dr. Wood's theory. The superficial nature of his knowledge of mesmerism, and the fright he is suffering from, apparently lest Mr. Wakley may reduce the number of his fees—for if this fear were not lurking why take any notice of the attack?—is plainly

proved by his assertion that "electro-biological experiments are, therefore, *directly and entirely* opposed to the so-called doctrines of mesmerism."

We presume, therefore, that Mr. Wakley will permit Dr. S. to continue his electro-biological experiments without molestation. Nevertheless, the new phenomena, or, mesmerism according to Simpson and Wakley, promise to be productive of important scientific results.

"What's in a name? that which we call a rose,
By any other name would smell as sweet."

Romeo and Juliet.

W. C. ENGLEDUE.

BOOKS RECEIVED.

Lectures on Mesmerism, delivered at the Rotunda, Dublin. By J. W. Jackson. Dublin : 12mo., price 1s.

Whoever wishes to comprehend what is the whole range of the subject of mesmerism, should read this little book. We will transcribe a few passages.

p. 27. "We have heard much of *contagion*, and the word is one of terror; but it would seem that nature has been more just than we deemed, for the principle of health is as transferable as that of sickness, and a vigorous operator is a fountain of sanative influence, whence the decrepid and ailing may derive a fresh supply of vital force. Perhaps, we do not exaggerate when we say that the mesmeric aura is the true nectar of classic antiquity, which the *youthful* Hebe presented to the father of the gods; the mythic ambrosia, on which divine natures were fed of old; the elixir vite, whose traditional powers led on the dim faith of mediæval alchymists to the pursuit of earthly immortality.

"A universal medicine composed by art seems an absurdity; but the transfusion of the *vis medicatrix naturæ* from one system to another, granting it to be possible, would, of necessity, accomplish the results so foolishly anticipated from merely chemical compounds. If, in mesmeric experiments, we have to do with the vital force itself, then have we mastered the grand desideratum of ages, and stand on the vestibule of that temple whose adyta will yet unveil to us the majestic realities of primeval knowledge. Mesmerism, as a medical appliance, transcends the limits of authentic history, and looms out from amidst the shadows of remote antiquity, as the mighty heritage of sacerdotal castes, and the priceless attainment of long-sought and successful initiation into the secrets of a wisdom that was already old, when Greece was in the first dawn of her advancing knowledge, and the 'seven hills' were a hunting-ground for Italy's untutored aborigines."

p. 28. "Mesmerism, as you are doubtless aware, led the way to painless operations. The insensibility which it produces is preferable to that which results from ether and chloroform, if only from its being more safe. It has never yet proved fatal. How sad is the contrast presented by the records of chemical anaesthetics! It is mortifying that Esdaile, a name already assured of immortality, should have needed to remove to the extremity of our empire for the purpose of effecting that glorious series of experiments which have rendered Calcutta permanently illustrious in the annals of medical science; and even at home, the provinces have preceded the capital in mesmeric operations, as if the latter were the seat of too much knowledge or too much prejudice to prove a convenient site for heterodox experiments in the art of healing."

p. 31. "The sweet slumbers of childhood can be commanded at pleasure, and the wail of its young nature, under the sufferings to which it is so frequently

exposed, may be exchanged for the profound placidity of a dreamless sleep, without the administration of one nauseous or noxious ingredient. Whenever it is thought that a simple recipe might be safely administered without the formality of medical advice, there, at least, mesmerism may be tried, even by the simplest individual, with safety and advantage. Let us not, then, neglect the due culture of a dawning power which promises to endow the parent, the friend, the clergyman, and the philanthropist with an exhaustless treasury, whose priceless gift of health is one which the wealth of princes has but too often failed to purchase."

p. 57. "Obeying the practical genius of their age, modern metaphysicians have contemptuously dismissed, with a few cursory remarks, those strange revelations of humanity's interior nature, that now and then loom out upon us, in fitful gleams from the records of mystic spiritualism. The results of these strange experiments, although extending geographically from the Ganges to the Rhine, and chronologically from the remotest traditional records, whose oft-reverberated echoes are caught in the earliest pages of the Vedas, and whisper their mystic mutterings in such stray fragments of Hellenic lore as have survived to us from Pythagorean tuition and Eleusinian initiation; these results, we say, although developed again and again in Fakir, Dervish, and European saint, although narrated now of a Socrates, and then of a Swedenborg, have been allowed to quiescently slumber in the dusty tomes where their records are preserved for a profounder age, the more superficial mental phenomena of every day-life being apparently considered as alone worthy the attention of the wise, and illustration from the ingenious 'men of the west.'

p. 59. "We are greater than we know, sons of the Infinite; we inherit a germ, whose roots may yet be nourished in the soil of Time and Space, but whose blossoms already prepare to extend their fragrance through the shadeless vistas of an ever-present Here, and an everlasting Now."

Perhaps we have given too many specimens: yet we must add another addressed to the medical profession.

p. 32. "As a body they hold a distinguished and enviable position in society, and one, too, of which their solid attainments and the high spirit of gentlemanly honour by which they have been long characterized, render them eminently deserving. From the palace to the cottage they are the trusted advisers in man's last extremity; necessarily confided in on subjects and under circumstances that admit them to the penetralia of the domestic hearth, they have nobly risen to the demands made on their high-souled integrity, and proved themselves worthy of a confidence never before placed in any but a sacerdotal body. Why, then, should they risk these advantages, the ripened results of ages of arduous toil and manful discharge of duty, by committing themselves to an insane warfare with palpable facts? For themselves, as a respectable profession, it is unwise, it is inexpedient, it is suicidal. Neither is the permanent diminution of their influence which must result from such a course desirable for society. In the present delirium and dilapidation of so many things venerable, we cannot afford to lose the harmonizing influence of a body of gentlemen who, in city and village, among rich and poor, are the welcome visitors and the confidential counsellors of all classes: they are a priesthood. Mesmerism, as a great doctrine, can, if they reject it, develop another. Already some of the choicest of this new wine has been poured into vessels never used in the ancient sanctuary. A little longer and the rejection or assumption of this great power will no longer be optional, perhaps it has ceased to be so already."

Elementary Anatomy and Physiology for Schools and private Instruction: with Lessons on Diet, Intoxicating Drink, Tobacco and Disease. By William Lovett. Illustrated with ten coloured Plates. London: Darton and Co. 1851.

The *Literary Gazette* for March 22, praises and recommends, as we beg leave to do, this book, to the youthful reader, who ought to learn something of his own form, and states that it is "free from every view and fact unsuited to tender years," with the following ignorant reservation:—

"Mr. Lovett may not be aware that the middle lobe of the brain is that which is common to man with beasts; that the front lobe is common to him with many of the lower animals; and that the back lobe is peculiar to man: so

peculiar, indeed, that it contains parts, such, *e.g.*, as the 'hinder horn of the lateral ventricle,' and the 'hippocampus minor,' of which there is no vestige, even in the apes that make the nearest approach in structure to man. Mr. Lovett can, perhaps, conceive that these, and a score of like 'damning facts' against phrenology, may have operated in preventing such anatomists and physiologists as Jones and Richard Quain, Dr. Paris, J. F. South, W. B. Carpenter, and M. Magendie, from accepting a doctrine which makes the *propensities* common to man with *animals* the result of the action of a part of the brain which is peculiar to man, and the *moral sentiments* to be the functions of a part of the brain which the wolf and the hyæna possess in common with man. And Mr. Lovett must certainly know that, in endeavouring to instil into the minds of youth such a dictum as that the reverential and other motives to prayer are a function of the middle lobe of the brain, or any part of it, he is inculcating a hypothesis which is held by the minority of the authorities he cites as those on which his compilation is founded, and by a very small minority of the actual cultivators of anatomy and physiology. However much such a doctrine may be congenial to his own habits and modes of thought, he was bound, therefore, not to inculcate it in a book for youth, as a physiological truth established, like that of the functions of the two roots of the nerves, and like the circulation of the blood. This blot affects the utility, and will probably still more damage the success of his work."

Of what importance to a truth is it whether certain individuals believe it or not? especially individuals who know nothing about it. What does Dr. Paris know of phrenology, or what has he advanced against it? We know that he never ceased a single day for years to speak in the most uneasy manner against the use of the stethoscope, but at last holds his tongue because it is now carried in every medical man's pocket. What are Dr. Paris's distinctions or attainments to make him an authority? Magendie sneered in perfect ignorance of phrenology, misrepresenting it, and yet unconsciously admitted some of its fundamental facts in his *Physiology*. Dr. Carpenter decided against it when he was a lad at college: but has latterly we believe given way. His ignorance of the subject and his unworthy conduct in regard to it have been often demonstrated. Mr. South was actually a member of the London Phrenological Society when it existed. Dr. Jones Quain and Mr. Richard Quain we have heard express their conviction of its truth to a greater or less extent. As to the posterior lobes, the division into lobes "apparently for mechanical purposes, and has no relation to functions: and if a certain portion of the back of the brain has certain functions, it is of no importance whether this portion be divided into lobes. The bird's wing is as much its anterior extremity for motion as the fore-leg to the quadruped. There is even in man, in the words of Dr. Jones Quain, "no precise line of demarcation between the middle lobe and the posterior." (*Elements of Anatomy*, p. 639.) The propensities common to men and animals the result of parts of the brain peculiar to men! Why Amativeness resides in the cerebellum: Destructiveness, Acquisitiveness, Cunning, in the middle lobes. The moral sentiments reside in parts common to men and animals! What in hyænas and wolves is the *degree* of development of the spots in which these faculties reside? Why should not the disposition to pray reside in the brain, like any other mental disposition? Truly, poor scribbler, it must: where else? We advise you to cultivate every part of your anterior lobes for the sake of becoming intelligent and well informed, for the sake of justice and humility, as well as of reverence and prayer. If this part is badly developed or softened, and good for nothing, there can be no intelligence, no moral sentiment. If you meet with an instance of the reverse, pray inform us and we will accompany you to see it.

The Prevention and Cure of many Chronic Diseases by Movements. An exposition of the principles and practice by those movements for the correction of the tendencies to disease in infancy, childhood, and youth, and for the cure of many morbid affections of adults. By M. Roth, M.D. 8vo.

In our last number but one, XXXIII., we noticed Dr. Georgii's book on Kinesipathy, and recommended the subject as highly worthy of attention. The present work will amply repay those who read it. They will find all movements scientifically considered and very numerous and excellent illustrations in wood.

The Unit. A monthly paper, devoted to spiritual and natural education by the dissemination of a knowledge of the law of universal unity. New York. July, August, September, and the conclusion.

This contains much that is admirable and deserving of close attention, but much that is most absurd, visionary, and beyond natural research.

NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

The Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society.—Mr. Ward's letter to the President, published in our last but one, p. 106, and referred to in our last, p. 224, has been thus acknowledged.

"Sir,—Your letter with the accompanying declaration has been laid before the Council of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society."

Thus the fellows at large are not informed that Dr. Marshall Hall's accusation was utterly untrue: and the profession, who learnt the accusation from the reports printed in all the medical journals of the proceedings of the meeting at which it was made, must remain uninformed of the poor man's positive denial of the truth of the accusation, as Mr. Ward's letter is not communicated to a meeting of the Society. Such is the tone of moral feeling among men who would wish to be thought just and honourable.

S. R. E. A. is much thanked for her verses: and we regret that having much exceeded our limits we have no room for them.

Dr. Simpson years ago experimented upon mesmerism, and demonstrated it to parties. But when Mr. Wakley denounced it, he shewed it no more, nor spoke about it; and told a Scotch M.P., who told us again, that he was convinced of its truth, but dared say so no longer, lest he should injure his practice. A noble example for the youth under his care!

Felix Parley's Bristol Journal, Sept. 20, 1851.—"Sept. 13, at the Back-hall, Baldwin Street (whilst under the influence of mesmerism), the wife of Mr. S. D. Saunders, of a daughter."

The articles kindly furnished by Mr. Alexander, Mr. Barth, Mr. Clements, Dr. Elliotson, Dr. Fowke, Dr. Storer, together with some others formerly received, will appear in our next; as will the remarkable and important discoveries of Dr. Burq, of Paris, in regard to the power of the application of plates of copper to the surface of the body, and in regard to the indications which their effects afford of the possibility of producing mesmeric effects in any particular individual. Dr. Burq was led to these discoveries through mesmerism only.

Errata.

p. 304, l. 27, 28, for "womb; and," read frame; indeed.

No. XXXIV., p. 176, l. 26, for "to deepen sleep to remove pain," read to deepen sleep OR remove pain.

p. 184, l. 22, for "immediate," read universal.

p. 191, l. 53, for "head," read hand.

p. 193, l. 1, for "deepens," read deepen.

** It is particularly requested that all communications be sent for the Editors to the care of Mr. Baillière, 219, Regent Street, at least a month before the day of publication.

FREDERICK G. MANNING,
THE MURDERER.

JOHN LANE, DEL. & LITH.





MARIA MANNING.
THE MURDERESS.

JOHN LAMM DEL & LITH



THE ZOIST.

No. XXXVI.

JANUARY, 1852.

I. *On the Brains of Manning and his Wife, the Bermondsey murderers.* By JOHN ELLIOTSON, M.D., Cantab., F.R.S.

"That the faculties and propensities have their seats in particular portions of the brain, which portions are respectively the organs of the faculties and propensities, are two assumptions equally ill founded with the foregoing,"—"the division of the faculties, (which) is opposed to just views of philosophy, and is altogether empirical." "It may at once be averred that the proofs in support of the localization of the faculties of the mind are not merely defective but altogether wanting, and that the loose analogies which have been advanced are either inapplicable, or admit of various explanations, none of which come in aid of the proposition." "*Having thus disposed of a doctrine,*" &c., &c. ! !—Dr. COPLAND'S *Dictionary of Practical Medicine*, &c., art. *Insanity*, pp. 502, 505.*

"Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

"Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit."—MATTHEW viii. 16, 17.

A MAN and his wife named Manning, he 30, and she 28 years of age, lived at No. 3, Miniver Place, Bermondsey, Southwark. The house consisted of a passage, a front and back parlour on the right, a front and back kitchen below, and a front and back bed room above, them: with a small garden at the back. He was the favourite son of a publican at Taunton, who left him a larger share of property than the rest of the children, as well as some dependent upon the death of his mother. He became a guard upon the Great Western Railroad: but was dismissed because no doubt existed of his connection with robberies of bullion that occurred upon the line: and even afterwards was, as well as his wife, arrested on

* Dr. Copland's head is as striking an instance of the truth of Gall's discoveries, "*disposed of*" by Dr. Copland, as can be desired. A lecture on his head would convince the most sceptical.

strong suspicion of participating in another robbery upon it. She was a Swiss, from Lausanne, and had been a lady's-maid in some high families, and was related to the murderer Courvoisier, an account of whose brain I gave in a little pamphlet, illustrated with drawings by Mr. George Lewis and published by Highley of Fleet Street. Manning married her in 1847.

Between the time of his dismissal and his apprehension on suspicion of implication in the last robbery, they kept an inn at Taunton: but their characters suffered so much by the suspicion that they left the place and opened a beer-shop near the Hackney Road. This was suddenly closed: and she absconded, taking with her the greater part of the property, to a house provided for her, at another part of the metropolis, by a gauger in the London Docks, named O'Connor, who had been her suitor at the same time with Manning, whom she preferred to him. Her husband traced her out: prevailed upon her to live with him again; and, after a time they took possession of the house in Miniver Place.

O'Connor appears to have been a totally unprincipled person: not only an adulterer in regard to Manning's wife, but a thief in regard to money matters and a hypocrite in regard to religion. By pretending that he was persecuted by his brother, a respectable Catholic priest, as well as by other clergymen of the Roman Church, and wronged by his brother of property bequeathed to the whole family, he found favour in the eyes of Dr. Copplestone, the late Bishop of Llandaff, and other amiable persons, and not only obtained from them large sums of money but the situation of tide-waiter to the Customs, which office led to his afterwards being promoted to that of gauger to the London Docks by the influence of the late Mr. Sheil, who had obtained his seat for Tipperary chiefly by the influence of O'Connor's brother—the clergyman, Father Laffan, Mr. P. Fogerty, and other friends of O'Connor, who was thus a fine instance of the too frequent temporary success of rogues in this world.

O'Connor continued very intimate with the two Mannings.

On Friday, August the 10th, 1849, O'Connor was not at his post at the London Docks: nor on the Saturday nor on the Monday. Enquiries were made by his relatives and the police at the house of the Mannings, but were answered by Mrs. Manning with such composure that no suspicions of the truth were entertained, and conjecture was completely at fault.

On the 17th of August the police visited the house again: but the Mannings were gone, and the house stripped of all its furniture, which had been sold in a lot to a neighbouring

broker. They had remained in the house up to the 15th, and possibly up to the 16th.

Nothing was discovered that led to suspicion, till one of the policemen, named Barnes, was struck in the back-kitchen on noticing a damp mark between two of the flag-stones. With the assistance of another policeman he instantly removed them. There was mortar immediately under them, and earth below the mortar: and they seemed to have been disturbed recently. On removing the earth to the depth of a foot, a man's toe came into view, and, at the depth of six inches more, the loins and back. Then a perfectly naked and entire body of a man came into view, lying on its front, the legs being brought back and tied upon the thighs with a strong cord like a clothes-line: and it was enveloped in slacked lime. The lower part was more deeply imbedded than the rest of the body.

There was a small protuberance, hard and moveable, over the right eye, containing a pistol-bullet, under which and a little to the right was an aperture in the skull. At the back of the head were extensive fractures, so that sixteen pieces of bone were removed. There were many wounds in the head, apparently made with a cutting instrument, but accompanied by bruises. They might have been produced by a round bar of iron that was found, with its ends made like a chisel. The fractures were quite sufficient to have caused death, and the wound by the bullet might eventually have proved fatal.

The body proved to be that of the gauger in the London Docks, Patrick O'Connor, a single man, resident at No. 21, Greenwood Street, Mile End Road, and, though intimate with both Mannings, was especially so with Mrs. Manning, who it appears was very frequently with him, sometimes at his lodgings, and sometimes out of doors late in the evening.

O'Connor went to dine with them about five o'clock on Thursday the 9th of August, 1849, and was not seen alive afterwards. That very evening Mrs. Manning went about seven o'clock to his lodgings, a sitting room on the first floor opening into a bed room, and though he was not at home she remained alone in his room from a quarter before six to a quarter past seven; and, while leaving the house, not by the private door but through the shop, she was observed to be very pale and also tremulous, particularly her left hand, which received some change for half a crown with which she paid for a penny biscuit, while she appeared holding something under her right arm with her right elbow.

On the next day she called again at the same hour, staid as long, was observed while passing through the shop and

buying a biscuit to be still paler than the day before, and her left hand shook much as she paid for a penny biscuit, while her right arm was against her side as on the previous day.

O'Counor's cash box and trunk were always on the top of the drawers in his room : and one of the two sisters who were his landladies had a week before seen his cash box open and his papers on the table when the two Mannings were visiting him, and he carried his keys in his pockets.

A medical student, who lodged with the Mannings, but left about a fortnight before the murder at their desire, deposed that the man Manning asked him (he believes in the wife's presence) whether laudanum or chloroform "would produce stupefaction or partial intoxication, so as to cause a person to put pen to paper :" and added that "he should like to get O'Connor to sign a promissory note for a considerable sum of money, £500." He proposed having O'Connor in the house, and said to the student, "You frighten him well about the cholera, and persuade him to take brandy as a specific for it." He once asked the medical student what part of the head was most vital or tender. The student replied that he believed it was under the ear: he had heard of very slight injuries to that part being attended with fatal results. He once asked where the brain was placed. The student pointed to the part. He once asked if the student had ever fired off an air-gun, and the student told him he had not fired one off himself, but had heard them fired off. He asked whether they made much report in the discharge, and the student told him no—they did not. He was once talking about the wax-figure of Rush at Madame Tussaud's, and *asked the student whether he thought a murderer went to heaven.*

He purchased about the end of July a bushel of quick-lime, which was by his directions put into a basket in the back kitchen. He purchased also about the same time a crow-bar or ripping-chisel, and, while a shop-boy was carrying it home he met the boy and complained that it was not wrapped up, and, midway between the ironmonger's shop and his own house, he went into a stationer's shop for a sheet of brown paper, which he wrapped a dozen times round the crow-bar and then carefully tied: though ironmongers never think of putting crow-bars in paper. Mrs. Manning received it of the boy, asking if it came from the individual shop where it was purchased, and complaining that the price was higher than had been agreed upon at the shop. This was exactly such an instrument as might have inflicted the wounds, bruises, and fractures. On the eighth of August Mrs. Man-

ning purchased a short dust-shovel of another ironmonger, who in vain recommended a larger one to her. On the 11th of August she engaged a match-girl from the streets to clean different parts of the house, remarking that she herself had cleaned the kitchen "the day before yesterday;" and the girl noticed a basket which appeared to have contained lime.

These facts, with many others which came to light on the trial, prevent any doubt from being entertained of the truth of the following confession made by the husband Manning to the Rev. Mr. Roe, Chaplain of Horsemonger Jail;—

"On or about the 15th of March, I left my residence, No. 41, Castle-street, Regent-street, for Jersey, and I remained there three weeks, and returned about the 5th of April; and, during my absence, I found that my wife had engaged the house, No. 3, Miniver-place. The landlord, Mr. Coleman, required a reference, and she referred him to Mr. O'Connor. On the Sunday night after entering upon the house, O'Connor slept there, and promised to return on the following night, with his boxes, but did not keep his promise. On the following Thursday, he came and told her that he had altered his mind, as he thought that Manning and he would not agree, as he (Manning) might one night return home drunk, and make a disturbance with him. Maria Manning replied, that he (O'Connor) was no man, nor worthy of the name, and said, that this was not the first time he had served her in this manner; that he was the sole cause of her taking the King John's Head, at Haggerstone, by which £100 were lost; that he had once before induced her to take a house in the Mile-end-road; and that he might depend upon this, that he should abide the consequences; stating at the same time, that she herself was the same as her own poor father was, who despised a man whose word he could not depend on, and that she herself would sooner see the devil enter than one on whose word she could not rely. Shortly after, three weeks from the 25th of March had elapsed, my wife made a claim on O'Connor, for the payment of what she considered due from him for three weeks' lodging, and summoned him at the county court, Osborne-street, Whitechapel, to recover the same. The day previous to the time for appearing to the summons in the court, O'Connor came to Miniver-place, and paid 30s. for the three weeks to me, in the presence of my wife, and apologized for not taking the lodgings, saying that he was ashamed at the idea of giving my wife so much trouble, and trusted we should not be bad friends in consequence. I replied, that it was a matter of indifference, as the object of his lodging there would be of little account. I then said, I had been informed that he had spoken disrespectfully of me, and that if I could be certified of it, I would bring an action against him for defamation of character. He almost shed tears, solemnly declaring he had always spoken of me in the highest terms, and held out his hand to shake hands with me. He begged me to take a glass of porter and smoke a pipe. I then said, 'O'Connor, I owe you not the slightest animosity, and never did.' He presently

asked me by whom I had been told that he had spoken disrespectfully of me; I gave him no reply. It was, however, my wife who had said so to me, but begged me not to name it to O'Connor that such had been the case. O'Connor left the house, and we parted good friends. When he was gone, my wife said, '*That old villain has been the cause of my losing much money, and I am determined, as I am a living woman in this room, to have my revenge upon him.*' I asked what she meant? She replied, '*I will shoot him if I am hanged for it*, as he has deceived me so many times.' I then expostulated with her on the impropriety of her conduct. She said there was *no more harm in shooting him than in shooting a dog*; that he was a perfect brute. I said, 'Do, in the name of God, banish such thoughts from your mind.' Her answer was, 'I will now inform you of the plan I shall adopt. I shall frequently ask him here to dinner, and go to his house very often, to endeavour to ascertain the amount of money he has in his possession, as also the number of railway-shares he has.' She added, 'she was quite certain he had foreign bonds to the amount of £4,000 which she herself could dispose of, as there was no name to them.' O'Connor did come frequently to dine, and she did visit him twice a week, at his house, up to the time of the murder. She went and found O'Connor tipsy one evening at his house, and came home and informed me she had seen him quite drunk—he having taken brandy at the docks as a remedy for cholera. She said he went into his bed-room, and brought out all his scrip and bonds, and shewed them to her, solemnly declaring to her that he had made a will, bequeathing to her £1,300; and had so made it, that Manning should have nothing to do with it after her death. She said that she believed what the old villain said was a great lie, having an assurance that he would never leave her a shilling, and that she was quite contented, having seen the amount of property he possessed. 'Now,' said she, 'I shall begin to get things ready to cook his goose.' This took place about the 25th of July. At that time I was offered a situation at Messrs. Gover and Co.'s, Stationers, Holborn-bars, as their town and country traveller, at a salary of £2 per week, and 5 per cent. commission on goods sold. I then said to her, 'Banish all these thoughts from your mind as regards O'Connor; this is an excellent situation, and I may be enabled to save a great deal of money.' She replied, 'You fool, you will never be able to save the amount which I shall, by murdering that O'Connor; and, if you take that situation, you will be knocking about with — in London and the country; and that, if I took it, she would follow me to every part of London I visited, and that I had better let her carry out her plan, as she was determined to have her revenge upon that old vagabond. I persisted in going to see Mr. Gover. She locked up my coat and hat to prevent my going, and said, 'Now I shall prepare his grave.' She went and purchased a shovel at an ironmonger's shop in Tooley-street, and began next day to dig the grave, which was completed between a fortnight and three weeks previous to the murder. O'Connor had been in the kitchen three or four times after the grave was finished, and in walk-

ing over it frequently made observations as to what was being done. She told him that Mr. Coleman was having the drain altered, and O'Connor observed it was a long time in action. She said there was a great deal to do, and the men were not constantly at it. The reason he went to the kitchen was to wash his hands previous to taking his tea or dinner. On the 26th or 27th of July, my wife got William Massey to write a letter to Patrick O'Connor, which was to the following effect :—

“ ‘ Dear O’Connor,—I shall be happy to see you to dine with me and my sister, as she is coming from Derbyshire to remain a few weeks with me (this was entirely untrue); she will be most happy to be introduced to you. Dinner will be ready at half-past five o’clock. If you are engaged, drop me a line. Trusting you are quite well,

“ ‘ I am, dear O’Connor, yours truly,
“ ‘ W. MASSEY.’

The letter was dated No. 3, Miniver-place, Bermondsey. O'Connor came on the Thursday the 26th of July, at the time specified in the note. When he came into the house he asked for Miss Massey and her brother. My wife said that they had just gone out, but she expected them to return in time for dinner. I was sitting in the parlour with O'Connor, relating my intention of bringing an action against two men at Taunton for defamation of character. During this time my wife called me, and asked me why I did not leave the room, for she wanted to get him into the kitchen to ‘ cook his goose;’ upon which I said I would not have any such thing done. During this conversation between her and myself, O'Connor rose, put on his hat, and left the house. She immediately ran up-stairs and followed O'Connor, and overtook him about 300 yards from the house, and she told me she said, ‘ Patrick, what makes you leave in such a mean way?’ He answered, he did not like my observations as to bringing an action against the two men, and that it was his firm opinion I meant to entrap him in the same manner, and he therefore declined returning to the house. She said that she repeatedly pressed him to do so, but he did not return. She came back in a very excited state, and said to me, ‘ You cur-hearted villain, you have prevented me carrying out my plan. You will stand for it, for it never will be found out. I am now quite certain he will never come here again.’ I then asked her what would become of her soul if she committed an act of murder? to which she answered, ‘ We have no soul; after we are dead we are like a lump of clay, and there is no more thought of us, and we shall never suffer hereafter for murdering that man.’ The next morning she said to Massey, ‘ O’Connor was here last evening, and I informed him that you were out with your sister. I wish you to write me a note to O’Connor.’ He said, ‘ Certainly; but you must dictate.’ Massey then sat down and said, ‘ Now, Mrs. Manning, what do you wish me to say?’ and then, at her dictation, he wrote as follows :—

“ ‘ Dear O’Connor,—After arriving home late last evening, being

informed that you had been at my house, I was truly sorry that my sister and myself were not able to be at home to dinner. We went to our uncle's in the afternoon, and while we were there he was taken dangerously ill, and my sister was obliged to remain the whole of the night; but we shall be most happy of your society some day next week. Trusting that you are quite well, I am, dear O'Connor, yours very truly,

“ W. MASSEY.”

On Wednesday, about two days afterwards, my wife wrote to him to come and dine. He never came until 10 o'clock that evening, as he did not receive the note before seven. He was accompanied by the witness Walsh, and appeared to be quite drunk. He laid on the sofa, and seemed to be in a fainting state. My wife got a bottle of eau de Cologne and applied it to his nose and washed his face, and implored Mr. Walsh to go straight home with him. We all shook hands, and parted as the best of friends. The next day, Thursday, the day of the murder, at nine o'clock a.m., she wrote a note to O'Connor, and took it to the post-office herself, telling me that there was a certainty of his getting it. The note was as follows:—

“ Dear O'Connor,—I shall be happy to see you to dine with us this day at half-past five. I trust you are quite well. Yours truly,
“ MARIA MANNING.”

He came at ten minutes past five on the Thursday, August 9, previous to which she had laid the table for five, with the dish-covers and everything down. *Nothing had been prepared in the way of food.* When he entered the house, he asked where Mr. and Miss Massey were, and my wife said they were up-stairs dressing for dinner. He then inquired how long they had been up-stairs. My wife replied, they had only just gone up—they saw him come to the door. At this time Massey was not in the house, nor was his sister even in London; and even to the present hour it is my belief that she has never seen London at all. My wife asked O'Connor to go down stairs and wash his hands, which he declined. She said, ‘Patrick, Miss Massey is a very particular young lady.’ He had then been in the house twenty minutes. My wife pressed him to go down and wash his hands, and I heard him go down the stairs, being at the time in my bed-room washing. In about a minute after he had descended, I heard the report of a pistol. My wife then came up to me and said, ‘Thank God, I have made him all right at last; it never will be found out, as we are on such exceedingly good terms. No one will ever have the least suspicion of my murdering him.’ I replied, ‘I am quite certain you will be hanged for this act.’ She replied, ‘It will not be you who will have to suffer; it will be me.’ After shooting him, she said, ‘I think no more of what I have done than if I had shot the cat that is on the wall.’ Upon her coming to me up-stairs, she insisted on my going down immediately, and on my reaching the kitchen I found O'Connor resting on the grave. He moaned, and I never liked him very well, and I battered in his skull

with a ripping-chisel. She took from his trousers-pocket the keys of his trunk and cash-box, and within ten minutes after the murder, viz., twenty minutes to six, she put on her bonnet and mantle, and proceeded to his house. I then said it would be impossible for me to stay in the house, and I went out into the garden, and smoked a pipe on the wall, and conversed with the landlord of the next house, and went out into his out-house to make a purchase of some rice he had there. My wife returned from O'Connor's, letting herself in with the street-door key. This was about twenty minutes to eight p.m. She appeared much excited, and said, 'I have the whole of the shares and the bonds with me. I knocked at the door when I went to O'Connor's house, and Miss Armes let me in. I then asked if O'Connor was at home. Miss Armes said, 'No; he is not home from the docks yet;' upon which I asked leave to go up-stairs, as I had come to see him on business. I went up to his room, and remained there for fifteen minutes. I walked to his bed-room, unlocked his trunk, and took all the shares I could see—his two gold watches and gold chains. I saw the banker's book, by which it appeared there were £3,000 in the banker's hands. The book was useless, so I did not take it. I remained at Miss Armes' about an hour and ten minutes, and then returned home.' She then sorted the shares, and, while doing so, said she had not the foreign bonds, which were worth between £3,000 and £4,000, and she was determined to go again on the following day to get these foreign bonds, as she was quite sure he had them, as she had seen them before she knew him (Manning). She repeated her visit on the following day to Miss Armes', and returned greatly excited at not having found the object of her search. She said she had purchased a cake of Miss Armes, remarking to her that it was very strange O'Connor had not come home; to which Miss Armes assented; my wife desiring her to be kind enough to tell him that she had been two evenings to see him, as she desired to do so upon important business. My wife remained there about the same time as on the previous day. On Saturday she told me she wanted me to go to a sharebroker's with some Eastern Counties' shares. I asked her what was the use of doing so, as I should have to commit a forgery? She replied, 'The man is dead, so there can be no witness against you.' Upon which I said it would be impossible to sell the shares now, as fifteen days' notice was required before a sale could be effected. She then said I could borrow money on them, and I went to Messrs. Killick and Co., sharebrokers, and wanted to borrow £120 upon them. They asked who had referred me to them, and I replied, 'A gentleman who had been in the habit of doing business with them.' I was then asked my name and residence, to which I replied, 'Patrick O'Connor, 21, Greenwood-street, Mile-end-road.' I was told that £120 could not be advanced on the shares, but that I might have £110, and that the rate of interest was 5 per cent., and for six weeks. I replied, 'I should not want the money more than two months;' and they said the charge would be the same if I had it only for a week. They then produced a document, which I signed, 'Patrick

O'Connor, 21, Greenwood-street, Mile-end-road.' They gave me a £100 note and 10 sovereigns. I immediately went to the Bank of England and had the note changed for 50 sovereigns and five £10 notes, and returned home and gave the money to my wife. There were other shares with O'Connor's name on them, and my wife said I had better take them to another broker and turn them into money. The last-named shares I believe to have been some of the Leicestershire and Birmingham, an India bond for £5, and about six scrips of the Bordeaux Railway. I declined to comply with this last request. She declared there was not the least danger as the man was dead, and she became much excited and insisted on my going. I put on my hat, and went out as if going to a broker; and returned in about two hours, and said I had been to a broker (though I had not), who would advance money on the shares on Thursday. She remarked it was strange he would not do so then, and that she had her doubts as to my having been to a broker. On Monday, the 13th of August, I left home at nine in the morning, and returned about half-past 12, when my wife told me two persons had been there inquiring both for O'Connor and myself; that she did not know them, but believed they were Custom-house officers. I replied it was my firm opinion they were policemen in plain clothing, and that as sure as she was a woman we should both be apprehended for this crime. She replied, 'Don't tell me that, or I shall faint.' I then sat down to dinner, and after dinner she said I had better go to Bainbridge's, the broker, and get him to come and take the furniture that night, so that we might take our departure by the train to Liverpool, and go thence by steam-packet to New York. I left at half-past two for Bainbridge's, and upon my quitting she said she would join me in about an hour and a half. After waiting about two hours, I sent the servant to Miniver-place, but she did not find the house. I then went home, and found my wife was gone away in a cab with all her boxes. I went through a neighbour's house, and found my own back door wide open, and that everything, except the furniture, had been taken away; and I was, therefore, left penniless. In about half an hour I returned to Bainbridge's, and told Mrs. Bainbridge that my wife had started for the sea-side, but I thought I should remain with them a fortnight. I asked the terms, and was told they were the same that Massey paid. I remained there till Wednesday morning, when I declared my intention of going in the country for a month or so; and I sent Bainbridge's girl for a cab, and quitted the house at half-past seven o'clock, but did not tell the cabman where to drive to till he had gone a quarter of a mile down the street. I then told him to go to the South-Western station, where I took a ticket for Southampton, and left that place at midnight by the packet, and reached Jersey in twelve hours, and went to the Navy Arms Hotel."

He then detailed the proceedings against him at Jersey, and added:—

"That after his wife returned from Mr. O'Connor's on the night

of the murder, she went down stairs with a large pair of scissors, and cut off the whole of his clothes and buried them, as well as the slippers that were upon the corpse; and then she got a strong piece of cord, and they both tied the legs back to the haunches; and having done so they put the body in the hole and covered it with lime, and then trod the earth in, which occupied a considerable time, and they did not retire till nearly midnight, and the next morning they again set to work at the grave, and concluded it about 11 o'clock, and then the wife said, 'Thank God, we are safe; it is over; no one will think of looking there for him.' About a fortnight before we purchased a pint and a half of vitriol, and this was thrown over the body before the lime. My wife also frequently expressed her pleasure at O'Connor being dead, and said that he was the greatest villain that ever lived, and she said she would put no money out to interest. She afterwards said it would never be found out unless through my nervousness, and if any one came she would answer them, as she had the nerve of a horse. *She likewise said she was sorry she had not read prayers over the body.*"

This remarkable statement concluded in the following words;—

"I do hereby solemnly declare that the foregoing account, as written by the Rev. W. S. Roe, the chaplain, at my suggestion, is just and true.

"FREDERICK GEORGE MANNING.

"Condemned Cell, Horsemonger-lane, Nov. 9. 1849.

"Signed in the presence of W. S. Roe, G. Hallett, S. Deale."

It was proved that the murderer on Monday, August the 13th, hired a cab, went in it a very roundabout way to her house, and carried away boxes and baskets to the Brighton Railroad station, where she fixed cards upon them with the words "Smith, passenger, Paris," written upon them at the station, and ordered them to be left till called for. When forced open at the office of the secretary of police, they were found to contain female apparel, marked Maria Roux—her maiden name, and a quantity of articles belonging to O'Connor, and several letters written from him to her. On the following day, she booked herself at the Euston-square station direct for Edinburgh, her luggage being marked with the name Smith. An electric dispatch was sent to Edinburgh, and in one hour an answer was returned that she was arrested. The following is the account of her arrest, as given by Mr. R. J. Moxhay, superintendent of police, Edinburgh:—

"On the 21st of August, I went with a Mr. Dobson to a lodging-house in Leith-walk. I left Mr. Dobson at the door, and, going into a room, saw a lady. I said, 'Mrs. Smith, I presume?' and then I added, 'May I be allowed to ask if you are a married lady?' She said that she was, and that her husband's name had been Smith, but that he was dead. She stated that she came to town on the

Tuesday or Wednesday previously, and that there was no person in Edinburgh to whom she could refer but Mr. Shaw, a gentleman over the way, who had recommended her to the lodgings in which I found her. She further stated that she had last come from Newcastle, and that her object was to improve her health, adding that she had bathed at Portobello. I asked if she had any scrip? when she said, 'What do you mean by scrip?' I replied, 'Any railway shares?' when she said she had not, nor had she been offering any for sale. I then looked very intently at her, and said, 'My impression is that you are the wife of Frederick George Manning.' I then directed an officer who accompanied me to ask Mr. Dobson to come in. That gentleman accordingly entered, and said, 'That is the lady who offered me scrip for sale.' I asked her if she had any objection to let me see her luggage, and she said, 'Certainly not.' I got her keys from her, and, on opening a trunk, the first thing found was a tavern bill-head, with the name, 'F. G. Manning, Taunton,' upon it. The moment I saw that, I said, 'My suspicions are confirmed; put all these things up;' and then turning to Mrs. Manning, I informed her that I was the superintendent of police, and, after cautioning her in the usual terms, I asked if she had any scrip? She replied, 'Scrip? Oh, yes, scrip of my own.' She said she had no objection to my looking at it. In one of her trunks I found a certain number of sovereigns, and scrip of the Sambre and Meuse Railway, numbered from 6460 to 6469 inclusive, and also of the same railway, numbered from 26,523 to 26,532, both inclusive. There was also scrip of the Boulogne and Amiens Railway, numbered from 48,665 to 48,674, both inclusive; a certificate of Spanish bonds, numbered 3620, and some other scrip. There was a purse containing 73 sovereigns; also a Bank of England note for £50, numbered 11,037, and dated the 9th of November, 1848; six £10 Bank of England notes, five of which were numbered from 67,372 to 67,376, and the remaining one 78,378, and one Bank of England note was numbered 20,051. There was, besides, a luggage-ticket, and a ticket for excess of luggage between London and Newcastle, having upon it the name of Smith, and a number of other articles. I asked her about her husband after taking her to the police-office. I asked her if she had any objection to tell me where he was? She said, 'Upon my honour, I do not know. I came off from London suddenly, when he was out, on Monday afternoon. I took a cab and drove with my luggage to the London-bridge terminus of the Brighton Railway. I there left part of my luggage, on which I put the address, "Mrs. Smith, passenger for France," and then drove to the Euston-station. She alluded to O'Connor, and said, 'Murder O'Connor! certainly not; he was the kindest friend I ever had in the world! he acted the part of a father to me. I last saw him on Wednesday night. He came the worse for liquor, and went away late. We expected him on Thursday to dinner, but he did not come; and, as I was rather surprised at it, I went to his house to inquire for him.' She then stated that when Friday came, he not making his appearance, she again went to ask after him, but could get no account of him. She

made reference to her husband, and complained of his bad usage of her. She said he maltreated her, and once pursued her with a knife, and threatened to cut off her head. One of their chief causes of quarrel was that he could not get the money she had.

"By Mr. Sergeant Wilkins: Mrs. Manning stated that when she first started from home, she did not know, up to that moment, whether to go to Paris or to Scotland.

"By Mr. Ballantine: She said that part of the scrip found in her possession had been purchased for her by Mr. O'Connor."

Manning was captured at Jersey. He slept at the broker's on the 14th of August, and was greatly alarmed next morning at seeing the blinds up, because he said he had a bill of £200 falling due that day. On his voyage he confined himself to the fore-cabin and drank immoderately of brandy. He was overbearing, and quarrelsome with every body he spoke with in Jersey: and drank brandy very freely. He talked and acted in a very unguarded way. After a few days his manner changed wonderfully: and in two or three more he ceased to live at inns and hired a room in a private house, drinking a bottle of brandy a day to avoid the cholera, he said, and remaining in the house, and avoiding observation as much as possible when others called or saw him in the garden.

These circumstances caused him to be suspected as the murderer mentioned now in the English papers; and, on his becoming aware of this he trembled from head to foot and could scarcely articulate. Various circumstances rendered it probable that he had gone to Jersey, and a police-officer, named Langley, was dispatched thither after him. A party consisting of Messrs. Chevalier, Langley, Lockyer, two Heulins, and Purkis, entered his bed-room soon after he had retired. The door was ajar; Mr. Chevalier pushed it open hastily, and—

"Placing the candle he held in his hand on the table, he rushed towards the bed in which the man lay. At the same instant, Langley, who had merely caught a side glimpse of his face, cried out, 'That's the man—seize him!' Lockyer and Mr. Purkis instantly seized both the murderer's arms, Mr. Chevalier having thrown himself upon the bed and thus disabled him from making any further resistance. The somewhat rough seizure to which he was subjected appeared to give Manning some annoyance, and he cried out, 'Hallo! what are you about? Do you mean to murder me?'"

On the voyage to England, the passengers took every opportunity of catching a sight of him: and he seemed highly delighted at the notice which he excited: chatted a long while with a woman, saying he had two wives, and that was one too many.

When in the train from Southampton to London, he told the officer that his wife had committed the murder with a pistol: and, when reminded that there were other wounds also, made no reply.

When the Jury found them both guilty, and the Clerk of Arraigns asked them whether either could say why sentence should not be passed upon them, she addressed the Court in a state of great excitement:—

“ She spoke with a strong foreign accent, and with remarkable vehemence, her excitement appearing to supply her with fluency of speech:—There is no justice (she said) and no right for a foreign subject in this country. There is no law for me. I have had no protection—neither from the judges, nor from the prosecutors, nor from my husband. I am unjustly condemned by this Court. If I were in my own country, I could prove that I had money sent from abroad, which is now in the Bank of England. My solicitors and counsel could have called witnesses to identify shares that were bought with my own money. Mr. O’Connor was more to me than my husband. He was a friend and brother to me ever since I came to this country. I knew him for seven years. He wanted to marry me, and I ought to have been married to him. I have letters which would prove his respect and regard for me; and I think, considering that I am a woman and alone, that I have to fight against my husband’s statements, that I have to fight against the prosecutors, and that even the Judge himself is against me—I think that I am not treated like a Christian, but like a wild beast of the forest; and the Judges and Jury will have it upon their consciences for giving a verdict against me. I am not guilty of the murder of Mr. O’Connor. If I had wished to commit murder, I would not have attempted the life of the only friend I had in the world—a man who would have made me his wife in a week, if I had been a widow. I have lived in respectable families, and can produce testimonials of character for probity in every respect, if inquiry is made. I can account for more money than was equal to the trifling shares that were found upon me. If my husband, through jealousy, and a revengeful feeling against O’Conner, chose to murder him, I don’t see why I should be punished for it. I wish I could have expressed myself better in the English language. That is all I have to say.

“ Manning said nothing.”

When the Judge began to pass sentence upon them, and said, Frederick George Manning, and Maria Manning, you have been convicted of the crime of murder, she interrupted him vehemently:—

“ No, no; I won’t stand here to hear that said. You ought to be ashamed of yourselves. There is neither law nor justice here. [She then turned round as if to leave the dock, but was prevented by Mr. Cope, the Governor of Newgate, who stood behind her.]

"Mr. Justice Cresswell: You have been defended by able counsel.
"Mrs. Manning: They did not produce any witnesses for me."

On the Judge mentioning the word witnesses again in the course of his speech, she again interrupted him with an exclamation, "The witnesses in my favour were not called."

At the close, she again attempted to address the Court, when

"She was ordered to be removed. She exclaimed that it was shameful to pass such a sentence upon her, and added, 'Base and shameful England!' According to custom, the bench in front of the dock was strewn with rue. Taking some of this in her hand, she threw it into the body of the court, as if by that contemptuous act she could find some relief from the excitement under which she laboured. She was immediately removed by Mr. Cope and a female turnkey."

A point of law was reserved at the trial, and she confidently expected that this would be determined in her favour and she should then escape death. When she was disappointed in this, and it was announced to her that she would be executed on a certain day, November 13,—

"She seemed extremely surprised at the announcement, and exclaimed that she had been unjustly tried and convicted, which her unfeeling husband could prove. He could unravel the whole of the circumstances relative to the murder, and if he told the truth it would exculpate her from any participation in the dreadful crime. She seemed rather excited at first, but afterwards put her hands to her face and cried bitterly. The chaplain exhorted her to employ the few remaining hours she had to live in prayer and repentance, and implored her to make a full confession of the crime for which she was convicted. She asserted that she was not the party who committed the murder, and she had nothing to confess.

"Her husband several times expressed his anxiety to see her, which was communicated to her. He still continued in a very depressed state, eating hardly anything, although everything he wished for, consistent with the regulations of the gaol, was afforded him. He occupied all his time in reading religious works and writing.

"The authorities of Horsemonger-lane gaol, fearing that Maria Manning might do some violence to herself after hearing her fate on Wednesday morning, thought it advisable to have an extra woman in attendance upon her. Accordingly, Mrs. Randall, the female searcher of the Southwark police-station, was sent for that night to assist the two other women in watching her. Mrs. Randall attended upon her during the several lengthy examinations at the police-court, and Mrs. Manning seemed very much attached to her. As soon as she was introduced to her in the cell, she seemed much pleased, and conversed freely with her on several subjects. The unfortunate woman still asserted that she was innocent, and would not be executed,

and that some influential ladies would intercede for her in high quarters. On Tuesday (the 6th) she wrote two letters, and believed that the contents would have the effect of saving her life. On being told that her legal advisers had done all they could for her, she stamped her foot on the floor, and exclaimed in a violent manner, ‘Done all they could ! Why, they have done nothing; they and everybody else in the court decided upon hanging me before I was tried.’ In alluding to her husband, a few minutes afterwards, she said, ‘Ah, he is a vagabond. I never said anything about him. He knows who murdered poor O’Connor, and can tell all.’ She still refused all religious consolation, and paid little attention to the Rev. Mr. Roe, the chaplain. She was visited by a charitable lady, who attempted to instil into her mind the awful position in which she stood, and implored her to offer up prayers to her Maker; but she listened with a deaf ear, and as soon as the lady had left the cell she entered into conversation with her attendants, as unconcernedly as if she was free from crime. She ate heartily, and slept well, but if any of her attendants would converse with her all night she would sit up and join them. Upon some allusion to her attorney (Mr. Solomon) and the counsel who defended her, she became much excited, and, clenching her fists, exclaimed, ‘Oh, if I only had them here I’d serve them out. They might have got me acquitted if they had done their duty.’ She, however, seemed confident that she would be set at liberty, and had no idea that the sentence of the law would be carried into effect.”

Manning wrote a very proper letter to his wife on Oct. 29. Her reply was as follows :—

“ I address you as my husband. I am far away from my happy native land, on account of this contract and this land, which you have made to me a captivity. The peace and well-being of society, the laws of truth, which you have broken, have alike demanded my banishment from the country which gave me birth. But I am not going away from God ; He is everywhere alike present, and at all times gracious to those that seek his mercy and his favour. What has brought me into this eternal consequence ? If you live and die unforgiven by God, though those sins will be punished by the laws of man, they are still all registered by the only God. All that I have to say is this—I never made any statement of any kind to injure or condemn you in this matter—that you well know—from first to last. I am here condemned only by your statement. If it had proved beneficial to you, I should have been satisfied with all your doings, and the great expense of your learned counsellors, that did not benefit you, but plunged me unmercifully with you to this horrid fate. All I have to beg of you now is, to state facts; as you know that I was not in the house when O’Connor met with his death ; but I was gone to see for him, and during that time he called, in my absence, and was shot by that young man from Guernsey, who was with you in the back parlour smoking; but that I did not know anything about it until the Saturday, and that it was all settled in the kitchen. I was in hopes that you would have brought that young

man forward on the trial, but that you did not do, but only blame me, as you did, from the first day. But, my dear, as you now know that you cannot save yourself, I implore of you to state the facts, which are truth, and endeavour to save your wife. By so doing, it would be satisfaction to your own heart and soul, to know that you are doing right and good towards me before you depart from this world. The Lord God will forgive you and comfort you. Believe me, I upbraid you not, but trust you will be assured that I forgive you, and every one, as I pray and hope I may be forgiven by God. If you comply with this true statement, I shall be happy to see you until the last day. My hope and life is in your hands. You can, if you will, save me. Remember you cannot answer for our sins and transgressions, when all our secret sins shall be set in the light of his countenance, and when the wicked who carelessly lived and miserably died, without the fear or favour of God, shall doubtless perish everlasting. In that day, a craven conscience shall proclaim a failing heart, and an angry judge shall point to the wicked.

"I humbly look to thee, O Lord. Thou hast set forth as a propitiation for the remission of sins that are past through Thy forbearance. I cannot write any longer. God bless you, and have mercy on us both.

"M. MANNING."

"Received by F. G. Manning on the 30th of October, 1849."

She made no confession, but protested her innocence to the last, and to the last exhibited no religious feeling, however decorously she might behave during religious offices. When told that her husband was anxious to have an interview with her, she refused and begged to have her eyes bandaged if she were near him in chapel that she might not see him, for otherwise she should tear his eyes out. However, at the last religious service in the chapel, she did, after much entreaty, see him, and he kissed her. From the Thursday of the murder, for five days, as she had no servant, she must have performed the ordinary business of a kitchen where she had killed O'Connor, and have walked incessantly over his grave; cooked her victuals, and probably burnt the victim's clothes, at a fire so close to the spot where the body lay that the stone above it might be warmed. She had confidently hoped to escape upon the reserved point of law, and wrote a memorial to the Queen, and afterwards a letter to Sir George Grey, in the hope of being saved: and declared that if certain parties did not interfere for her she would make great exposures. At the "condemned" sermon, she, as well as her husband, sobbed aloud: she not from penitence, I presume, but from vexation and disappointment. It is said that she at length attempted suicide.

On the scaffold the clergyman once more approached her,
VOL. IX.

A A

hoping she would confess, and asked if she had anything to say. Her reply was, "Nothing, except to thank you much for all your kindness." Her conduct had been respectful and proper to all the officers of the jail. The man was probably truly penitent. But ten days before his confession he vehemently protested his innocence to his brother, hoping "that God Almighty would commit his soul to hell flames if he were guilty of the murder." However, a change afterwards came over him: and I believe the literal truth of his confession, though he endeavoured to make it, I think, falsely appear that he had not premeditated the murder, whereas he had purchased the crow-bar himself, and witnessed the excavation of the grave by his wife, if indeed he did not work at it himself. I doubt not that she suggested the murder, and urged him on all the way through, he yielding like Macbeth. The crow-bar he declared could be found at the Lewes station on the Brighton Railway: and, on opening a parcel which had lain there some time, directed to Mrs. Smith, they found it with human hair and spots of blood upon it.

She was one of the most libidinous of women: and her conversation abominable.

She dressed well, and was carefully dressed for her execution: and would have worn a pair of new kid gloves, had not the excellent surgeon of the jail persuaded her to take them off.

While the man ascended the steps leading to the scaffold, his legs shook and he could scarcely move. He turned his face to the east, apparently wishing to avoid the gaze of the crowd, and, a gleam of sunshine falling on his face, a deadly paleness was discernible. She, to avoid the sight of the crowd, had, previously to ascending, carefully bandaged her eyes. She ascended with a firm step, and then stood under the beam as fixed as a statue. He recovered his firmness, and, turning towards her, shook her hand in token of farewell.

Let no one say that the characters of the Mannings are not fully known. Men every day obtain the reputation of the highest respectability, of warm benevolence, of unselfishness, of pure morality, and of profound piety, who are but whitened sepulchres, full of dead men's rotten bones, platters filthy in the inside. It costs nothing, but may be great gain, to show a demure exterior, to talk quietly and with gentle and prolonged exhalations, to use scripture phrases, to give alms in the sight of all men, trifling in contrast with their means, and calculated, on the principle of "lending to the

Lord," to produce repayment with interest: it costs nothing, but may be great gain, to be seen going to and returning from a place of worship, and most attentive during the worship, turning to every passage of the Bible to which the preacher refers, and to split hairs with intense zeal upon points of doctrine: to be busy in religious associations, and make a mighty fuss about non-essentials: to maintain an appearance of honesty in every public matter. Yet with all this a man may be very immoral when not seen by the world; very mean or very grasping in pecuniary matters; may not believe a word of the tenets of the religious denomination of which he appears so grave a member; be thoroughly proud of his birth which was quite independent of himself, of his rank which was prepared for him before he spoke or walked, or was acquired by himself through cunning or by some perfect chance: or be proud of riches, descended to him or acquired by discreditable methods; of his person, talents or virtues, which were all bestowed upon him and not made by himself. Jesuits abound equally among Protestants as among Catholics. But when persons act as the Mannings acted, we may be positive of their character.

A cast of the head of each, made as soon as they were cut down, has been kindly presented to me by Mr. Harris, the surgeon of the jail. Circumstances rendered it impossible to publish an account of the heads before: and copies of the casts must not be taken. But Mr. Donovan, of King William Street, Strand, possesses casts, and would be happy, I have no doubt, to shew them to any enquirer into cerebral science. I need not say that the casts agree *perfectly* with the characters.

The woman's head is by far, very far, the worse. I never saw a more horrid cerebral formation; rarely, one so bad, so shapen in iniquity. Persons unacquainted with phrenology would be struck with its hideousness. It displays no good quality. It is worse than Rush's head. Rush displayed large organs of Attachment and Love of Offspring: she did not. The whole head is large for a female. Her forehead is ordinary, as good as in thousands of persons, though rather narrow. But her head expands at the sides immediately where the forehead ends; and the expansion is so great that the organs of the *Love of Property* (Acquisitiveness) are very large, and those of the *Disposition to Violence* (Destructiveness), and *Cunning* (Secretiveness), are enormous. The organs of *Alimentiveness* are also enormous, as well as those of *Courage* (Combativeness). The cerebellum in which resides the sexual instinct was of awful size. The organs of *Cautiousness* were

also enormous. *Self-esteem*, *Love of Notoriety*, or *Vanity*, especially the latter, were very large. The upper part of the head, the coronal surface, in which the organs of the higher moral sentiments reside, was low. *Benevolence* was small : *Veneration* not more than full. The organ of *Perseverance* or *Firmness* is full, but I must repeat what I said in my paper on Rush in No. XXVI. :—" Much that is called firmness is really either courage, or the strong action of some other organ : and the organs of perseverance were so supported by the immense power of the very large organs, that I see no reason to doubt from this head that Gall is correct in what he advances upon this organ and faculty. The term firmness in common acceptation signifies sometimes steadiness in a course, sometimes resolution or courage in some particular circumstance. The former is supposed to be the faculty of the organ," p. 118.

The organ of *Ideality* is small.

The part considered by Dr. Spurzheim to be the organ of conscientiousness, I think erroneously, and which, if it be anything of the sort, I would call the organ of the sense of justice, if that is the property of the part, is low, though broad, and appears sadly encroached upon by the enormous organ of Cautiousness. The organs of Attachment or Friendship and of the Love of Offspring are but moderate.

Thus the organs of Amativeness, Combativeness, Destructiveness, Cunning, Caution, Acquisitiveness and Alimentiveness, Self-esteem and Vanity, must have made up the positive character of this wretched being.

The man's head was large generally, and good in the forehead and many parts. His organ of *Amativeness* was certainly very large : but the misfortune of the head was the enormous size of the organs of *Love of Property* (Acquisitiveness). The organs of *Cunning* were very large, as well as those of *Violence* (Destructiveness), *Combativeness*, *Self-esteem*, *Love of Approbation* and *Alimentiveness*. The organs of *Firmness* were larger in him than in her. He shewed great firmness. We should remember that he must have been nervous from having drunk hard : and that his organs of *Veneration* were much larger, and also those of Benevolence and Attachment—a difference of organization that agrees perfectly with the difference of their conduct. He was vain, tyrannical and cringing. The so-called organs of conscientiousness or justice shelve off in him, while they are low in her. If each of the two heads, taken alone, strongly confirms the doctrine of Gall, still more do the two when contrasted and compared with the contrast of the characters of the two individuals.

The circumference of the cast over the eyes is—

In Maria Manning	23 inches.
In F. G. Manning	24 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.
In Rush	24 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.

A line drawn from ear to ear over the eyes is—

In Maria Manning	11 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches.
In F. G. Manning	12 ditto.
In Rush	12 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.

A line drawn from ear to ear backwards is—

In Maria Manning	11 $\frac{3}{4}$ inches.
In F. G. Manning	12 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.
In Rush	12 ditto.

A line drawn from ear to ear over the head is—

In Maria Manning	12 inches.
In F. G. Manning	13 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.
In Rush	12 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.

The breadth at Disposition to Violence is—

In Maria Manning	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches.
In F. G. Manning	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.
In Rush	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.

The breadth at Courage is—

In Maria Manning	5 $\frac{3}{4}$ inches.
In F. G. Manning	5 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.
In Rush	5 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.

The breadth at Love of Property is—

In Maria Manning	6 inches.
In F. G. Manning	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.
In Rush	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.

The breadth at Cunning is—

In Maria Manning	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches.
In F. G. Manning	7 ditto.
In Rush	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.

The breadth at centre of Sexual Impulse is—

In Maria Manning	3 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches.
In F. G. Manning	3 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.
In Rush	3 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.

The breadth at Alimentiveness is—

In Maria Manning	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches.
In F. G. Manning	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.
In Rush	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.

The distance measured by callipers from the orifice of the ear to Firmness is—

In Maria Manning	5 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches.
In F. G. Manning	5 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.
In Rush	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto.

The distance measured by callipers from the orifice of the ear to Veneration is—

In Maria Manning	5 $\frac{3}{4}$ inches.
In F. G. Manning	6 ditto.
In Rush	6 ditto.

The distance measured by callipers from the orifice of the ear to Benevolence is—

In Maria Manning	4 $\frac{7}{8}$ inches.
In F. G. Manning	5 $\frac{3}{4}$ ditto.
In Rush	6 $\frac{2}{3}$ ditto.

The distance measured by callipers from the orifice of the ear to Self-esteem is—

In Maria Manning	5 $\frac{1}{8}$ inches.
In F. G. Manning	5 $\frac{3}{4}$ ditto.
In Rush	6 $\frac{1}{8}$ ditto.

The distance measured by callipers from the orifice of the ear to Parental Love is—

In Maria Manning	3 $\frac{6}{7}$ inches.
In F. G. Manning	4 $\frac{3}{4}$ ditto.
In Rush	5 $\frac{1}{4}$ ditto.

The breadth at the centre of the two organs of Attachment is—

In Maria Manning	3 $\frac{4}{7}$ inches.
In F. G. Manning	3 $\frac{3}{4}$ ditto.
In Rush	4 ditto.

Her cerebellum weighed 6 ounces : her whole brain weighing 2 lbs. 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ ozs. His cerebellum weighed but 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ounces : his whole brain weighing 3 lbs. 15 $\frac{1}{2}$ ounces.

The conduct of the crowds who went to witness the execution was, as usual, disgusting, and was described by Mr. Dickens in *The Times* of Nov. 14 of that year, as I have stated in a note to a paper, by L. E. G. E., entitled *Killing according to Law*, printed in the same volume as my paper upon Rush. Examples of the shocking scenes exhibited by the public at executions will be found in No. I., p. 50 ; II., p. 105 ; VII., p. 299 ; XI., p. 275 ; XXVIII., p. 342. Yet I hope that, while the punishment of death disgraces our statutes, executions will be perfectly public. See No. XXVIII., p. 351.

II. Cure of Spinal Affection of long standing by the continuous use of Mesmerism, after the failure of several eminent medical practitioners. Detailed by the patient. Communicated to Dr. Elliotson by William Fowke, Esq., L.F.T.S.G., Medical Officer to the Cloyne Dispensary and Infirmary.

" When a person possessed of common sense hears of the numerous spells, charms, incantations, superstitious rites, &c., so frequently had recourse to in former days for the cure of scrofula, he considers them humiliating proofs of the credulity of the human mind, during ages commonly called dark, or only partially enlightened; and he is induced to form a comparison between those ages and present times, and to draw inferences which will probably be by no means in favour of the former. Superstitious and absurd notions and practices were no more then, than they are now, confined to the lower classes of society, or to the uninstructed mind: and however lowering they may appear to the dignity of human nature, however irrational and impossible the results imputed to them may seem to the thinking, however devoid of those connections which entitle the imputed causes to the credit of the reported effects, when any effect was even loosely observed, still greater absurdities, still more wonderful charms, more entrancing spells, more blind superstitions, and more gross impositions are credited, in this age of boasted civilization, of scientific advancement, and of mechanical contrivance and invention, and more numerous instances of blind credulity are daily manifested, than in ages of the darkest and lowest mental abasement.

" Everywhere—in all ranks and classes, in all professions, and even among those reputed to be instructed, or learned, or even imbued with science—*most absurd* doctrines connected with the healing art, *human impossibilities*, the *most ridiculous notions*, the *most extravagant assertions*, are promulgated by *knavish impostors*, and believed in by *credulous multitudes*: the *impudence* of the former and the faith of the latter being the greater, the more *devoid of truth* these doctrines are, and the more they are *opposed to good sense, to true science, and to honest dealing*. When we find, as may be found at the present day, in the senate, in the hierarchy, in the judicial bench,—amongst those who govern the country, who interpret and administer the laws, who profess to direct the religious belief of the community, not merely believers in, but also propagators of, the *most absurd medical doctrines and medical means*—officious meddlers in what they are incapable of understanding—abettors of the *knavery of mischievous quacks*—can the decadence of true medical science be far off? What is neither honoured nor rewarded must necessarily cease to be sufficiently, ardently, and patiently cultivated. If the *impertinencies of the ignorant, the impudence of the vulgar*, the professions of the uneducated, are to be esteemed above the acquirements of the scientific and philosophic investigator, there must, at no remote period, be an end of the learning and science of those who shall hereafter assume the office and rank of physician.

" It is very generally believed that the patronage of *quacks and quackeries—of impostors and of impositions*—is to be imputed chiefly to ignorance; but this is only one of several sources to which it should be referred. Credulity, a tendency, even in the incredulous, to believe in whatever is confidently asserted, a disposition to admire whatever is unknown or unexplainable, the faith which many place in the impossible—the Catholic dogma, ' Credo quia impossibile est'—have collectively and severally an influence on the minds of the majority—on those who will not take the trouble of looking closely into matters, or of thinking sufficiently for themselves, especially when they are either imperfectly or not at all acquainted with the natures and relations of such matters. It is not a little remarkable that, since the founding of the College of Physicians at the commencement of the 16th century, expressly with the view of preventing the injurious and irregular medical practices of the day, down to recent times, most of the quacks

and quackeries, against which the College had to contend, were patronized by bishops and dignitaries of the church, and by persons of high rank, as sufficiently set forth in Goodall's History of the College.

" It would appear, at the present day, as if the aberrations of the human mind apparent in all classes and places, in matters connected with the disorders of the body, were the humiliating inflictions of Providence on those to whom the professions are as a worldly craft, science as a matter of traffic, and learning as an occupation of the memory involving none of the higher manifestations of the mind. The history of human delusion, as to matters medical, and of the fashions which have successively engaged the weak and selfish, respecting the ailments of their debilitated frames, shows that, in an era of luxurious indulgence, of exhausting vices, and of enervating enjoyments, the *impudent assertions of impostors* have a more powerful influence on the minds and bodies thus emasculated, than the upright and rational advice of scientific and learned physicians. The victims of the former are either incapable of reasoning upon, or are too indolent to examine, the opinions and assertions which they practically adopt; and hence, of the **SEVERAL MEDICAL IMPOSTURES OF THE PRESENT DAY**, the most popular is that one which is the most extravagant in its pretensions, the most abounding in absurdity, and the most deficient in the least approach to truth. '*Probitas laudatur, at alget*'—honesty, however, is hardly praised; but dishonesty and assurance are more than praised—they are worshipped with a fervency equal to the extent of delusion they achieve—to the amount of their success—a success acquired only at the expense of human suffering, and by the sacrifice of human life, but worshipped nevertheless."

" During the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, the seventh son of a seventh son, and still more the ninth son of a ninth son, divided the laurels with royalty for their success in curing scrofula by the touch; the odd numbers, as well as the rare occurrence of so prolific offsprings in succession, producing the cures as effectually as the high rank of the royal competitors. At the present day, the **PASSES OF THE MESMERIST** profess to effect more than either the royal touch or the humbler ministrations of even the ninth son of a ninth son, wherever he may be found."

" When the age and other circumstances, in which external scrofula presents itself, are considered, it may be safely inferred, that a very large proportion of those who were thus touched recovered at indefinite periods after it was resorted to. The accession of puberty, the influence of the mind on the body, the change of living, of season, of air and scene, and the journey, when this mode of healing was confided in, and various related circumstances, combined to produce no mean constitutional effects, and thereby to remove the local manifestation of the constitutional evil. The transfer of nervine influence from the healthy to the sick, or any other mode of explanation which the modern mesmerist adopts to account for the effect, when effect was observed, could have but a small share, if any, in producing it; but, at the present day, mesmerism usurps the place of the royal touch, although with doubtful efficacy, unless it brings to its aid all the accessories which I have now mentioned, as well as many others aiding more or less in producing a constitutional as well as a local change."—Dr. Copland, Sept., 1851, *A Dictionary of practical Medicine, art. Scrofula.*

Cloyne, Sept. 18, 1851.

DEAR Dr. Elliotson,—Permit me to place at your disposal an "established cure" resulting from the long-continued use of mesmerism. This lady was more or less an invalid from her childhood. For sixteen long years she was confined to her bed—in truth a bed of torture. To understand her sufferings, it is necessary to combine hysteria in its worst and most varying shapes, tic douloureux, chronic rheumatism, and convulsions of the muscles of the entire frame. The details

of the case amply shew that every mode of treatment had a fair trial, and that it was only after the failure of all and every known means that mesmerism was practised. One of this lady's medical attendants has said that I deserve no credit for curing this disease of "the imagination." He is in truth a very eminent medical practitioner: but, alas! I fear he will live and die in ignorance of "the truths of mesmerism."

Suffer me to draw your attention to the remarkable crisis by which this disease terminated. As the acute symptoms subsided, the transfer or extension of the disease was most apparent. All the abdominal surface became so sensitive to the *slightest* touch that at times the pressure of the bedclothes could not be borne: and, most curiously, each mesmerisation was felt in the stomach and excited disagreeable sensations.

This lady was married on the 5th of August: I have no doubt you will unite with me in best wishes for her happiness.

I remain, dear Dr. Elliotson, with high esteem,

Very faithfully yours,

WILLIAM FOWKE.

John Elliotson, Esq., M.D., &c., &c.

P.S. It may be necessary to inform you that in this case there never was the slightest irregularity of the catamenial function.

"From my very childhood I had a tendency to pain and weakness of my back, always suffering in that part on taking too much exercise. In the autumn of 1832, a circumstance occurred which agitated me much, and I fainted at the time, but to this I was liable. However, I never felt as strong from that day as before. Shortly afterwards I had palpitation of the heart, accompanied by weakness of my limbs and increased weakness of my back.

"I continued much in this state till February, 1833, when I suffered from a most distressing dragging kind of pain in my back. The sensation was as if the sinews of that part were too short. For this *tincture of iodine* was rubbed on, and removed the pain for the time. But the back felt much weaker. In April of this year I felt soreness on slight pressure at both sides of my spine. This increased much in the following September, and I had then also a recurrence of the dragging pain, and the back became still weaker. A *blisters* was applied; but without any good effect: and the tenderness and weakness of back gradually increased till March, 1834. I must not omit to mention that during this past year I was subject to severe headaches, which for the most part came and left me suddenly. During the latter

part of this period I was able to take but little exercise, and was obliged to remain in a recumbent position for several hours every day.

"In April, 1833, I consulted a second physician, who *dry-cupped* me, and gave me *tonics*, and ordered me *generous diet*, —*beer and wine*. For the first week of this treatment, the cupping appeared to agree, relieving the tenderness to pressure. But in a week the tenderness returned worse than ever, and I was less capable of any exertion. *Slight gymnastic exercises* were then tried: but, after six weeks, were given up from the great increase of pain. *Moxa* was then used to the most painful spot of my back: but after it I was decidedly worse, and walking even across the room gave me intolerable pain.

"A THIRD physician was then called in. He recommended my *sitting in a chair, supported by crutches* under the arms; and ordered *tartar emetic ointment* to be rubbed on the sides of the spine. I was also to take a preparation of *iodine and potass*. On the pustules coming out through the tartar emetic ointment, I used to become apparently insensible, though I really was not; but was aware of all that passed. From a feeling of utter exhaustion I was not able to speak, or even open my eyes, and though plied with *wine, ether, &c.*, used to remain in this state for six hours at a time. The tartar emetic ointment was then discontinued, and *croton oil* substituted, which had much the same effect. *Needles* were then introduced into parts of my back, but without any good effect. Then *veratrine ointment* was resorted to with the same result. *Shower baths* and *friction* of the limbs were then ordered, but did not agree.

"By this time, October, 1834, I could no longer walk or sit up. At the end of this month I was so severely attacked with dysentery as to be despaired of. But it pleased God to restore me. On my recovering from it I was most violently attacked with spasmodic cough. This was removed by *inhaling belladonna*, and taking it *inwardly*. But St. Vitus's dance succeeded to an extreme degree. This was followed again by catalepsy. Next I was attacked by periodical spasms four or five times in the twenty-four hours, and they were so violent that I used to be suddenly raised up in my bed and stand and walk on it, and then as suddenly fall back. Several persons were obliged to hold me lest I should be hurt.

"A very clever physician, the FOURTH, who was then called in, said that he had witnessed several cases of spasmodic St. Vitus's dance in many hospitals, but all their attacks were child's play compared to mine. These lasted several months, but gradually subsided about May, 1835.

During this period I suffered much less than usual from pain in the back. I need hardly say that *all so-called antispasmodics* were given me in abundance, as *musk*, &c. On the spasms subsiding, the back again became worse : and a *bella-donna plaster* was applied to it, but weakened the part considerably. I remained much in the same way till 1836, always obliged to remain in a recumbent position.

"In the May of that year, owing to a change of residence, I had to take a short journey of about sixteen miles, and I was carried in my light couch by bearers. I had much increase of pain after this exertion : but after about a month this subsided.

"Another physician, the *SIXTH* who had seen me, was then called in, and ordered *steel powders*. These appeared to weaken me so much that I had to discontinue them. In April, 1837, I had a very severe attack on my liver, and my stomach and head were greatly affected, and during this year I was often obliged to have my right side *blistered*: this I think was owing to my inhabiting a very warm room. From September, 1837, to September, 1838, I occasionally sat up in an arm-chair for about half an hour : but while doing so, I always felt a great increase of weight in the back of my neck,—this being a symptom I had from the commencement of my illness, as well as palpitation and pain in the back. It was thought advisable to *blister* the back, and, on this being healed, *four issues* were made, and kept open till February, 1839 : but without any apparent benefit.

"This month I was attacked very alarmingly with inflammation of my liver, attended by severe headache and high delirium. *Blistering* and *profuse leeching* were resorted to, and the attack with the Divine blessing was got under. On my beginning to recover from it, for two days I felt as if my back was quite well, and fancied I had only to regain strength enough to be able to walk about and sit up. But I had hardly hoped ere I was disappointed : as my back rapidly became as usual : and in the August of this year the soreness increased much, and the back bone itself became very tender. *Leeching* the back and *blistering* were then tried, but only weakened it more.

"I then saw another physician, the *SEVENTH*, who candidly said that he could not order anything for me, but looked forward to my being well in time, &c. He suggested merely my trying *warm sleeps* when any increased attack of pain came on, as at this time I used occasionally to be seized suddenly with a most violent thrilling starting kind of pain in the back, accompanied by great beating pain in the head,

and at times violent spasms in my limbs, as well as violent hysterics from the severe pain. The slightest noise in these circumstances gave me intolerable pain, and I used to hear sounds, as it were in my back, and at a much greater distance than I could hear at ordinary times; though at all periods my sense of hearing was very acute. I could not even *raise my finger at these periods without torture*, and used also to suffer from pains in my arms and collar-bones and legs. *These attacks lasted from one to six weeks according to their intensity.* Sometimes I have been a year without one: but from 1841 they returned more frequently, till at length I had scarcely a longer interval than a month between them, each one leaving me more and more incapable of exertion; so that I had to give up any kind of work with which I was accustomed to amuse myself occasionally, and at length the exertion of feeding myself became too much for me: the weight of holding the knife and fork tiring me greatly and bringing on the pain and beating of my back.

"In 1841 I tried the *electro-magnetic machine*: but it seemed to make me more nervous. I also took a preparation of *arsenic*: but was obliged to give it up. In 1843 I tried *repeated leeching* to the back and a preparation of *potass*: but without any benefit. In the winter and spring of 1844 I had recourse to the *cold water system*: but this proved equally remediless. That summer I was removed to the *sea*, carried by bearers in my little couch, hoping that change of air might be of benefit. The distance was but five miles from my own home: but I was not better for the change, and suffered so much from pain in the back that I tried again what *blistering* might do, and kept *six open on the back for two or three months*. But these, I need scarcely say, only made me worse. I remained at the sea-side for one year and a half by the advice of the most celebrated surgeon in Ireland, to whom a statement of my case had been sent, and whose reply I think it worth while to subjoin in order to shew how perfectly out of the reach of medicine such cases as mine are considered by him, and I believe by all candid, well-judging, and experienced medical practitioners.

"I have attentively considered the case of the young lady submitted to me. It is by no means an uncommon one, nor (distressing as are the symptoms) is it at all likely to shorten life. The disease is an aggravated form of hysteria, and has been frequently described under the name of spinal irritation. I have seen many such cases, and the result of my experience is that they are but little under the control of medical treatment, and that the symptoms are aggravated,

and the disease itself rendered much more tedious by all active remedies, such as bleeding, blistering, caustics, mercury, spring exercise, bathing, opium, &c.; in a word, all means which excite local or general irritation, or exhaust the nervous power. The only medicine I know of which is likely to afford relief, and which never produces any serious mischief, is assafetida in *large doses*. But of all the means which I have either myself employed, or known to have been employed by others, the *most efficacious are a residence at the sea-side*, and the going on the water for some hours daily whenever the weather will admit of it. If the young lady does not suffer from sea-sickness, a voyage might be undertaken with every prospect of advantage. With respect to diet, as the *general health* seems to be *excellent*, little need be said on that score; the only articles to be avoided are tea, coffee, wine; all kinds of food that are difficult of digestion, such as pork, salt meat; the oily fishes, such as salmon and herring; and all crude vegetables, such as salad, cucumbers, &c.'

"I tried the residence at the *sea-side*, remaining there for *a year and a half*, but without the slightest change for the better. Indeed, *on the contrary*, I suffered *far more in my back during that period than at any previous one*: and felt my whole nervous system *more and more disarranged*, having a most shattered unstrung feeling, and to such a degree that the seal with the motto, 'I am out of hinge,' always reminded me of myself. I was completely enervated, especially in the early part of each day, and always chose the latter part for my reading time. Such was my state when, after much deliberation, I consented to try what mesmerism might, with God's blessing, do for me: and, in January, 1846, I tried it for the first time. If the results I experienced from it, were the *effects of imagination, any candid reader will confess that they were strange ones*. I kept a diary of the effects produced by each mesmerisation: and from it will now abridge or make extracts.

"January 1st, 1846. I saw Dr. Fowke for the first time. He made passes for a quarter of an hour, but I did not feel any effect. He came again in the evening, and made passes for twenty minutes. After the first ten, I felt a kind of current down the left side of my nose, my left eye watered and had a pain: I felt also a quivering sensation in my right hip and between my shoulder-blades, and my right hand became very hot.

"Jan. 2nd. Dr. Fowke used the passes and breathed also; but I did not feel any effect. As he was not well that day he desisted.

"I was not mesmerised again till the 6th. On that day and the two following the effects were the same as on January 1st, with the addition of a quivering of my eyelids, singing in my ears, and confused feelings in my head, as well as beating and pain in my back that caused spasm and hysterics. The latter were stopped by Dr. F. pressing on my legs above my knees, and rubbing them down: this also relieved my back. I felt heat as if passing from Dr. F.'s fingers when mesmerising me.

"Next day, January 8th, before being mesmerised, I had the singing in my ears. Mesmerism affected me much as on the previous day.

"January 9th, 10th, 11th, I was affected much as on the 8th, except that the back had more pain and beating: and on the two latter evenings after being mesmerised I had long fits of yawning, to which I was subject.

"January 12th, I had much the same sensations; but Dr. F. did not remain long enough to relieve the effects excited by mesmerism, a patient having sent for him. Accordingly shortly after he left, the beating of my back returned, and violent hysterics came on, weight in my neck, lump in my throat, a feeling as if I lay on ropes strained beneath my back, stiffness in my arms, pain in my left side and shiverings. All these unpleasant sensations I was in the habit of having in one of the bad attacks of pain and spasm which I before described. Dr. F. was sent for, and by passes along my legs and by breathing on them, gradually relieved me.

"After the many means I had for long years resorted to without experiencing the slightest relief, I could not have believed that any agent could have such power.

"January 13th, 14th, I was affected much as in the evening before, except that Dr. F., by occasionally relieving me, was able to mesmerise me more. The only new sensations I had were one of burning in the back of my neck and much greater drowsiness than heretofore.

"January 15th, was not at all tired as I was the two previous days. I felt the passes *at once* in my eyes; palpitation was soon brought on, and beating in my back. Dr. F. had therefore ceased making passes for a little time. When the palpitation had subsided, he recommenced and continued for more than half an hour. I felt exceedingly drowsy, indeed half asleep; and there seemed to be a haze before my eyes. But I was roused out of this by twitchings in my whole frame. I had a return of the shiverings, of the feeling as if ropes were strained along my back, and of weight in my neck; I had also a pain in the back. All these states of pain were

gradually subdued. Reverse passes relieved me wonderfully. My back became again every indifferent during the day, and I dreaded one of my bad attacks: but it did not come on.

"January 16th, the effects of mesmerism were much as on the 15th.

"From the 16th to the 22nd the only new effects were, that the eyes used to be closed by the mesmerism, and, though awake, I could not open them, I occasionally had a peculiar throbbing in my back of the same kind that I used to have from the electro-magnetic machine. My back became very sore to the touch, and Dr. F., on placing his hands beneath my back, felt very unpleasant sensations. I also had a feeling as if something heavy rolled down the sides of my back internally. But altogether I bore mesmerism much better; the twitchings and other unpleasant sensations not being so quickly excited. I was much sooner and more powerfully brought under the influence of mesmerism.

"On the 22nd, Dr. F. was fully an hour making the passes before my eyes closed. I felt greatly overpowered at the time, and was often not able to distinguish any object. The back of my head and neck became very stiff. Contact passes down the back relieved the sensation.

"From this to the 2nd of February, the only new effects recorded in my diary were numbness of the sides of my back, a feeling as if cold air passed over my hands, and a similar feeling deep in my back, generally followed by a burning sensation, which was ever readily induced by Dr. F. when he placed his hands under my back, and kept them so placed for a little time. My back became much less sore to the touch, and I was able to bear friction which before I used mesmerism I could not have borne for a second without being thrown into hysterics.

"February 2nd. Mesmerised in the morning, as my back warned me that one of my severe attacks of pain was coming on. Mesmerism relieved me; but, after a few hours, I had a recurrence of the unpleasant sensations, such as weight in the back of the neck and most distressing beating in the back. In the evening a severe attack of pain in my back was excited by the mesmerism. Rubbing down my chest and stomach gradually relieved me. The burning sensation before spoken of came on as I got relief.

"From this date to the 23rd the entries in my diary are but a repetition of these returns of severe attacks of pain in the back and all the unpleasant attendant symptoms. Sometimes these attacks came on during the process of mesmerism: at other times of their own accord. But, in either case, every

unpleasant condition was invariably relieved by mesmerism. During this period I was frequently obliged to be mesmerised morning and evening in consequence of my back feeling so uncomfortable. The morning mesmerism made me feel better during the day. I find that during this time there was a great increase of the burning sensations in the back during mesmerism. At first these sensations were as if drops of very hot water were deep in my back. The decline of these sensations left an internal soreness very like the feeling one has when a blister is rising.

"After some time these sensations changed to streams of heat so intense that I have involuntarily put my hand on the spot thinking I was burning. This feeling was ever the fore-runner of relief. During the severe pain my back felt very cold to Dr. F., though not perceptibly so to me. He also felt the burning sensations in his hands.

"The power of mesmerism over me increased daily, and I was often nearly unconscious: but I used to be roused by pain in the back, spasm, &c.; and I find this remark: 'Whenever I am decidedly more overpowered by mesmerism, and approaching sleep, I suffer from it; the next day my back is not so well.'

"February 23rd, 24th, 25th. When mesmerised I had a return of the severe attack, to which I was subject years before, and which I have already described, but different from these, inasmuch as they did not continue longer than about twenty minutes; and though I was greatly fatigued after them, yet it was not at all to the same extent as before when subject to them. I find also a curious sensation recorded. "I had a most extraordinary feeling in my leg, as if it was gradually slipping away from me; reminding me of the feeling we have when sitting in a carriage, and watching objects receding from us. This seems absurd; but so I felt."

From the 25th February to the 8th March these attacks ceased to be produced: but, every time I was mesmerised severe headache was brought on, just the same kind of headaches I had years previously: and it is a curious fact that at the first stage of my complaint I used to suffer from these headaches. Mesmerism brought on all the old symptoms, but in an inverse order. After being excited by mesmerism up to a certain point, all the distressing symptoms were always completely removed by Dr. F.

"While mesmerism was thus acting on my head, I had burning sensations such as I had in my back; also the cold chills, great beating and pain in my head. In my diary I call this pain 'mesmeric' for this reason, that it was different

from ordinary headache. Also 'mesmeric beating' for the same reason. I had much headache this fortnight when not under the influence of mesmerism, and a great deal of fullness in my head.

" March 9th. I find mention in my diary of an extraordinary sensation down the back and in the head, as if something were rushing down them. This brought on the old soreness to touch in the back; which continued to the 12th. And on the 13th I find mention of a return of the same sensation under mesmerism; but it was not followed by the soreness to touch.

" On the 12th and 13th, during the process of mesmerism, I had constant quivering sensations in my neck and back, so that I thought the bed was shaken by some person. Dr. F.'s hand and arm shook when in contact with my shoulder.

" From the 15th March to the 23rd April the diary is but a record of the most terrible suffering while I was under the influence of mesmerism; sickening sensations in the back with pain so violent that my teeth would chatter, and I would fall into most violent fits of hysterics. In a word, I had pain, palpitation, and every bad symptom to which I had been liable. During this time it was necessary to mesmerise me continually; I often felt as if heavy weights were wedged into parts of my back. During mesmerism I used to feel as if these rolled down. All the time I suffered great agony.

" From April 23rd to May 4th there was some cessation of this great suffering, and I bore mesmerism much better; less pain resulting from it. From this period till the following January mesmerism appeared much to increase the distressing pain in my back. I had from this time repeated severe agonizing attacks of the pain in my back, with all the other unpleasant accompaniments; but with this great difference, that whereas the old attacks lasted for weeks, those brought on by mesmerism were not prolonged beyond some hours; and, instead of my being as formerly left weak and utterly prostate, I was, to my great astonishment, invariably better and stronger in a few days after these violent attacks. I bore mesmerism better, that is, I felt less pain from the process.

" Up to September 20th mesmerism had full power over these attacks, and relieved all excitement. But from this time till January it seemed in a measure to have lost this power, not giving me the relief which it did formerly. The attacks were protracted for days with very short intervals of relief: yet they were not of the same severe character as before I tried the powers of mesmerism.

"At this time I almost despaired of a cure being effected, and mentioned my fears to Dr. F. He assured me that all this excitement would pass away, and that mesmerism would not then produce pain or disturbance of any kind. 'All would be plain sailing : that with the blessing of the Lord resting on the means, I should eventually be restored to health : that mesmerism would not produce in me such agony unless my nerves were full of disease. The sequel will prove the soundness of his views with respect to my disease and the action of mesmerism.

"Not more than a month after this conversation, one night, after I had suffered much agony, I fainted for a few minutes. On waking, I fainted several times from violent pain in the lowest bone of my back. About one hour after this pain left me, I was attacked with violent pain in the stomach, great sickness and prostration. I could not bear pressure on any part of my stomach, my strength sank rapidly, and I was in such danger that my kind attendant scarcely left me for a moment. For two days he ceased to mesmerise me, fearing that pain in the back might be induced, and he dreaded the slightest additional disturbance of any kind. The third day found me utterly prostrate ; my strength (as it were) ebbing from me. *Dr. F. held both my hands ; I did not know why he did so, as he had never mesmerised me in that way before. He had not held me thus many minutes when I felt more tranquil.* I was on the border of delirium at the time.

"Strength began gradually to come back. He continued thus gently to mesmerise me for that night, breathing occasionally on my forehead. Every hour I became stronger ; *felt as if inhaling a most powerful tonic.* The inflammation of my stomach was cured by leeching, blistering, and mercury. My mouth was very sore ; and my stomach continued in a very deranged state for more than two months.

"During this time I know not how my strength could have been kept up but for the use of mesmerism, acting *as a tonic without increasing the inflammation, and as an opiate without the unpleasant effects of such a drug.*

"During this time I never had 'Nature's sweet restorer' except when mesmerised. So much did I need it, that we were obliged to procure an assistant to aid my kind doctor. From this period its effects were soothing, it ceased to excite pain anywhere. In the sleep produced I often had spasms, *but without pain ;* neither was I aware of them.

"This was evidently a great crisis. The disease evidently changed its position as the inflammation declined ; for the stomach became externally sensitive to the touch as the back

had been. When the inflammation of the stomach subsided I could not be put to sleep by mesmerism; the process merely produced great general torpor.

"From month to month mesmerism acted most beneficially on me. It did not produce pain or disturbance of any kind. On the contrary, it soothed and strengthened. I had no return of those violent attacks of pain and spasm, and was able each day to make more exertion.

"In about one year and a half after this crisis, I was able to attempt to stand, to sit in an arm chair, and so on. It pleased the great and good Physician of both body and soul to give me back the health and strength so long withheld.

"For the last year and a half I have endured much fatigue of mind and body: acting for weeks as the chief nursetender by the bedside of those most dear to me, and to witness their removal from me. I am still easily fatigued, but am sure that I should be much stronger than I am, but for the great over-exertions I had to make so soon after recovery.

"I still resort to mesmerism when the back feels at all uncomfortable, or I have any nervous sensation; such as lump in the throat or inclination to palpitation.

"From my own experience I can say it is a powerfully efficient remedy, a strengthener and restorer of the nervous system. Should any persons who may read this statement doubt my testimony, I only ask them calmly and dispassionately to study and weigh all the evidence that has been given by so many and various parties.

"If any fellow-sufferers peruse these pages, I would earnestly entreat them to try what it could do with the blessing of the Lord resting on its use. I would impress on them not to give it up without a long continuous use of it; for, had I not been naturally of a courageous and persevering spirit, I should never have continued for the long year of agony which I had to endure from its first effects upon me.

"I now thank God, who gave me this spirit to enable me to do so, and who also gave me the kind persevering physician I had. Mesmerism is indeed a mighty power, not to be dealt lightly with, not to be despised.

"In compiling these notes of its effects upon me, I have done so with the earnest wish that they may prove of use in causing many of my suffering fellow-creatures to employ a remedy which is always nigh at hand, and which has been of such signal service to many."

NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON.

The preceding narration is a terrible commentary upon Dr. Copland's effusion with which I have headed it. The long list of various, and many of them very disagreeable or even severe, measures, so long persevered with in vain under the direction of eight physicians and of the most eminent surgeon of Ireland,—no doubt Sir Philip Crampton, prove the present high and palmy state of medicine, a change from which must truly be an awful "*decadence*:" for the perfect inutility and severity of medical appliances it seems are the characteristic of the perfection of medicine, and the successful substitution of mesmerism is disgraceful and appalling quackery and imposture.

Oh! it is sad when the lower feelings of our nature revel unrestrained by intellect, benevolence, justice, humility, and a love of truth: when men of education set such examples to those who have not possessed their advantages, and utterly throw off good breeding as well as every mark of intelligence.

One word to Sir Philip Crampton also. This gentleman should reflect upon the case. He once confessed himself satisfied of the truth of mesmerism, and declared that, at his return from London to Dublin, he would avow his conviction on all occasions. He began to fulfil his promise; but, as soon as the Irish newspapers quizzed him for this, he wrote to them that he did not believe the truth of mesmerism, and had often seen strange things in hysterical patients. His life since that time has been marked by opposition to mesmerism; and, like Dr. Forbes, instead of investigating its ordinary phenomena and its curative powers, he has talked of nothing but clairvoyance, and tried to test this by enclosing, as he said, a bank note in an envelope, which bank note turned out, it is said, to be a blank cheque. His lamentable antimesmeric conduct may be learnt from an article entitled, *Letter to Sir Philip Crampton, Bart.*, which I wrote in No. XIII.* of *The Zoist*.

* pp. 140—152. See also p. 155. I will make one extract:—"Allow me to ask you why you are so anxious about the truth of clairvoyance, when there are simple and intelligible points enough in mesmerism that you may ascertain in five minutes every day of the year, and of the highest importance to mankind in reference to their bodily sufferings, which you make your fortune by attempting to alleviate. Learning as you do, from all quarters, that mesmerism cures diseases, soothes the tormented, and absolutely prevents the agony of your surgical instruments, is it not your solemn duty to ascertain with all earnestness and dispatch, especially as the two arts of medicine and surgery which you profess are most lamentably imperfect, whether this be true or not? Believe me mesmerism is no subject for jokes, sneers, levity or contempt. If you are not philosopher enough to discover its grandeur, its mighty importance as a portion of universal nature, at least let the feelings of humanity as it is termed, but which even the

Had he investigated mesmerism, as was his duty, he would have been able to cure the present patient, and would not have sent her fruitlessly to the sea side, but saved her a long period of severe suffering. This case ought to be a great moral lesson to him for the rest of his days.

This physician and surgeon will have been the cause of hundreds of medical men disregarding mesmerism, and thus of thousands of sufferers not experiencing cure or important relief.

*III. Cure of Spinal Irritation and Palsy. By Mr. BUTLER,
Chelmsford.*

"Dr. Copland contended that if the account of the man experiencing no agony during the operation were true, the fact was unworthy of their consideration, because pain is a wise provision of nature, and patients ought to suffer pain while their surgeon is operating: they are all the better for it and recover better."*

When Dr. Ashburner endeavoured to communicate the truth to the Society after Dr. Marshall Hall's false accusation of the poor patient nine years after the operation. Dr. Copland declared that "it was evident that the gentleman now attempting to address the meeting was insulting the Society."—*Zoist*, No. XXXIII., p. 100.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

IN your last number, Dr. Elliotson has referred at some length to the very interesting cure of spinal irritation in the

brutes so often beautifully display, prompt you to ascertain its medical value. This would not be the less, were clairvoyance proved a delusion. There might still be humble useful iron, though gold were not to be found. But you exhibit the same range of intellect and feeling with Dr. Forbes, who, like you, cries out all day for clairvoyance! clairvoyance! and no more heeds the simpler and already practical truths which surround him, than the animals which rove the forest heed the wonders in botany, in geology, in astronomy, which are above and below their heads and around them. Thus Mr. Liston, when he had heard the details of the Nottinghamshire amputation case, how mesmerism had given the poor sufferer good nights, and improved his health, and enabled him to lose his leg without a pain, passed all this by, and with a stolid and unfeeling look, which I shall never forget, rose in the society to say he should be happy to know if the interesting patient had since the operation 'learnt to read with his belly.' His question fell flat—no one replied. Thus a Dr. Lietch lately declared in public, that 'he regards clairvoyance as the key-stone to mesmerism, and that if it fails the whole structure falls.' "Why be anxious about clairvoyance,—a mysterious, a comparatively rare and uncertain phenomenon? Why not ascertain whether the elementary facts of sleep-waking, rigidity, insensibility, &c., are real phenomena? Why not ascertain whether mesmerism prevents pain in torturing surgical operations and cures diseases for which you are hourly taking money for vain attempts to cure or even alleviate? And why not make all these trials yourself, as Dr. Esdaile did, instead of writing letters characterized by error, superficiality and flippancy, and scraps of poetry?"

* Speech in the Royal Medical Society. See Dr. Elliotson's *Numerous Cases of Surgical Operations without Pain*, &c., p. 59. Now that most surgeons endeavour to prevent the pain of operations by administering chloroform, Dr. Copland's position is as sad as that of a withered tree by the road-side.

case of Miss Raymond, detailed in the fifth number of *The Zoist*. There is a sequel to that narrative, which may prove acceptable to your readers, since it supplies the opponents of mesmerism with what some of them have desired, viz., a second trial of its efficacy upon an individual labouring under a complaint similar to one previously declared to have been remedied by its agency.

In April, 1846, Miss Raymond, who, from the time of her cure in 1843 by Captain Anderson, had continued in good health, was overturned in a stage-coach. She was the only inside passenger; and, when rescued, was found doubled up with her head beneath her. The effects from this accident were concussion of the brain, nearly total loss of vision, paralysis of the right side and of the lower extremities: indeed a recurrence of the entire symptoms from which she had so long previously suffered. After continuing three days in great pain, and without sleep, her brother-in-law requested that I would mesmerise her: and, as Mr. Lovell, the medical attendant of the family, offered no objection, I consented. My efforts, however, on two trials, so far from alleviating the pain and inducing sleep, caused greater agony and excitement, so that Mr. Lovell and her friends advised that mesmerism should be discontinued: a month elapsed during which time her medical attendant had successfully combated all dangerous symptoms, and much relieved the brain by his treatment. There was, however, no motive power in the lower extremities, and but little feeling in them; although along the spine much pain was experienced. By the advice of Dr. Elliotson mesmerism was resumed: whereupon Mr. Lovell suggested that no medicine should be given, and no other treatment resorted to. This was agreed upon; and he kindly consented to watch the case. From that time with but few exceptions, mesmerism was pursued daily. The patient by slow degrees losing the oppression on her brain, and recovering the sense of feeling and the power to move her lower limbs. After five weeks, she could with assistance leave her bed, and, at the end of four months, she was able to walk across a room with a little aid. At this period a circumstance occurred which rendered nugatory all our past efforts. Her sister with whom she resided, jumped from a chaise whilst the horse was running away, and, falling with great violence on her head, was brought home bleeding and senseless. Miss Raymond managed to get to her sister's room: but received so great a shock, that she was taken to bed, and visiting her the next day, I found that all the old symptoms had recurred, and that my work must begin again.

Only by the same slow degrees as before, improvement proceeded, so that it was nine months from the time of her accident before she could walk a short space without assistance. At the end of twelve months she could get up and down stairs alone, and venture with help upon a moderate distance in the street: and from that period her step became firmer, and her strength increased. In three more months, making in all fourteen with mesmerism, she was completely restored; and my visits were discontinued.

These are the simple facts of the case, and what conclusion may we draw from them? Here was a person in 1846, in precisely the same state of illness and suffering in which she had been twelve years before. On the first occasion she was treated in the orthodox way, viz., with setons, issues kept open by large horse beans, blisters, caustic plaasters, leeches, liniments, and medicines of all descriptions. This went on for *nine years*, the patient never being free from pain or enjoying a sound sleep; nor was her health better at the end of that period than at first. Mesmerism was then tried, and in *nine months* she was walking about in her former and almost forgotten health. On the second occasion, with the exception of one month's treatment for the concussion of the brain, no medical or surgical remedies were attempted; mesmerism alone was tried, and, in fourteen months, health and strength were recovered. No refining away the character of the illness, no talk about imagination, nervousness, credulity, and the like, can destroy the force of the plain facts narrated: a state of suffering and physical deprivation baffled all the efforts of skilled medical men for nine long years; but yielded after the same number of months to mesmeric treatment; and upon an unfortunate recurrence through a severe accident of the same condition (in possibly a more aggravated degree) it was subdued at the end of fourteen months, and would probably have been subdued sooner but for the shock above mentioned. The only other observation which I need make is one of encouragement to all unprofessional mesmerisers who undertake a case requiring long treatment. In the instance of Miss Raymond none of those phenomena which so directly give to the mesmeriser a sense of power, or which excite pleasure and wonder in the beholder were manifested. Her sleep, if it could be called so, was at no time deep: she never lost consciousness: neither rigidity of limb nor community of taste could be produced: contact with metals, crystals, or magnets, appeared to be without effect, no action could be directed by the will. Indeed there was nothing to make the case interesting to mesmerisers, beyond the pleasure of doing

good to one who by her fortitude so well deserved it. That consideration should ever be sufficient: let the mesmeriser remember that above all things to be sought is the recovery of his patient. If the phenomena referred to, or those of a higher character, accompany his efforts, he may observe them; but they must not be suffered to divert him from his clear path of duty. If, on the contrary, no evidence of his power be directly seen, let him not be discouraged, but even with greater determination persevere till the end is accomplished.

Chelmsford, Dec. 5th, 1851.

EDWARD BUTLER.

NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON.

I congratulate Chelmsford upon possessing a medical gentleman so enlightened and liberal as Mr. Lovell: and indeed upon possessing at least two, for I had the pleasure of meeting Mr. Cremor of that town in consultation last summer respecting a case in which medicine was of no avail, and he, too, was happy to consent to a trial of mesmerism.

On Sept. 15th, Miss Raymond wrote to me thus:—“Thank God! I am now quite well. I had, you well remember, an accident which injured my spine the second time, and, through the kind perseverance of Mr. Butler, I am again restored by mesmerism. I have the last week, while in London, walked at least six miles a day, with comparative ease. I can walk three miles without resting. I have fifty stairs to my bed-room, and am up and down twenty times a day. I think it almost impossible any one could suffer more than I did the second time. Even those who despise mesmerism look upon me with astonishment. I brave all seasons and night air without inconvenience. You will remember I told you I was nearly blind for weeks, nay, months: and I found mesmerism the only remedy.”

On the 23rd of September, I received another letter from Miss Raymond, in which she says:—“I am more than ever convinced of the power of mesmerism, and have frequently had the happiness to relieve pain in others. The little children ask me to take away the toothache, and one lady friend declares she was free from it for months after I made the passes over her face.”

In a letter dated Dec. 4, Miss Raymond mentions that before she was mesmerised her right leg was quite useless from the hip downwards, and so contracted that the heel was always two inches from the ground: the right arm also weak,

and the eyes so sensitive that for seven weeks she could not endure a ray of light; and that now they endure light just as well as the eyes of other people. Mesmerised water proved a good aperient, and was also applied with advantage to her eyes and back.

IV. *Cure of incessant Pain in the Side, Depression of Spirits, General Debility, &c.* By MR. HUBERT SMITH, St. Leonards, Bridgnorth, Shropshire. Communicated by DR. ELLIOTSON.

"Our readers must not suppose from the title, that this essay is written in support of the MESMERIC QUACKERY."—Review of Reichenbach's Researches in the *London Medical Gazette*, and repeated Oct. 4, 1850, p. 585.—Editor, Dr. Alfred Taylor.

St. Leonards, Bridgnorth, 29th Oct., 1851.

SIR,—I send you a Post Order for £1 1s., being one year's subscription to the Mesmeric Infirmary, Bedford Street.

At your request I have forwarded to the publisher of *The Zoist*, Mr. Baillière, an outline of the case alluded to in my letter. The patient continues perfectly well.

Assuring you that as one convinced of the beneficial influence of magnetism in many cases, I shall be ever ready to forward as far as possible your benevolent exertions,

Believe me, Sir, very truly yours,
HUBERT SMITH.

John Elliotson, Esq., M.D.

In August last my attention was drawn to the case of a young person who was suffering severely from pain in the side, and I was asked if I thought mesmerism would do her any good. As the case appeared to my questioner to require more than ordinary aid, I enquired from the patient the symptoms, and found her suffering, weak, and in very low spirits, continued pain in the side, no sleep during the night, frequent attacks of headache, fits of crying, toothache, teeth decaying fast, general debility and lassitude. She had for some time previously, until within a week of this time, taken four mercurial pills a day, with the occasional application of blisters, and she stated that *the surgeon said the pain in the side would never leave her.*

At the first sitting on the 28th August I found her sufficiently susceptible to derive benefit. I produced great drowsiness almost immediately. In about three quarters of an hour *I removed the pain in the side*, whilst a general composure of the system ensued; and when, at the end of the hour,

she was demesmerised and questioned, she answered, "Oh ! I feel quite a different person ; when I came into the room I was almost distracted with pain."

On the following evening, the 29th, the pain in the side returned about 4 o'clock the same afternoon. Another sitting was given at 7 o'clock. *The pain in the side was removed in half an hour.* The same composure of the system was produced. She experienced a feeling of great drowsiness and peculiar sensations. The sitting continued an hour, and the patient said she was very much better, had slept well the previous night, which gave her much ease, as she had not had a good night's rest for many weeks.

On the 30th August the pain in the side again returned about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, but the patient had slept well the previous night and looked better. Gave another sitting at 7 o'clock. Drowsiness produced almost immediately ; felt cold ; used passes down the legs, and the feet became warm ; *removed the pain in the side in three quarters of an hour.* The manipulation continued for an hour.

On 31st August, sitting from 7 until 8 in the evening. *Patient had experienced no pain in side since the last sitting.* Had slept well the previous night, but suffered from toothache most of the day. Produced the usual effects, but did not entirely remove the toothache, although the pain became much easier.

On the 1st September gave the usual hour's sitting at 7 in the evening. The pain in side had again returned about the middle of the day ; the toothache had prevented a whole night's sleep. The usual effects produced feet warm in a short time. The aura from the fingers cold. *All pain entirely removed.* On being questioned, patient liked being magnetised ; felt benefit from it ; felt inclination to be mesmerised when 7 o'clock came ; liked slow passes better than quick ones, thought they did her more good ; felt very comfortable when mesmerised ; feels warm when the hour's sitting is concluded.

2nd September. Sitting as usual at 7 o'clock. Pain in side had again returned in the evening ; had slept well the previous night. Told patient to close the eyes fast ; put hand on forehead, telling her to open them, but she was unable to do so. Many persons about this time expressed surprise, when meeting her, at her altered and improved appearance.

4th September. The usual sitting at 7 o'clock. The patient had experienced no pain in the side since last sitting, but was troubled with severe headache. *Removed all pain.* Spirits appear much better. When mesmerised, particularly

over one eye, she could not open it, whilst she was quite able to open the other.

5th September. Gave no sitting.

6th September. Gave sitting as usual at 7 o'clock. Patient *had no sleep during the night of the day she was not mesmerised*; pain in side had returned, and she suffered from headache. Produce the usual effects, *and remove all pain.*

7th September. Usual sitting at 7 o'clock. Slight pain in side for a short time during the day, but free from pain in the evening. Produce usual effects, and gave the patient magnetized water.

From this time, in consequence of an absence from home, the patient had no sitting until the 3rd of October, when I found she had scarcely been troubled with pain in side, but was then suffering from severe headache; spirits not so good, but improved in appearance, and had experienced good nights' rest during the period intervening.

3rd October. Mesmerised the usual period from 7 o'clock. Drowsiness produced immediately; feet warm. Removed the severe headache in a short time. She was only able to open her eyes very slightly.

4th October. Gave the usual sitting at 7 o'clock. Patient had experienced a good night's rest; was troubled slightly with headache, but had not been troubled with pain in the side for some time. *Removed the headache almost immediately.*

5th October. Usual sitting at 7. Patient slept well the previous night; had experienced no pain since the last sitting; generally well and in good spirits; a manifest alteration in her appearance for the better observed; colour returned; improvement frequently remarked by friends and others; said she felt quite a different person, and was certain I had cured her.

6th. Usual sitting at 7. Patient in good health; quite free from pain.

7th October. Usual sitting at 7; no return of pain. Patient often expressed gratitude for the inconvenience I had caused myself, and said she was quite recovered. From this time to the present she has only had two sittings, when I removed each time a return of the severe headache. The pain in the side having entirely left her, she is now quite well.

By these extracts from my notes I have endeavoured as shortly as possible to mark the singular and surprising improvement of the patient which took place during a short series of sittings; setting forth the *curative* power of mesmerism rather than the phenomena which presented themselves to observation.

Mesmeric phenomena have ever been considered by me secondary in importance as compared with the *curative* results of this powerful soporific force. These phenomena are varied and singular, but are often more attractive to the casual observer than to the mesmeriser, who finds a deeper subject for contemplation in the patient's returning health. There are two facts, however, which I shall not omit to mention as connected with this case. The one is the abstraction of memory which I was able to exercise whenever I chose to exert the power, and the other, the power of attraction exemplified as follows : If the patient's hand were placed in mine, and she was directed to raise it or remove it, *she could not*, with the exception of one or two instances, and on those occasions only by slow degrees.

To this case, as a guarantee for its correctness, I have attached my name, being able to support the statement if questioned. It would have pleased me better not to have given publicity to private research : but this is not a time when information should be withheld. Those interested in the progress of a science whose study promises so many benefits should not hesitate to contribute such results as they may deem useful, increasing thereby the collection of indisputable facts which patient and unremitting attention have annually arranged, published and authenticated.

It is much to be regretted that these investigations have hitherto been received with such acrimony of temper, and that even in the present enlightened age some degree of courage is necessary in openly adding one additional fact to physiological and mesmeric elucidation. The subject, from its importance, at least merits calm and dispassionate enquiry either to expose the error or to test and establish its efficacy ; and before a decision is delivered, as conclusive, one would venture as a suggestion, *Accipe quæ prius peragas.*

HUBERT SMITH.

St. Leonards, Bridgnorth.

V. Two or three practical Mesmeric Observations. By a LADY.
Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

" A chambermaid of Maria de Medicis invented the milk bread ; the Queen ate of it so frequently, and became so fond of it, that it was called Pain à la Reine ; and several cooks in France, who understood the making of it, made their fortunes by it. The bakers, envious at the success of the former, prevailed upon some clergymen to preach with the greatest zeal against the milk bread, as being a food which excited lust, immoral ideas, and witchcraft. A superstitious notion was prevalent at that time, that if an enamoured person wrote his name on a warm loaf of this milk bread, and the beloved object ate of it, the latter

would always remain constant. At length the faculty interfered, and amongst them the milk bread found its advocates as well as its opponents. At the head of the former was the famous Guy-Patin, who proved from Hippocrates that fermentation was detrimental to the human frame; Perault, on the contrary, asserted from Pliny that it was beneficial to it. The matter was at last carried so far, that the Parliament was obliged to interpose its authority, and ordered a chemical process to be instituted, the result of which was, that the milk bread was with all due form and gravity prohibited. But notwithstanding this, ever since the publication of that edict, which is more than one hundred years ago, the capital of France alone has consumed annually to the amount of a million of francs in the milk bread, and every individual without distinction, from the highest to the lowest, has paid due homage to it, without being restrained by any fear of incurring either a penalty or other punishment."—*Treatise on the Phenomena of Animal Magnetism.* By H. Loewe. London, 1822. Preface ii., iii.

To Dr. Elliotson.

—— Hall, Nov. 28, 1851.

My dear Sir,—I have been wishing to write and give you the fruits of my late experience in mesmerism, but have hesitated hitherto, thinking that you were probably familiar with all I had learnt, and might feel that such communication was presumptuous, coming from one of the "laity." But as one of my friends has recently visited the Mesmeric Infirmary, and has asked whether he may mention what he has seen, *because it is not practised there*, I write to you immediately, because if there be anything good or new in it, (and of the former I cannot doubt,) I wish that *you* should have the opportunity of introducing it into the infirmary. It is *so simple* a thing; and yet it makes all the difference between a lingering or a rapid cure. It is merely this:—to have a basin of water by your side, in which to wash your hands between every sixth, fifth, fourth, third, or *even second* pass, when making contact passes; the frequency of the washing to be determined by the virulence of the disease. I find it impossible to cleanse the hands *entirely* by mere flinging; something of the disease collects upon them and between the fingers, fling them with all the energy you may; and it too often happens that the disease thus collected upon the hands of the mesmeriser is put back again, or transferred to another part, when he least suspects such an operation. If the hands are carefully and continually washed, the malady, whatever it be, will be as carefully and continually transferred from the sufferer to the basin. Care must be taken after the first washing not to dip the hands to the bottom of the basin, because (to speak in the clairvoyant language) the pain sinks to the bottom, and you would pick it up again; on which account the basin should be deep. Also, it must be scalded after each sitting, and not used for other purposes. I find I must wash my hands every time I change from one part of the body to an-

other, and always before renewing the air passes. Also it seems that plain water without soap is best; and as the constant washing tends to harden and to dry the hand, making it a less good conductor (*as I suppose*), the use of cold cream between the sittings seems desirable.

Pray forgive me, my dear Sir, if I seem to be teaching you anything which possibly you know already; but I have found the difference so *very* material between cases with and without the washing, that I am desirous to make known to you that which will greatly lighten your fatigue, and greatly shorten the suffering of your patients.

It is only quite lately that I have arrived at the above conclusions.

Believe me, my dear Sir, yours very gratefully,
MABY _____.

I need not add that I never wish my name mentioned among strangers.

To Dr. Elliotson.

_____ Hall, Dec. 3rd, 1851.

My dear Sir,—You have received my communication so kindly that I am encouraged to write more, always however with the risk of troubling you with what you know already; for I have read little on mesmerism, not being able to indulge myself with many books.

You remember instructing me to breathe on flannel, and leave it, so mesmerised, with a patient I was obliged to quit; and I continued afterwards to send such flannels by the post, for the effect wore out upon the second or third using. It occurred to me that a lock of my hair might produce the same effect, and not lose its power. I did not try it *then*, not wholly wishing it; but for another and recent case I have done so with the utmost result I could wish, viz., the same deep refreshing coma as is induced by passes. I desired the patient to press it between her hands, not the palms, but the roots of the thumbs. I thought of other matters meanwhile. She was asleep in a minute. She is obliged to *time herself* before she takes it, or she would sleep on any indefinite time; at first "a day;" and now she says "months." She says this sleep is meat and drink and strength. It is the same thing as a sitting.

Wherever she has pain, a piece of my hair laid upon the spot draws it out in a few minutes. But I need scarcely tell you what I had supposed, viz., that any person touching her eyes and asking her questions could extract from her answers

relating to myself; for the hair throws her into the sympathetic and clairvoyant stage as effectually as the manipulations.

From what I have seen, I am inclined not to attach much importance to the phenomenon of rigidity as a *cause* of strength; it seems to me rather a result and effect proceeding from the amount of strength induced.*

All I ever think about now is to draw out the disease, and to induce a happy state of mind; and the effects follow as they may: never in the same cluster in any two patients. The same lock of hair retains its effect, and acts perfectly well when I am at a distance; causing the same sympathy with me in health or sickness as does a sitting, so that when I was ill, she was obliged to omit taking her sleep. My sister has tried upon one of her poor patients with the same powerful effects. The poor woman is paralyzed from her waist downwards, and was suffering constant pain in her back. My sister left her quite a small piece of her hair to wear upon her chest for pain; the relief was so great that the patient proceeded to sew it inside her clothes upon the back also. The pain soon lulled, and in the course of about two days had entirely left her. She continues to wear the hair, and to enjoy this rest. It does not induce sleep unless pressed between the hands, or between the hand and chest, for instance. Another lock of hair ensures to her a sleep daily, when my sister cannot go to her, and the poor thing is overjoyed at her restored appetite and good spirits. "My spirits! oh my spirits!" (as surprised at them herself,) "but miss, when am I to walk?" She is 53; has been paralyzed some years; but we hope soon that she *will* walk.

With respect to the washing of hands, I find that if I make too many passes without it, the pain is seen to ooze between my fingers, so that I am obliged to wash them carefully at the back of the hand as well as the palm.

When disease has been *wholly* drawn out, my patient desires me to soothe and strengthen her by flat contact circles† wherever there is weakness. "There is nothing to come off now; your hand is clean. Can you not see?" My impres-

* If persons are very weak they cannot be stiffened, and when they grow stronger they may perhaps be stiffened. But the strongest frequently cannot be stiffened. This effect, like all the other phenomena, depends upon a peculiar predisposition. Some are invariably rigid in their sleep-waking without any means being employed for the purpose (see No. VI.). The process of stiffening is so much additional mesmerisation, and, whether it induce rigidity or not, is very strengthening. When patients are stiffened, they afterwards feel all the better. Some say, during the long contact passes of stiffening, that you are pouring strength into them.—J. ELLIOTSON.

† N.B. In making circles, the hand must pass *down* not *up* the spine.

sion is, that no disease could resist these means, if exercised and received in a spirit of dependance and of prayer.

Should I learn more I will not fail to write to you. I hope ere this you have seen one of my friends, who is, I believe, deeply interested in this subject.

Believe me, my dear Sir,

Ever gratefully and sincerely yours,

MARY _____.

VI. Cures of Palsy, Pain and Inflammation of the Face, and Neuralgia: with the effects of Mesmeric mismanagement.

By Mr. BARTH. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"The Gospel indeed soon began to make a considerable progress among the vulgar, and to gain some few also of a more distinguished rank, yet continued to be held in such contempt by the generality of the better sort, through the three first centuries, that they scarce even thought it worth while to make any enquiry about it or to examine the merit of its pretensions. The principal writers of Rome, who make any mention of the Christians, about the time of Trajan, plainly shew that they knew nothing more of them, or of their religion, than what they had picked up, as it were, by chance, from the gross misrepresentations of common fame, and speak of them accordingly, as a set of despicable, stubborn, and even wicked enthusiasts.

"Suetonius calls them, *a race of men of a new and mischievous superstition (genus hominum superstitionis nove et maleficæ)*. And Tacitus, describing the horrible tortures which they suffered under NERO, for the pretended crime of *burning* the city of Rome, says, 'that they were detested for their *flagitious* practices; possessed with an *abominable* superstition; and condemned, not so much for their supposed crime of *setting fire* to the city, as for the hatred of all mankind; and, though they deserved the most exemplary punishments, yet it raised some pity towards them, to see them so miserably destroyed, not on account of the public utility, but to satiate the cruelty of a single man.'

"Pliny also, when he was the governor of a province, in which the Christians were very numerous, and under an actual persecution in the reign of Trajan, yet, in his celebrated letter to that emperor concerning them, declares 'that he had never been present at any of their examinations, and did not so much as know for what they were punished or how far they deserved punishment: that, by all the enquiries which he had since made, he could not discover any practices among them but what were harmless, innocent, and nothing, in short, but a wretched and extravagant superstition, which had spread itself very wide among persons of both sexes, of every age and condition; which might however be subdued by gentle methods; by moderating the rigor of the persecution and pardoning the penitent; by which lenity great numbers of them had already been recalled to their ancient worship.'

"This is the whole account which we have of the primitive Christians, from the best heathen writers, to the time of Antoninus Pius; in whose reign, and that of his successor Marcus Aurelius, the antient apologies of Justin Martyr, Melito and Athenagoras, were addressed to the Emperor and Senate of Rome; notwithstanding which, their condition, generally speaking, continued much the same, through the following ages, till they were established at last by the civil power: during all which time, they were constantly insulted and calumniated by their Heathen adversaries, as a *stupid, credulous, impious* sect—the *scum of mankind*, and the *prey of crafty* impostors, calumnies of which the antient apologists complain, and take great pains to confute. Tertullian expostulates very warmly with the Heathen magistrates, 'that they would not give themselves the trouble to

make the least enquiry into their manners and doctrines ; but condemn them for the mere name *without examination or trial* ; treating a Christian, of course, as guilty of every crime, as an enemy of the Gods, Emperor, laws, customs, and even of Nature herself ; and what,' says he, 'can be more unjust than to hate, what you know nothing of, even tho' it deserved to be hated?' Arnobius and Lactantius make the same complaint more than a hundred years later, in the beginning of the fourth century, that they were derided everywhere by the Gentiles as a *senseless, stupid race of blockheads and brutes, (nos hebetes, stolidi, obtusi, prouuntiamus et bruti, &c.)* to whose impieties all the calamities, which afflicted the several countries where they lived, were constantly imputed."—The Rev. CONYERS MIDDLETON, D.D., *Free Enquiry into the Miraculous Powers*, v., § 2.

No. 4, Mornington Crescent, Sept. 13.

MY DEAR SIR,—I enclose to your care, as treasurer to the Mesmeric Infirmary, two guineas, being the amount of my annual subscription, which will, I suppose, soon be due or is now due to its funds. I recommended one patient, Mrs. Hook, a case of amaurosis, to the privilege of receiving gratuitous mesmeric treatment there, and am glad to find that she is nearly cured ; as, on enquiring this morning, she tells me that she is now able to read and work as well as ever ; although she still has a few black specks floating before her eyes, the cloud or dimness which prevented her seeing is quite gone.

I send you a few cases of mesmeric cures. I could furnish you plenty, if I had only time to pen the details from my note-book. Be so good as to get them inserted in *The Zoist*, if the editors have room in their pages ; and believe me,

My dear Sir, yours faithfully,
GEORGE BARTH.

John Elliotson, Esq., M.D.

Cure of Paralysis.

About the beginning of July, 1850, Miss L., the elder of two sisters who conduct a first-rate boarding school for young ladies at the west end of town, consulted me respecting the trial of mesmerism as a cure of paralysis of the right arm and hand. She had, the previous winter, the misfortune to receive a fall which not only gave her nervous system a serious shock, but broke the right arm a little way below the shoulder. After the fracture had united and the bandages were removed, she discovered that she had totally lost the use of the right hand and arm. She could not flex the fingers or thumb, nor, if they were bent by some other person, straighten them again. The function of the nerves of sensation was also considerably impaired, and the hand was always clammy and cold, and excreting a moisture which had a very disagreeable foetor. The remedies tried for a cure had not been of any use. I treated her by general mesmerism to impart

strength to the constitution, and by local mesmerism from the cervical vertebrae to the ends of the fingers to act directly on the nerves of the arm. The first application of the mesmeric influence produced somnolence, but not a decided sleep, and warmth in the arm and hand. Breathing strongly through a folded handkerchief from the shoulder downwards along the arm, so as to force the animal heat accompanying the expelled air through the pores of the skin, was especially beneficial. After mesmerising several times, I also employed the galvanic current from a series of twenty-four double pair of plates of Smee's battery, without the application of any coil, using a simple break to intermit the current. I believe the galvanism to the fingers was very useful, after a good dose of mesmerism, by causing a determination of nervous force to them. Miss L——e visited me fourteen times altogether, paying her last visit on October 22nd, at which time she was capable of carving at table for her pupils, of writing and working, and in fact using her hand as formerly. She was not able to visit me every day or every second day, as I wished. Had this been convenient, it is very probable that she would have been cured in a fortnight. I had the pleasure of receiving a call from this lady a few weeks ago; the cure remains permanent, and mesmerism has not a more enthusiastic advocate than she has become. There is not any better way of making adherents to the truth of mesmerism, and ultimately silencing its medical opponents, than by curing their patients after they have failed.

II. *Severe Pain and Inflammation of the Face cured by one mesmeric operation.*

The above lady, Miss L——e, her sister, Miss Mary Anne L——e, and two young ladies, the Misses W——, called on me one day last autumn. The Misses L., after introducing the young ladies, stated that they were "two of their children;" that they had been educated at their establishment, and were two dear young friends, who had been visiting a week with them, and were now about to proceed from the Euston Square station into Buckinghamshire to visit some country friends. Miss L——e next called my attention to Miss W. who was enduring very severe and continuous pain and swelling on the left side of her head and face. After my expressing regret that the young lady should have so much pain, and enquiring if she was subject to it, and receiving a reply in the affirmative, Miss L——e said, "The young ladies are going away by the five o'clock train—it is now just past three. It is a great pity that Miss W. should go on her visit while she

is so ill, because she will not be able to enjoy herself or the society of her friends; so we had an early dinner, and have brought her to you, Mr. Barth, and would be very much obliged if you would be so kind as *to cure her before the train starts.*"

However good my inclination, I very much doubted my ability to make a cure in so short a time. I therefore replied that I was sure mesmerism would cure the young lady; that, as she was frequently subject to attacks of this kind, I very much doubted if she could be cured at once—it might require many mesmeric operations; but, as I had several times cured chronic affections of the same kind by one mesmerising, I would try; only I protested against the failure of a single operation being received as a proof that mesmerism had been tried and failed;* if I did not cure, I might probably give some relief. I invited Miss W. to seat herself in an easy chair, took a seat opposite to her, and requested permission to take her hands in mine. Miss W. assented, and remarked that she "did not believe in mesmerism; that she did not therefore believe I could cure her—she only consented to let me try, to please her former governesses; that she did not believe any person could be put to sleep by mesmerism, but if it was possible, she objected to it being practised on herself." I received the young lady's protest against the truth of mesmerism with a smile, and told her I would try and cure her without sleep, if she did not sleep; but she must certainly allow me to try for sleep; that she had nothing to fear from the mesmeric power, as she felt so convinced of its non-existence; that my only object was to cure her, since, having put so many people to sleep, I had no curiosity to gratify by practising on her, and her friends being present she could have nothing to fear. Taking her hands, I requested her to look at my right eye whilst I looked at her. Her eyes became affected in two or three minutes; I closed the lids with my fingers, made a few passes downwards over the eyes and face, and my patient's head fell back on the cushion previously arranged to receive it. I now made a few long passes, and, raising and letting one hand fall suddenly, found my patient asleep in just six minutes from the time of commencing. I next mesmerised her a little, and then in a whisper enquired if she were comfortable. She replied immediately in a whisper, "not very." I again asked (speaking loudly), "Why are you not so?" The reply was in a loud

* Many people give up mesmerism after one trial, and yet will take physic daily for years, or stay at a watering-place many months.—*Zoist.*

tone, "Because my face is in great pain, and, having had no sleep with it for the last five nights, I am tired and exhausted—I suppose this is a sufficient reason for you." The slightly petulant manner of my patient, and her replying in the same tone of voice as that in which I addressed her, showed that she had passed into the "sleep-waking state." The subjoined questions and replies followed:—

Q.—"Are you asleep, Miss?"

A.—"How absurd! What should make me asleep? Mesmerism is nonsense."

Q.—"Please to open your eyes and look at me."

A.—"My eyes are open, and I am looking at you; I could not see if my eyes were shut."

I was perfectly satisfied that the eyes were closed, and that, if she had a perception of me resembling ordinary vision, it was not by the ordinary visual organs; and, calling her sister and the Misses L——e towards her, found that she saw them quite distinctly. She seemed both annoyed and amused at our requesting her to say what we were holding up or doing with our hands, while testing this power of seeing with closed eyes; as she believed her eyes to be open. I requested her friends to retire a few minutes, and speaking kindly and seriously, told her she had been mesmerised, that her eyes were shut, and begged she would reflect a few minutes, and then tell me if she was asleep.

After a short silence, she addressed me in a gentle tone of voice, saying, "I now perceive that I am asleep—in what you call sleep; but it is not like being asleep; I don't understand it myself." I replied, "Do not try to understand it at present, but reflect and tell me how to cure your face-ache." After a brief silence, she raised her own hand and placed her fingers on a part of the cheek, saying, "I don't see it clearly; but it seems if you would hold your fingers here a little while, and then draw them away, and afterwards mesmerise me with both hands over this side of my face, and down my back, that you will do me good. You must do it in your own way, as the feeling in your mind tells you is best." I did as directed, by holding my fingers on the cheek, and then mesmerised by passes for about twenty minutes, standing behind my patient, and putting plenty of earnest will and physical energy into my manipulation. The result of this was *not only to cure the pain, but also to remove the puffing or swelling of the cheek.* As the tumefaction of the cheek was considerable, so great as quite to disfigure her, I was both surprised and gratified to see it so quickly removed.

The Misses L——e and my patient's sister now came and

congratulated her upon the relief from her suffering and her restored good looks. After a little general conversation, in which the young lady joined as readily and rationally as if she had been awake, as it was four o'clock, I proceeded to awaken her, and I succeeded in about five minutes. I believe the following is a verbatim account of the conversation which followed :—

" Well, Miss, how do you feel ? I hope you have had a pleasant little nap."

" When you have made me go to sleep, Sir, it will do to ask if I have had a pleasant nap. I don't believe anybody can be put to sleep by mesmerism. I don't believe in it."

" Although you do not believe in mesmerism, I hope you will believe me, when I assure you that you have been asleep for the last hour through my mesmeric influence."

Looking puzzled : " That cannot be. It is only two or three minutes since you began mesmerising me."

I found that she had lost consciousness suddenly almost immediately on my beginning to mesmerise, and, the whole period of the mesmeric sleep being a blank in her memory, she naturally connected the first moment of her renewed consciousness with the last immediately previous to her mesmeric sleep, and thus concluded that she had just sat down to be mesmerised. I took out my watch, and shewed her that it was ten minutes past four o'clock ; reminded her that it was a little past three when she sat down ; and asked her to account for the interval of time which had elapsed, if she had not slept. She looked at her own watch, to verify my assertion ; but, instead of being convinced, declared, " there must be some mistake, for she was quite sure she had not been mesmerised, and therefore could not have been to sleep." Her friends now interposed, and assured her she had been mesmerised and had slept, and had conversed with them ; detailing some of the conversation. Miss W. to this replied, " that, as an hour certainly had passed away, and everybody said she had been asleep, and had been talking in her sleep, she must believe it ; but she believed against the evidence of her own senses, for she had not the least possible knowledge or recollection of it." As she was getting rather excited, I stopped the conversation, remarking " that we would not say any more on the subject, but I would be glad to know if she felt the pain now. Miss W. replied, that she " did not know what to say—it might be gone—or it might not—she did not know—she thought she did not feel it, but it might be merely a fancy—it seemed she was no longer able to be sure about any thing." On my pressing my question, the patient de-

clared that she "certainly felt no pain whatever, but could hardly believe that the absence of the pain was real." I remarked that she might safely conclude that the pain was removed if she did not feel it; that it might return again; I hoped it would not; and I requested her to rise from her chair and look at her face in the glass. I shall not easily forget the look of intense astonishment with which, on perceiving the improved appearance of her face, she turned and gazed upon us, after a few seconds, slowly, and dropping her words, one by one, ejaculating, "Why!—Why!—how—has—this—thing—been—done." Miss W.'s disbelief was now conquered; she left my house CURED, *in time for the five o'clock train*, a believer in mesmerism, and very grateful for the benefit she had received through its agency. When I saw the Misses L——e a few weeks ago, I understood from them that Miss W. had never experienced a return of her former severe and frequent annoyance.

I will give the name and address of the Misses L——e to any respectable enquirer who may wish to refer to them. Their high character is such as to compel an admission of the truth of the above statements, when verified by their corroboration; and they will cheerfully respond to either epistolary or personal enquiries.

III. *Cure of Neuralgia by Nature or Mesmerism.*

One night during the past or passing away summer I was sent for to visit a lady in my own neighbourhood, about eleven o'clock, but was unable to attend, having a bad case to visit at that time. I was again sent for early in the morning, and I called as soon as I had taken my breakfast (for I never like to work on an empty stomach.) I found a very interesting lady, the mother of a family, suffering from acute neuralgia of the head. The regular medical attendant had sanctioned a trial of mesmerism. Everything he had tried having failed, he did not know what to do for her, and was kind enough and honest enough to advise or sanction mesmerism, saying he should be only too happy to hear that it succeeded where he failed*. The neuralgic paroxysm generally commenced at ten or eleven P.M., was dreadfully severe about four or five A.M., and declined towards the afternoon. I have very few particulars of the case, as my duty was rather to cure the sufferer than trouble her with questions. I saw from the number of half-taken bottles of medicine on the toilet table,

* I have had several patients this year to mesmerise, by the advice or sanction of their medical attendants; gentlemen unacquainted with mesmerism practically, but not willing to resist the facts brought to their notice.

that the medicines had probably been often changed. I mesmerised the patient for nearly an hour, leaving her much relieved; indeed, the pain, which was severe when I began, had nearly ceased. I called again in the evening. The pain had returned soon after I left the house in the morning, but ceased about four P.M., its usual time of remission. I mesmerised for fifteen or twenty minutes, promising to call early in the morning, and do a strong battle with the pain by a long mesmerisation. I called next morning, and saw my patient who declined being mesmerised, as *she had slept well all night, having had pain for only five or six minutes*; and, *feeling quite well*, she thought she would much rather not be mesmerised unless the pain returned, when she would send for me. I purposely and from motives of delicacy avoided calling on the lady again, lest I might appear desirous of forcing my services upon her. She never sent for me, and I hear from her sister that she remains well. I ascribed the cure to mesmerism; I think the patient had a little doubt whether it was mesmerism or nature which had cured her. I am therefore quite willing to divide the credit with Dame Nature, who seems to have formed a professional partnership with mesmerisers, and assists them when she refuses to assist routinists. This is not to be wondered at, seeing that many of the routine practitioners have so totally set themselves against her way of conducting her business, that it is impossible for the old lady to act in harmony with them and their practice.

IV. Mischief caused by an improper application of Mesmerism, and cure of the mischief by Mesmerism

A short time since I received a visit from an intelligent lady, about middle age and unmarried, who understands mesmerism, and had also been several times mesmerised by a young amateur operator, who had large power but little experience. He mesmerised her one morning after he had been out all night at a party, and whilst he was still somewhat under the influence of strong potations; as the lady's observation, her olfactories, and his own admission testified. She had grave doubts about the propriety of his mesmerising her; but, as he was kind and gentlemanlike, she had not resolution enough to request him to desist. He put her as usual into an imperfect sleep-waking state, during the persistence of which he made some phreno-mesmeric experiments by exciting her cerebral organs, and amongst others that of *alimentiveness*. After a time he aroused her; but, instead of feeling the customary benefit, she said she felt "muddled,"

"not like herself;" and, what was most distressing and serious, when night came she experienced an uncontrollable hankering or desire for brandy and water. Nor was this unnatural desire dissipated by a night's rest, but was renewed night after night, week after week; it had become a monomania. The poor lady abominated intoxicating drinks; she abominated herself for desiring them; still the desire was so strong that she could not sleep at night without gratifying it; she declared to me she had struggled against it for nights together, walking her chamber the whole night, determined to conquer the morbid propensity by the force of her will. But all in vain: there was no rest for her until she had taken a dose of the stimulant thus craved for. It occurred to her frequently that this unnatural propensity was to be attributed to the mesmerism, as she had never previously experienced it; and at length, conquering the reluctance which she felt to make so delicate a subject known to any one, she called upon me and explained the circumstances, soliciting my advice and assistance. I at once perceived how the effect must have been caused, and mesmerised the lady into sleep-waking, in which state she remembered that her mesmeriser had pressed over Alimentiveness, as suspected. I therefore breathed over the organ on each side for nearly a quarter of an hour, and then dispersed the mesmeric influence both locally over that part and generally, in order to arouse her after allowing her a long sleep. I had the pleasure of hearing soon afterwards from her, that there had not been the slightest return of this unnatural longing for brandy and water until the evening previous to this, her second, visit to me, when, in consequence of having encountered circumstances involving her in great excitement and personal fatigue, she felt at night time a recurrence of her longing, though in a much less degree. She came to me next day, was mesmerised, slept several hours, had Alimentiveness breathed upon, and any abnormal excitation of the organ dispersed, as before; and was then thoroughly demesmerised. I saw the lady recently, and she remains quite free from the serious consequence of having been mesmerised when the operator's brain was in a state of unhealthy excitement, and in that state having a particular organ of her brain mesmerically stimulated. This poor lady was so ashamed of the disease, *for a disease it was*, of which she had innocently become a victim, that she declined giving me her card. Of course, understanding her motives, I did not for a moment press for it. At her last visit she voluntarily tendered it to me. As she reads *The Zoist*, I beg to add that her confidence in my dis-

cretion is not misplaced : that I immediately destroyed her card, and her name in connection with this affair will never pass my lips. I feel it a duty both to mesmerisers and patients to put this case on record, as a caution. I have had several other cases of mischief done by phreno-mesmeric experiments, in the hands of unskilled operators.

GEORGE BARTH.

4, Mornington Crescent, Dec. 1st, 1851.

DEAR DR. ELLIOTSON,—I forgot to mention my first mesmeric experiment on Miss L——e ; indeed I had forgotten it altogether until the lady herself called it back to my memory a few days since. About three years ago I was introduced to Miss L., and, after spending an hour very agreeably in converse with the lady and some friends, observed tears suddenly appear on her cheek, and that she applied her handkerchief to her eyes. As I presumed that some painful reminiscence had caused this display of emotion, delicacy prevented any notice of the circumstance until Miss L. made some remarks respecting it. I then found on enquiry that she was suffering from a torturing physical pain, instead of mental emotion. It was apparently of a neuralgic character, and every evening about six o'clock attacked the upper part of the right cheek and the muscles surrounding the orbit of the right eye. It speedily caused so much inflammation and swelling of the affected part that the eye was closed as in erysipelas ; indeed, medical friends who had seen without ascertaining the particulars of the case, pronounced it to be erysipelas. This painful affection had rarely been absent on any one evening, at about this time, for *the last five years*. It usually lasted until midnight, and then gradually ceased until about the same hour the next evening. Every remedy which medical skill had suggested for her relief had been tried in vain—everything failed. I had a strong impression that I could cure this case, and enquired of Miss L. if she thought I looked like a person who had dealings with the Prince of the dark regions below ? The lady seemed somewhat surprised at my question, and politely declared she had no such opinion of me. I therefore offered to mesmerise her, explaining that it was possible it might afford her relief. Miss L. was ignorant about mesmerism, knowing it only by name, and could not understand how my moving my hands over her face was likely to remove the pain, but consented to my making an immediate trial. This I did, and in *twenty minutes removed the pain, which has never troubled her since from that day to this.*

These cases of neuralgia, rheumatic inflammation of the nerves, or by whatsoever other name we call them, yield in a most wonderful manner to earnest mesmeric influence, as the experience of every good mesmeriser amply testifies. The frequent failure of cupping at the back of the neck, blistering behind the ears, cold lotions, stimulating embrocations, and other local applications; of internal remedies, as croton oil, calomel and blue pill, opium, morphine, strichnine, belladonna, iron, quinine, and many other presumed remedies, must clearly teach the non-medical public that the great body of medical teachers and practitioners have a great deal to learn yet respecting these affections, both as to cause and cure. The rapidity with which mesmerism cures, ought to lead us into a path of investigation which might discover the cause; and if even investigators fail to enlarge their pathological learning, they will still gain practical knowledge, which may be useful to their patients, by lifting up their eyes to behold the lessons taught them by the disciples of Mesmer.

My cases reported in last *Zoist*, of "Spinal Irritation cured," and "Insanity cured," remain, I am happy to say, *quite well*.

I am yours very faithfully,
GEORGE BARTH.

VII. *Cerebral Sympathy and Clairvoyance in Brutes.*

"As I said, we are all groping among mysteries and wonders. Besides, one soul may have a decided influence upon another, merely by its silent presence, of which I could relate many instances. It has often happened to me that, when I have been walking with an acquaintance, and have had a living image of something in my mind, he has at once begun to speak of that very thing. I have also known a man who, without saying a word, could suddenly silence a party engaged in cheerful conversation, by the mere power of his mind. Nay, he could also introduce a tone which would make every body feel uncomfortable. We have all something of electrical and magnetic forces within us, and we put forth, like the magnet itself, an attractive or repulsive power, accordingly as we come in contact with something similar or dissimilar."—*Conversations of Goethe with Eckermann and Soret*, vol. ii., p. 19.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—As an instance of cerebral sympathy in the lower animals, you may be pleased to insert in the pages of *The Zoist* the annexed *story of a dog*. It seems to show that speech is not indispensable for the interchange of ideas, and that in withholding from the brute creation the faculty bestowed on man, nature has given them another means of understanding the thoughts of each other as well as of man himself, which, except in the abnormal state of mesmerism,

we do not possess. To a certain extent the natural cries of the several animals supply the want of speech; but it will not be disputed that by such means the little dog of the story could have told his grievance to his big friend and champion; the fact, too, is curious of the former finding his way home from the hotel, a distance of 80 miles, and conducting his friend there to avenge his cause.

Some years ago I addressed a communication to *The Zoist*, in which I suggested, amongst other things, the probable existence of some instincts inherent in the human organization which in the progress of civilization appear to become dormant, but which at times and under certain influences, as in the stages of mesmerism, are awakened and developed in an extraordinary degree. I allude to the faculties of seeing, hearing, and smelling, which in the dog, for example, and in a less degree in the savage, are much more acute than in social life where the intellectual powers are in full play. The sleep-walker is said to *see* in the dark: but I think his *vision*, like his heightened powers of hearing and smelling, is a mental perception entirely independent of the external organs of sense. Why then should we hesitate to believe in the faculty of thought-reading in the human subject when we have such unquestionable evidence of its existence in the numerous and well-authenticated anecdotes of the dog.* To account for many of these anecdotes it has been asserted that the subject of them understood the language of his master; but it seems to me that we should be much nearer the truth if we assumed that the sagacious animal had read his thoughts. I could enlarge on this theory; but will not further trespass on your time.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

NON-WIST.

Edinburgh, 2nd Dec., 1851.

“**STORY OF A DOG.**—A gentleman resident in Lincolnshire was travelling about eighty or ninety miles from home, and left a favourite little dog at an hotel while he visited another town in the neighbourhood. On his return, the landlady, in dismay, told him his dog had been attacked by a large dog of her own, and had run away from the house. He left, but returned again to the same hotel after the lapse of a few weeks, when the landlady informed him that his little dog had returned in the interim, accompanied by a large dog,

* See a striking instance in Dr. Elliotson’s *Human Physiology*, p. 516, from *Blackwood’s Magazine*, Feb. 1824, and observed by Hogg the Ettrick Shepherd.—*Zoist.*

who attacked her own dog so fiercely that he had nearly killed him. From the description given of the animal, the gentleman entertained no doubt but that it was his own house-dog from Lincolnshire ; and on his return home he learned from the servants that, shortly after his departure, his little favourite dog returned one day, bearing marks of much ill-usage, and after apparently consulting with the larger animal, the two dogs set off together, and were absent several days, presenting evidences on their return of having travelled a considerable distance."—*Lincoln Times.*

. The following are the letters alluded to : and were not published because we hoped to become better acquainted with all the phenomena to which they relate and turn our correspondent's suggestion to a better account than we could at the time we received them.—*Zoist.*

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

31st May, 1843.

Sir,—Will you kindly allow me, through the channel of your interesting journal, to submit a few thoughts which occurred to me on witnessing some experiments in clairvoyance. The mesmeric patient has lately come to this city (Edinburgh) from Glasgow, where she has exhibited her extraordinary faculty of supersentience, as it is termed in the third number of the *Phreno-Magnet*, in which, at p. 80, will be found an account of some very curious particulars regarding her. It is very probable that one, or more, of the continental writers on mesmerism has anticipated the notion which I propose to throw out ; but I am not aware that such is the case, as none of their works have fallen into my hands, nor have I met with it in any of the English works on animal magnetism which I have had an opportunity of perusing. My idea is this, that the faculty in question is nothing supernatural ;—that it is possessed in a much higher degree by some of the inferior animals, by whom it is daily exercised, and only shews itself occasionally in man, whose nervous system, though resembling in many respects that of the brute creation, differs in this regard, that, except in an abnormal state, whether arising, as in many instances, from natural causes, spontaneously, of which many cases are on record in medical works, or whether induced by the art of the mesmeriser, it is dormant in the ordinary condition of life and incapable of conveying to the mind the information which the inferior animals, by a wise provision of nature, are enabled to acquire without effort. To man God has given *reason*—

to the other animals *instinct*. Both wonderful faculties are exercised through the agency of the nervous system and brain, and, while in the brute creation we cannot fail to see many acts more resembling the dictates of reason than of instinct, so in man we at times perceive (assuming the truth of the phenomena of clairvoyance) the power of exercising a faculty which has been described as a peculiar sense in animals, whereby they are enabled to discover distant things and places beyond the power of vision, and to find their way in situations in which man with all his boasted superiority of intellect would be utterly at fault. I allude to the well-known facts of pigeons, dogs, cats, horses, sheep, returning to the places where they have been accustomed to live, after long intervals, and under circumstances which in many cases rendered it impossible that they could have seen their way when first removed. Doubtless it is the possession of this peculiar sense which enables the cetaceous tribe, for example, to find their young when separated from them in the ocean, and not that of the sense of smell or vision, which is usually assigned as the faculty by which this is effected. It is true that dogs can trace their absent master by the smell of his footsteps; but, though by this means they may often accomplish their purpose, there are many instances of sagacity in dogs where it is not possible to conceive that the smell could have been the medium through which they were enabled to perform the wonderful feats recorded of them.

To conclude, I would humbly submit therefore that clairvoyance is nothing *incredible*—that the *inward sight*, as excited in mesmeric patients, is part and parcel of our nature, and that all the curious phenomena of second sight, dreams, presentiments, oracles, and witchcraft of old have their origin in this sense, which appears so extraordinary only because we are not able to exercise it at will like the other senses. Accustomed to use our eyes from our earliest infancy, we see nothing wonderful in the perception of a distant object, and, because it ceases to be visible when we close them, we rest satisfied with the conclusion that through the eye, and the eye alone, distant objects can be seen. But do we know the way in which the optic nerve conveys the intelligence to our mind, or are we warranted in denying that other nerves might become capable of conveying similar, nay, still more extraordinary, sensations? The nerves of hearing are situated in the ear: but we can close the external organ, and yet hear through the teeth the ticking of a watch. And, wonderful as the faculty of the clairvoyant may appear to us, is it a bit more inconceivable than the power of ordinary vision is

to a person born blind, where only knowledge of external bodies is acquired through the touch? Beyond the reach of his hand all external nature is as much shut out from him as the invisible world is from us, and yet we may conceive a sense which may make known to the mind things invisible as easily as we perceive by the eye what is inconceivable by the blind.

Hoping and believing that the pages of *The Zoist* will yet record many things as incontestable facts, which are yet little dreamt of in our philosophy, and will open up a new world to our view,

I remain, Sir, your obedient servant,
G. NON-WIST.

Dundee, 3rd December, 1844.

Sir,—From the favourable notice you were pleased to take of my crude suggestions in your answers to correspondents, p. 470 of your first volume, I was induced to hope that you would take up the subject of my communication; but I can well understand how you have been prevented from doing so by the accumulation of other and more important contributions. Under the signature of *An Old Subscriber*, you will see an article in the last number of the *Edinburgh Phrenological Journal*, entitled "Mesmerism in connection with Mental Philosophy," in which I have alluded to certain dormant faculties in man which we see in constant action in some of the lower animals, and which would appear to be called into play in the human subject when under the influence of mesmerism. The subject is certainly curious and worthy of being followed up. I would, in reference to this supposed community of faculties in man and the inferior creation, beg to call your attention to article ii. in the *Phrenological Journal* above referred to, by Dr. Lyon Playfair, where he speaks of the winter sleep of hibernating animals, and of the experiments of Saissy, who found that their respiration becomes extremely feeble at the commencement of their winter sleep and ceases altogether when that sleep becomes profound. In the instance of a pig overwhelmed with a slip of earth, that lived 160 days without food, it was found to have diminished in weight more than 120 lbs.; an instance, he remarks, quite analogous to the state of hibernation. We have not, I believe, any record of this act of hibernation in man, at least to such an extent; but that man is capable of it, may be inferred from the cases of the priest Restitutus, who whenever he pleased could throw himself into a state of complete insensibility and be like a dead man; and

of Colonel Townsend, as reported by Dr. Cheyne, both of which are noticed in the first volume of Mr. Colquhoun's work on Animal Magnetism, p. 147.

What I wish to notice is, that this art of restraining the breath and, by long practice, of gradually affecting the respiration and even of suspending it altogether, is well known to the Indian Fakirs, and we have the most authentic accounts of one Fakir in particular at the Court of the late Runjeet Sing, chief of Lahore, who allowed himself to be buried alive for several months, while every precaution was taken by guards over the place of interment to prevent any collusion or fraud. English officers who were eye-witnesses of the experiment have vouched for the truth of the fact, and it is a remarkable confirmation of the reality of this case of hibernation that, when released from his tomb, the Fakir was in a state of frightful emaciation. I cannot immediately lay my hands on the printed accounts of this case, but I have read them, I believe, in the journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, and in a recent work by an English officer at the Court and Camp of Runjeet Sing.*

This communication is not intended for publication ; but I shall be glad to find, in your notice to correspondents, that you consider the subject of it curious and worthy of further investigation ; more especially in regard to the practices of the Hindoos, who in common with the Chinese would appear to have been long familiar with the influences of mesmerism. And my request is that for the sake of preserving the curious letters of Miss Martineau in a more durable and more widely extended journal in the scientific world than the *Athenaeum*, you would be pleased to republish in your next number the several communications she has recently made to the editor of that periodical.

Apologizing for this intrusion on your time,

I remain, Sir, your very obedient servant,

NON-WIST.

As to the practice of *Hindoo mesmerism*, you will find a short communication made by me to the *Medical Times*, in No. 250, for the 6th July last, under the signature of a retired East India Surgeon, p. 292.

* See an account of all this in Dr. Elliotson's *Human Physiology*, p. 693, in his chapter on Sleep, Dreaming, Sleep-waking, Mesmerism, and Hibernation : and of Colonel Townsend's case at p. 485.—*Zoist.*

VIII. Cure of Epilepsy. Mesmerisation of distinct cerebral organs. By Mr. M. REDMAN, Surgeon, Lincoln.

"ANIMAL MAGNETISM.—This deception was introduced by Father Kehl, at Vienna, about 1774; and had wonderful success in France in 1788. It had its dupes in England also in 1789; but it exploded a few years afterwards. It was a pretended mode of curing all manner of diseases by means of *sympathetic affection* between the sick person and the operator. The effect on the patient was supposed to depend on a certain motion of the fingers and features of the operator, he placing himself immediately before the patient, whose eyes were to be fixed on his. After playing in this manner on the imagination and enfeebled mind of the sick, and performing a number of distortions and grimaces, the cure was said to be completed."—*Dictionary of Dates and Universal Reference*. By Joseph Haydn. Moxon, Dover Street: 1841. Page 24.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—The impartiality of your pages in the advancement of science has induced me to forward for the perusal of your readers the subjoined case, which, although of no unusual occurrence in the metropolis and *vice versa* among us, will tend to shew that mesmeric operations have been witnessed in this city.

Sarah Fletcher, aged 18, residing in Mint Lane, by occupation a dressmaker, had been subject to fits weekly for some years. Believing her case a favourable one for mesmerism, I employed that powerful agent last March on four different occasions in the presence of a mixed assemblage of persons at my own residence, several of whom were previously very sceptical. The result has been not only that her health has considerably improved since that period, but the fits have not recurred; a sufficient proof of that invisible and imponderable agent through which many diseases supposed to be incurable will yet succumb.

The manifestations produced through phreno-mesmerism were perfectly satisfactory to the company.

It may be necessary to observe, that, when a pupil of Dr. Elliotson's at University College and Hospital in 1837 and 1838, I was an ardent admirer of the doctor's mesmeric and Christian-like proceedings, and have no hesitation in saying, that those of the medical faculty who take an interest in the advancement of knowledge would, after carefully examining and testing a few cases for themselves, become converts to the science, and adopt it as a safe and legitimate mode of treatment in a great variety of diseases.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obliged servant,

M. REDMAN.

Lincoln, Dec. 3rd, 1851.

IX. A Suggestion to explain certain Phenomena of Levity.

"We all walk in mysteries. We are surrounded by an atmosphere of which we do not know what is stirring in it, or how it is connected with our own spirit. So much is certain, that in particular cases we can put out the feelers of our soul beyond its bodily limits, and that a presentiment, nay, an actual insight into the immediate future, is accorded to it."—*Conversations of Goëthe*, vol. ii., p. 18.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—A perusal of Dr. Gregory's admirable translation of Baron Reichenbach's work on magnetism has suggested some ideas to me which I submit, with all deference, for your consideration, should you deem them in any respect deserving your notice. Whatever the odyle* fluid, which the Baron assumes to be distinct from (though intimately connected with) the magnetic, may ultimately prove to be, it obviously plays an important part in all mesmeric operations, and to its presence he ascribes all the virtue of mesmerised water. Its close resemblance to the magnetic fluid, in its polarity and other properties, would seem to justify the notion that

* We regret that our good Scotch correspondent has adopted the word odyle. We have no right arbitrarily to change the name given to the power by its discoverer Reichenbach. The termination *yle* is peculiarly given to a certain set of *material* compounds : and the term odyle is therefore likely to lead to error and is quite inappropriate as well as arbitrary. The word *od* may be pronounced *ode*, and we may say *odic* force, as we say electric or galvanic, and then there will be nothing odd. We adhere to the opinions given at pp. 221-2, and will oppose the term odyle with all our might. There was a saint who spelt her name nearly in the same way—Saint Odille. Odille disappeared for ever ; and so, we trust, will Odyle. Possibly we shall be punished for our cruel treatment of Odyle as those were who behaved ill to Odille. Never mind. Odille's story is sung in that English classic and book of endless fun for the melancholy, *The Ingoldsby Legends*, by the Rev. Mr. Barham :—

" Many ladies in Strasburg were beautiful ; still
They were beat all to sticks by the lovely Odille,"

* * * * *

" He gained the old Count, who said, Come, mynheer fill,
'Here's a health to yourself, and the lovely Odille.' "

* * * * *

" And of all whom they met, high or low, Jack or Jill,
Asked, ' Pray, have you seen anything of Odille ? ' "

* * * * *

" 'Twas her voice !—but 'twas *vox et praeterea nil*,
Nor could any one guess what was gone with Odille."

* * * * *

" Then burst from the mountain a splendour that quite
Eclipsed in its brilliance the finest Bude light.
I am really ashamed of you both ; my nerves thrill
At your scandalous conduct to poor dear Odille."

* * * * *

" One hint to your vassals.—A month at the mill
Shall be nuts to what they'll get who worry Odille !"

The Lay of St. Odille.

Reichenbach has, we presume, given the name *od* to the power which he treats of, because Odin was the name of the principal deity of the ancient Germans, and this deity was really a personification of the elements of nature.—*Zoist*.

both are modifications of one and the same mysterious agent, energy, force or influence which in the animal organization is, as it were, the life of the nervous system. Is it not, in fact, *animal magnetism*, operating on the human frame, as terrestrial magnetism on some of the metals, and (inasmuch as organized and living matter is superior to inorganic) inducing in the former higher and more to us surprizing and unaccountable phenomena? Doubtless in the fulness of time all this will be better understood, and mesmerism will take its place with the other acknowledged branches of natural philosophy taught in our schools. But to come to the immediate object of my thus presuming to speculate on the Baron's discovery, allow me to hazard a suggestion that, admitting the existence of odyle and its affinity, in its properties and effects, to magnetism, it may help to account for some alleged facts of which, hitherto, no explanation has been attempted to be offered. I allude to the cases of levity in the human frame referred to in the *Isis Revelata* of Mr. Colquhoun; to those of apparent increase of strength in the Okeys and other mesmeric patients in supporting heavy weights which in their normal state they were incapable of lifting from the ground; and to the apparently well authenticated experiment recorded by Sir David Brewster in his work on natural magic, in which a heavy man is raised with the greatest facility the instant that his own lungs and those of the persons who raise him are inflated with air. In regard to the last-mentioned case, which in the annexed note* is given in Sir D. Brewster's

* "This experiment was, I believe, first shewn in England a few years ago (1833) by Major H., who saw it performed at Vienna under the direction of an officer of the American navy. As Major H. performed it more than once in my presence, I shall describe as nearly as possible the method which he prescribed. The heaviest person in the party lies down upon two chairs, his legs being supported by the one, and his back by the other. Four persons, one at each leg and one at each shoulder, then try to raise him, and they find his dead weight to be very great from the difficulty they experience in supporting him. When he is replaced in the chair, each of the four persons takes hold of the body as before, and the person to be lifted gives two signals by clapping his hands. At the first signal, he himself and the four lifters begin to draw a long and full breath, and, when the inhalation is completed, or the lungs filled, the second signal is given for raising the person from the chair. To his own surprize and that of his bearers, he rises with the greatest facility, as if he were no heavier than a feather. On several occasions I have observed that when one of the bearers performs his part ill, by making the inhalation out of time, the part of the body which he tries to raise is left, as it were, behind. As you have repeatedly seen the experiment, and have performed the part both of the load and of the bearer, you can testify how remarkable the effects appear to all parties, and how complete is the conviction either that the *load has been lightened*, or the *bearer strengthened* by the prescribed process. At Venice the experiment was performed in a much more imposing manner. The heaviest man in the party was raised and supported upon the points of the fore fingers of six persons. Major H. declared

own words, it will be observed that it is said the experiment will not succeed if the person lifted be placed upon a board, it being necessary that the bearers should communicate, *directly*, with the body to be raised. Now in all these cases, if, instead of asserting that the weight (or in other words, the attraction of gravitation) is overcome by an extraordinary accession of muscular force, we assume that the body of the patient, or the mass to be lifted, has its gravity counteracted or neutralized by magnetism, as in the instance of an iron bar suspended in the electro-magnetic helix, or in that of a needle when in equipoise with a weight in the opposite scale, where, as soon as the influence of a magnet held over it commences to act, the needle ceases to have any weight and the equilibrium is destroyed. This theory is doubtless fanciful, and open to obvious objections; but, in the case of the Okeys above referred to, it were to be wished that the following experiment had been tried for the purpose of testing the fact of increase of strength under the mesmeric influence. Granting that it had been proved that Miss Okey could not lift a weight of 80lbs. in her natural state which she did when mesmerised, let her, in the latter state, attempt to draw an arrow to the head with an 80lb. bow; i. e., a bow which requires a weight of 80lbs. to bend it to that extent. Such a bow requires the use of a powerful arm, contending not against the attraction of gravity, but against the resistance of elasticity. If she failed to draw the bow while she succeeded in lifting the weight, would it not prove that the weight had become lighter, and not that the muscular power had increased in strength?

But, setting aside the hypothesis of magnetic or *odylic* influence in the cases above mentioned, which I admit is more than questionable, if not *absurd*, I would venture to ask if, in the solution of this mysterious agency, we gain a step in advance by ascribing the effect in Sir David Brewster's experiment to the concentrated and simultaneous operation of the *will* of all the parties directed to one and the same object. What is meant by *will*? Is it *spirit* acting on *matter*, or is it the Baron's newly discovered fluid that, in combination with the oxygen inhaled, gives the vital force. Alas for poor science! *Will, spirit, imagination, odyle*, are but names of

that the experiment would not succeed if the person lifted were placed upon a board, and the *strength of the individuals applied to the board*. He conceived it necessary that the bearers should communicate directly with the body to be raised. I have not had an opportunity of making any experiments relative to these curious facts; but, whether the general effect is an illusion, or the *result of known or of new principles*, the subject merits a careful investigation."—*Letters on Natural Magic*, addressed to Sir Walter Scott. 1832.

unknown qualities which, like the letters *x* and *y* of the algebraists, we employ in physics and metaphysics to work out our problems, which too often end in the production of a *surd* or *impossible* root, leaving us as wise as to the real nature of the cause as when we began. The passions of rage and despair, we know, can endow an individual with abnormal strength; but in the instances above referred to no extraordinary excitement appears to be called into play. In maniacs too we read of feats of extraordinary strength. In the *Phrenological Journal* some years ago there was an extract from some foreign journal, containing the case of an individual who could not be restrained by the combined power of several men, but whose superhuman strength failed him whenever he fell on a pavement of asphalte,—the reverse of the giant Antæus with whom Hercules had to contend. To conclude in the words of Sir David Brewster as quoted in the note, "The subject merits a careful investigation."

I remain, Sir, your obedient servant,
NON-WIST.

Edinburgh, 7th June, 1850.

P.S. With reference to some notices of Swedenborg in *The Zoist*, allow me to call your attention to a very able article on the character and writings of that extraordinary man in the *Prospective Review* for last month.

X. *Recent Clairvoyance of Alexis Didier.* By the Rev. CHAUNCEY HABE TOWNSHEND, London and Lausanne. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"And if any one advances anything new which contradicts, perhaps threatens to overturn, the creed which we had for years repeated; and have handed down to others, all passions are raised against him, and every effort is made to crush him. People resist with all their might; they act as if they neither heard nor could comprehend; they speak of the new view with contempt, as if it were not worth the trouble of even so much as an investigation or a regard; and thus a new truth may wait a long time before it can make its way."—*Conversations of Goethe*, vol. i., p. 108.

Mon Loisir, Lausanne, 25th Nov., 1851.

My dear Elliotson,—I thought you might like the accompanying account for *The Zoist*. If so, it is heartily at your service. I thought I ought to have the moral courage to stand up for Alexis, whom some think a humbug, and to tell the truth, let persons think of it what they will.*

* The examples of Alexis Didier's clairvoyance published in *The Zoist* are overwhelming. See Nos. VI., VIII., XXIV., XXXV. Like other true clairvoyants he has sometimes been at fault: but like other clairvoyants he has often

I have rather under-stated than over-stated the matter; because about myself and the lady mentioned, I could not state one half the wonderful things he said.

Ever, my dear Elliotson,

Very faithfully yours,

C. HARE TOWNSHEND.

In passing through Paris I saw Alexis last month, and the results of the interview were so extraordinary that I think myself bound to communicate them to you.

First: As there are such different opinions about the clairvoyance of Alexis, and as many represent him as a mere sham, I went rather prepossessed against him than otherwise.

Secondly: I took every precaution not to be known to him in such a way as might account for any revelations he might make.

I was only to stay in Paris one whole day, and late in the evening of that day (about six o'clock) I went to the house of M. Marcillet, the mesmeriser of Alexis, whose address I procured (remark) only through a sort of Parisian blue-book, which I got leave to look at in a shop.

M. Marcillet was not at home when I arrived at his door, but was expected back soon to dinner.

I waited for him in his agreeable apartments, and soon he came in, accompanied by an extremely pretty girl—his daughter—whom I immediately recognized as the original of a fine portrait that hung upon the wall.

I merely introduced myself as a friend of Dr. Elliotson, which indeed seemed quite sufficient passport, and gave my name, saying I lived at Lausanne, whither I was proceeding.

M. Marcillet, seeming to speak very little English, conversed with me in French, and I found, incidentally, he was quite ignorant I had written a work on mesmerism. In short, I feel convinced there was no clue to any particular knowledge about me. And you know I was not in London when M. Marcillet and Alexis were there, and that I only recently occupy my present residence in town. I found M. Marcillet more desirous to talk than to enquire, and full of enthusiasm about mesmerism. He told me some interesting anecdotes regarding his mesmeric power—of his having restored to consciousness persons who had, in the streets of Paris, dropped

been treated most unfairly by sceptics, especially by those of the medical profession.

In No. XXXV., p. 234, will be found a list of all the instances recorded in *The Zoist* of clairvoyance, cerebral sympathy, and the power of the silent will.—J. ELLIOTSON.

down in apoplectic fits, and he shewed me, recorded in a newspaper of a few days back, a case of the kind.

I must say that M. Marcillet made a favourable impression upon me.

I now spoke of Alexis, and expressed a wish to see him in the mesmeric state.

M. Marcillet told me that he was going to give a *séance*, with Alexis, at 10 o'clock the following day.

"But," said I, "I shall by that time have quitted Paris. I leave by the seven o'clock morning train for Dijon. What is to be done?"

"Why," (replied M. Marcillet,) "Alexis lives three miles from me, out by Montmartre, and he will very probably be at some theatre before I can send to him (as he is very fond of theatrical amusements); but I will do what I can to bring him to you at your hotel before nine o'clock this evening. If we are not with you by nine, do not expect us. Where do you lodge?"

I told M. Marcillet that I was staying at the *Hôtel Wagram, Rue Rivoli, au sixième*; for, having arrived late in Paris the preceding evening, I had great difficulty in finding any lodging at all. "I hope," said I, "you will not mind coming up my break-neck staircase. It is too bad to give you all this trouble."

"Oh," replied M. Marcillet, "*nous sommes très habitués à cela à Paris, nous autres Parisiens!*" So, on this agreement, I took leave. Seated in my aerial domicile, which seemed to command all Paris in the shape of infinite chimney-pots, I awaited the hoped-for, but hardly expected, visit. Eight o'clock struck—half-past eight.

Slow and wary steps were heard mounting the stairs.

The door opened.

Enter M. Marcillet, followed by a young man of (in appearance) some six or seven and twenty years old, of middling stature and pleasing countenance.

"*Voici ce grand gaillard!*" said M. Marcillet, "I just caught him in time, and here he is! And now, to lose no time, *commençons*. You shall mesmerise Alexis yourself, for I think it will please you so to do."

Accordingly, M. Marcillet, taking Alexis by the shoulders, squeezed him down into an arm-chair, and I seated myself opposite to him, took his hands, and began to mesmerise. After I had made passes for two or three minutes, the face of Alexis began to be strangely convulsed in a manner I had never seen in any other patient. The truth is, he made very ugly faces indeed, but this kind of spasm lasted but for a

short time. Suddenly his whole countenance grew calm, and he fell back in a passive state, with a deep sigh, and murmuring, "*Merci !*"

"*Maintenant il en a eu assez !*" said M. Marcillet; "he always says, '*Merci !*' when he is mesmerised enough."

I now asked Alexis the usual question, "*Dormez vous bien ?*" to which he replied, "*Très bien !*"

"And now," said M. Marcillet, "*Je ne veux pas vous gener.* I am going to take a turn for half an hour, and shall leave you to ask Alexis what questions you please. So good bye for the present."

I was not sorry for this. "Now," thought I, "there can be no *collusion* at least."

As soon as M. Marcillet was gone, I began to test the clairvoyance of Alexis, in the matter of seeing distant places.

I asked him if he would visit my house (in thought).

He immediately asked, "Which? for you have two! You have a house in London and one in the country. Which shall I go to first?"

I said, "To the house in the country."

After a pause, Alexis said, "*J'y suis !*" and then, to my surprise, he opened wide both his eyes, and stared about him. I saw, however, at once, that he had the fixed rigid gaze of a sleep-waker. As far as I could perceive, he never once altered the fixed position of the lids during the whole time that he was in distant clairvoyance. The pupil looked dilated, dull, and without any movement of conscious activity.

"Well," I asked, "what do you see?"

"*Je vois,*" said he, "*une maison d'un moyen apparence. C'est une maison, pas un château. Il y a un jardin autour. A côté gauche il y a une maison, plus petite, sur la propriété.*"

All this was said in breaths, with some effort, and with a hurried gasp, as it were, between each sentence.

I own I was surprised at the accuracy of the description of my house near Lausanne, particularly at the mention of the *small house on the left-hand side*, where, according to Swiss custom, dwells my landlady. It was, in fact, a marking feature of the place, not to be guessed at by a stranger, and, as such, brought much conviction to my mind.

"Now," said I to Alexis, "what sort of view do you see?"

"*De l'eau, de l'eau !*" said he hurriedly, as if he saw the lake which indeed spreads out before my windows. Then, "*Il y a des arbres en face tout près de la maison*" (all true).

"Well, now," I said, "we will go into the drawing-room (*salon*). What do you see?"

He looked about, and said, (where my memory fails as to

the exact words, I give the sense in English,) " You have a good many pictures on the walls. But now, this is curious —they are all modern, *except two.*"

" And those two," said I; " can you see the subjects?"

" Oh, yes! One is a sea-piece: the other—is *un sujet religieux.*"

I really felt something of a shudder at this extreme precision. How then was I astonished when Alexis went on to describe minutely the *sujet religieux*, which was a picture I had lately bought of an Italian refugee, and which had many striking peculiarities.

He said at once, " There are three figures in the picture —an old man, a woman, and a child. Can the woman be the Virgin? (he asked of himself musingly.) No! she is too old! (proceeded he, answering his own question, while I remained perfectly silent.) The woman has a book upon her lap, and the child *points with its finger to something in the book!* *There is a distaff in the corner.*"

Effectively, the picture represented St. Ann teaching the Virgin to read, and every particular respecting it was correct.

I asked, " On what is the picture painted?"

Alexis answered, " It is neither on canvass, nor copper (metal). It is on a curious substance."

After some consideration, he began to rap on the table with his knuckles, as if trying to ascertain the nature of the substance. Then he called out, " *C'est sur pierre.*" (The picture is in fact on black marble.) " Now," said he, " I am looking at it behind. It is of a curious colour *entre noirâtre et gris* (the exact colour it is, behind). *It is also rough behind.* *Et tiens,*" added he, " *c'est bombé.*"

This last peculiarity would have convinced the most incredulous. The picture, from a warp or curve in the stone, had been very difficult to frame.

Alexis now described many minute particulars of my house in Norfolk Street. He gave an exact description of the two women-servants—one old, one young. (He said that in neither of my abodes were any but servants—quite true.) He seemed pleased to describe the young one minutely, whom he thought pretty. He made no single mistake as to the colour of eyes, or hair, &c.

He told me my house had a park before it—" Not your park," said he smiling.

He said, when I asked him if there was anything "*remarquable*" in the style of furnishing?

" *Remarquable, si vous voulez. Mais on le voit assez souvent. C'est style Louis Quatorze.*"

He described the book-room next to the drawing-room.

He told me the windows of the saloon were bow-windows, and he described accurately the frame of a looking-glass carved by Grinling Gibbons over the chimney-piece. "*La glace*," said he, "*est petite en comparaison de la bordure. Il y a des fleurs, des fruits, toute sorte de choses, sculptés.*" Then suddenly he said, "I see a picture reflected in the mirror" (most true). I asked him to describe it.

He did not begin, this time, by naming the subject, but he seemed struck, at first, with the female figure of the piece.

"*Elle a,*" said he, "*un corsage rouge, draperie noire, ou plutôt brune foncée.*"

So went he on to describe the two children, and then suddenly he said,

"*C'est aussi un sujet religieux—une sainte famille !*"

I asked the name of the painter. He seemed puzzled at first. He said, "*Il est mort depuis long temps !*"

At last he murmured out, in a very cavernous voice, "*Raffaelle !*" and sunk back in his chair as if exhausted by some effort. The fact is, the name of Raphael is written dimly in golden letters on the hem of the Virgin's garment. Alexis then described the pictures on either side of the Holy Family. "*There is only one on each side,*" said he. "That on the right is a sea-piece—a storm."

About the left-hand picture he was longer. He, at first, merely described it as "*un interieur.*" But, on being pressed, he gave the minutest possible description of a Morland which I have hanging up there.

The inside of the stable—the man with a wheelbarrow—and the *grey horse lying down*, were all accurately noted. He seemed to pity the horse, and added the last astounding touch to his description by saying, "*Pauvre bête ! Il a des blessures sur les flancs !*"

Alexis seemed now rather fatigued. I made a few passes to relieve him, and then proceeded to test his power of reading through obstacles.

I brought *out of the next room* Lamartine's *Jocelyn*, which I had that day bought. I opened it, and Alexis read some lines with closed eyes. (Directly the distant clairvoyance was over, he shut his eyes.) Then suddenly he said, "How many leaves off would you wish me to read?" I said, "Eight." (I had heard of this faculty, but never witnessed it.) He then traced with his finger slowly along the page that was open, and read,—

"*A dévoré d'un jet toute ma sympathie.*"

I counted down eight leaves from the leaf first opened, and found, exactly under where his finger had traced, the line he had read, *correct*, with the exception of a single word. He had said *déchiré* instead of *dévoré*.

Human incredulity began to stir in me, and I really thought perhaps Alexis knew *Jocelyn* by heart. So I again went to a drawer in the next room, and brought out a large book I had also bought that day—a sort of *magasin pittoresque*, called *Les beaux Arts*. This, at least, Alexis could not know by heart. Again, the same wonder was performed. I have forgotten the exact place, which I omitted to mark as I did in *Jocelyn* (in which the pieces of paper I put to specify the marvel still remain), but I certify that Alexis read in *Les beaux Arts*, also, several words many pages below the page he had open before him. Still, to make all sure, I brought forth an English book, *The Inheritance*, Miss Ferrier's clever novel of years ago, and in this he read the name of *Gertrude*, and other words at the distance of many leaves. With regard to all the books, they were never opened but once, and kept open at the place first opened, and Alexis never touched the leaves, or could, by possibility, have caught a *visual* glance of what was below the page he was looking on. (And all with closed eyes, remember.)

I now brought out, by Alexis's own request, a letter which I had received from a lady rather lately.

He said, “*Avez-vous une lettre d'une personne pour laquelle vous êtes intéressé ? Je vous dirai quelque chose là-dessus.*”

The letter was enclosed in a perfectly opaque envelope, which Alexis (and I carefully watched him) never attempted to disturb. He held it quietly in his hand.

The first thing he exclaimed was, “Why, here is a bit of newspaper (*d'un vieux journal*) in the letter.”

I had forgotten the circumstance, but, on consideration, remembered *there was*.

“I see,” said Alexis, “the words ‘brotherhood of nations’ (he said, *brudderhood*) printed on the paper.”

It was in fact really so, being something about the Peace Society, that Mrs. T. had cut out and sent me.

Then said Alexis, “This lady lives in Suffolk, and at *so and so Place*.”

He began to write with a pencil I gave him the name of the place, outside the letter, *quite correctly*.

I found, on subsequent inspection, the address, *so and so Lodge*,—Suffolk, written on the letter.

But now—marvel of marvels!—Alexis told me the whole history of my fair correspondent—how long I had known

her, and many minute circumstances respecting herself and our acquaintance—something too about the character of her sister, and (to crown all) he wrote (still on the outside the letter) both the Christian and family name of her father! I will shew you, my dear Elliotson, the letter and the writing on it, when we meet; but, of course, I do not wish to make the lady's name public, nor can I further particularize the very remarkable things that Alexis said respecting her and her family.

M. Marcillet now returned from his walk, and, seeing me still engaged in asking Alexis questions, would have again retired, but I made him come in, having established enough, during his absence, to put away all idea of complicity.

I now asked Alexis some questions about myself, my avocations, subjects of interest, and finally health—all of which he answered as if he had known me all my life.

He spoke on very deep and serious subjects, and Alexis shewed a pleasing and religious turn of mind. Partly misunderstanding a question of mine, he assured me he knew nothing of the state of the soul after death. "*Dieu seul le sait,*" said he. "It is true," he continued, "many somnambulists pretend to make revelations about a future state. But the proof they are all wrong is, that no two of them agree: all give different accounts."

As to the state of my health, no medical man could be more precise, and he described my temperament, &c., *almost in the very words* of such medical attendants as have had my confidence.

In giving this account, I by no means intend to say that Alexis spoke all the recorded things without hesitation, or in a manner different from the ordinary one of sleep-waking, which is invariably full of effort and excitement. Once or twice he made mistakes. Sometimes he asked me to concentrate my attention strongly on what I wished him to see. I believe, and M. Marcillet said, that a great part of his success came from my patient manner, and from his feeling at ease with me. I have no doubt, had I been impatient, suspicious, ready to take up every little error, Alexis would have lost his clairvoyance, and perhaps attempted to supply it by guessing.

This is the history of most of the mistakes and apparent want of truth of somnambulists. We have no patience with them, and will not *observe the conditions* requisite for the development of their clairvoyance.

But a thousand negations are nothing before *one* affirmative proof, and, had Alexis even been otherwise wrong

throughout, yet have described my picture at Lausanne, and told me the name of Mrs. T.'s father merely by reading it in my thoughts, I should have thought nothing of the failures, everything of the success. So however will not the world, who insist on having all right, or nothing.

Alexis awoke with the same convulsive movements and ugly faces with which he went to sleep. In a moment he arose, no longer the free and easy somnambulist, but a shy respectful young man.

It was past 10 o'clock, and in a few minutes M. Marcillet and he were gone, leaving me to muse, as much I might, on the events of the evening.

NOTE BY DR. ELLIOTSON.

A friend several months ago gave me a short account, which he had printed for private distribution, of some proofs of the clairvoyance of Alexis. As I was more anxious for the public to feel an interest in the medical powers of mesmerism than in its highest wonders, which are most calculated for the studious and philosophical, I put it aside, but, on receiving Mr. Townshend's communication, sent it to a friend in Paris, and begged him to ascertain its correctness from M. Marcillet. The following is the account, and to it I have subjoined the answer from my friend, Dr. Davison :—

"Clairvoyance of Alexis."

"About eight days before the election, General Cavaignac went incog. to consult Alexis, as to whether Louis Napoleon or General Cavaignac would be President: to which Alexis replied 'It will not be you.' 'I dont speak of myself. I speak of Louis Napoleon and General Cavaignac.' 'I understand,' rejoined Alexis. 'It will not be you.' On which the General went away disconcerted.

"Mon. Sabine, Chief of the Station of the Havre Railroad, went a few days ago to consult Alexis, who, when in somnambulism, said, 'You come about something lost in the service to which you belong.' 'It is true,' replied he. 'You are employed on the Havre Railroad?' 'It is likewise true. (Mon. Sabine not having previously stated his business to any one.) 'It is a basket that is missing, containing some little animals. They are—they are—leeches. You sent to enquire about the basket at Rouen and at Havre, and you have received no news of it. This is what has taken place. A traveller going to Havre by your carriages on the—the—the 11th November, was greatly annoyed, on arriving at his destination, to find only one basket

instead of two, which he had on setting off.' 'This is wonderful!' said Mon. Sabine. 'There were two baskets of leeches.' 'The train (continued Alexis), on arriving at Rouen, left several travellers with their luggage, and one of the baskets was put, by mistake, on one of the omnibuses going into the town, and the conductor was surprised to find that no one claimed it. From fear of being scolded he did not deposit it in the baggage warehouse, but hid it for some days in his stable; and while it was there you wrote to Rouen and Havre about it, the reply being that it could not be found. A few days ago the conductor put it in the goods dépôt, near the entrance and beneath the first window on the right. You will find it if you set off to Rouen; only, on account of the length of time that has elapsed, you will find about 200 leeches dead.' On the next day Mon. Sabine returned from Rouen, having found the basket at the place indicated by Alexis, with 200 of the leeches dead. The Directors of the Railroad expressed themselves doubly obliged to the somnambulist and his magnetizer, inasmuch as the proprietor of the leeches, perceiving that they were not found after twenty-five days, had stated their value to be double what it actually was.

"In the autumn of 1845, Alexis gave a series of mesmeric séances to the medical men of Havre, each of whom was permitted to bring one friend to witness the experiments. One of them took with him Mr. Featherstonhaugh, the Consul at Havre, who had come over the day before from California, and was a decided sceptic as to mesmerism. In order to test Alexis, Mr. Featherstonhaugh put in his pocket, enclosed in a box, a portion of a Japanese Idol which he had picked up out of the wreck of a vessel from Japan which had been lost on the coast of California during his stay there. On being asked by Mr. F., 'What have I in my pocket?' Alexis answered, 'It looks like a beetle; but it is not one, but part of a Japanese Idol with an inscription on it: you picked it up during a walk on the seashore in California, and thought at first it was some curious stone, but you afterwards perceived it was an Idol which had been washed up from the wreck of a Japanese vessel that was lost on that coast a few days before.' The relater of this was Monsieur Paravet, of Havre, to whom it was told by one of the Medical men present at the time.

"Additional Fact Relative to the Clairvoyance of Alexis.

"At a séance which took place before the élite of the society at Versailles, Dr. Bataille, one of the principal phy-

sicians of this town, placed in the hands of Alexis a letter, and requested him to describe the residence of his son, who was living at Grandville. ‘Instead of giving you an account of the apartment of your son,’ said Alexis, ‘I am now occupied about his health, which is very bad.’ ‘How! Bad?’ replied his interrogator. ‘You have in your hand his last letter, dated six days ago, in which he states himself to be very well.’ ‘To-morrow,’ rejoined Alexis, ‘you will receive a letter from his wife, announcing to you that he is very ill. I recommend you on the receipt of this to set off *immediately*, for, knowing as you do the constitution of your son, there is only you who can save him. He is very ill.’ The next day the letter arrived, and Dr. Bataille immediately set off for Grandville, found his son very ill, and, after a fortnight’s sojourn, succeeded in restoring him to health. On his return to Versailles this event produced a great sensation throughout the town.”

“ My dear Doctor,—I have called several times on M. Marcillet, but it was only to-day I met with him at home. I read to him the paper you sent me, and he declares that all therein is true. I questioned him particularly as to the fact of Cavaignac’s visit. He asserts the truth of it; he is, he says, perfectly acquainted with the person of the General.

“ I had before heard of the extraordinary divination of Alexis at Havre from the British Consul himself, at whose house it took place. It is, I think, mentioned in Dr. Gregory’s late book; but Mr. Featherstonhaugh told me that as there related it is not in every particular correct, though it is perfectly so as to the material facts.

“ Marcillet begs me to send the enclosed, published in the *Indicateur de Seine et Marne*.*

“ I have to apologize to you for the delay in answering your enquiries.

* “ The journals some time ago reported a serious accident which happened at the *Théâtre des Variétés* to a young lady who fell into a kind of lethargy, in which she remained above an hour without any success from the means employed, when M. Marcillet restored her in less than ten minutes by mesmeric passes.

“ Another similar instance of perfect success has attended his exertions. Lately, a gentleman advanced in life, and wearing a decoration, fell down in the garden of the Tuilleries in a state of cerebral congestion. He was immediately carried to a chemist’s shop in the Rue Castiglione by two soldiers of the republican guard who were passing. M. Marcillet, who by a lucky chance was on the spot, went up to the gentleman, breathed slowly upon him over his heart, and made passes over his chest and stomach, till at length, by pressing with the ends of the fingers upon the various portions of his face and neck, M. Marcillet relaxed the muscles of the mouth that had all along been contracted and rigid, and thus enabled the patient to tell his name and address. The witnesses of this sort of resurrection retired applauding the successful disciple of Mesmer.”

“ I sincerely trust you are well, and believe me, my dear doctor,

“ Ever truly yours,

“ THOMAS DAVISON.

“ 38, Rue Monthabor, 11th Dec., 1851.”

The following is an extract from *Le Pays* of the 20th of last September, which also I had put aside :—

“ To the Editor of *Le Pays*.

“ Sir,—An old proverb says, ‘ better late than never.’ yet I regret having so long delayed the publication of a remarkable mesmeric fact relative to myself.

“ In August, 1849, one of my clerks absconded, taking with him a considerable sum from my house. The most active search by the police proved fruitless: when a friend, M. Listant, to whom I had mentioned my misfortune, went, without apprising me, to M. Marcillet in order to consult Alexis. The following dialogue took place.

“ ‘ Can you tell me, Alexis, why I am come to you?’

“ ‘ You are come, Sir, to gain some tidings of a sum of money stolen from a friend by one of his clerks.’

“ ‘ True.’

“ ‘ The sum,’ continued Alexis, ‘ is very considerable—as much as 20,000 francs.’

“ ‘ That also is true.’

“ Alexis, considering a moment, went on to say that the name of the dishonest clerk was Dubois—that he saw Dubois at Brussels—in the *Hôtel des Princes*, where Dubois was staying.

“ ‘ Set off instantly,’ added Alexis, ‘ and you will find him at the place I have mentioned.’

“ M. Listant left for Brussels. Unfortunately he did not set off till the evening of the following day. On his arrival, he learnt that Dubois had really been staying at the *Hôtel des Princes*! but only some hours previously had quitted Brussels. Not knowing which direction to take with the prospect of overtaking the clerk, he returned to Paris, and came to my house and communicated to me the singular facts which I have just mentioned.

“ Interested and curious in my turn to consult this clairvoyant, I begged my friend to take me to M. Marcillet. Alexis, being put in communication with me, declared that he saw Dubois in the gambling-house at Spa,—that Dubois was losing a great deal of money, and, at the time of his arrest, would have nothing left.

414 *Cure of Powerlessness of a Baby's legs and feet.*

"Although this prediction was not very encouraging, I started that same evening for Spa. On arriving at Brussels, I went to M. Montigny, Secretary to the French Legation, who wished to give me a letter of introduction to the Secretary-General of Justice in Belgium, that Dubois might be arrested. But he was unable, because I had not provided myself with one from the *parquet* at Paris. I was consequently obliged to return to France for this purpose, and thus lost valuable time.

"A criminal information was then drawn up and entrusted to M. Bertrand. As soon as all the formalities were gone through, I set off afresh. On reaching Spa, I found that Dubois had quitted it some days before. Supposing that he had left the country for good, I staid in Spa but a few hours. On returning to Paris, I went immediately to Alexis.

"'You have not had much patience,' said he before I asked him a question. 'Some days ago Dubois went to Aix-la-Chapelle. He has continued gambling and has lost considerably. I see him now returning to Spa ! where he will lose the little which he has left.'

"After this last information, I at once wrote to the authorities at Brussels and Spa that I had learnt that Dubois had returned to Belgium.

"Some days afterwards he was arrested at Spa.

"Exactly as Alexis had also declared, the fellow had lost all at play. At the end of four months of preventive confinement in the prison of Verviers, Dubois died there just when his extradition into France was authorized by the two powers.

"Accept, &c.

E. PREVOST,

"*Commissionnaire at the Mont de Piété,*

"9, Rue du Mouton.

"Paris, September 19, 1851."

XI. *Cure of Powerlessness of a Baby's legs and feet by one Mesmerisation.* By a LADY. Communicated by Dr. Elliotson.

"Certain it is, since the days of the Elliotson *exposure*, nothing like the present explosion has taken place : never has so signal a cheat been so utterly blown to the winds."—Mr. WAKLEY, *Lancet*, Nov. 22 ; p. 498.

DEAR Dr. Elliotson,—The enclosed statement describes as well as I can do a cure effected by three or four minutes' mesmérising, on an infant of three months old ; whose feet, from total want of power in the insteps, hung down in a line with the leg. The mother, Mrs. Childs, who, as she states

had received splints to support the feet, found it perfectly impossible to keep them on so young an infant, and begged me to assist her in putting on a bandage. I wished first, however, to shew her how to mesmerise the baby's legs, and was myself surprised by seeing the feet (which hung down with the soles turned inwards) drawn up stiffly into the right position. This effect was produced in about three minutes; the rigidity, which seemed painful to the child, soon passed away, but the feet did not fall, and have continued to this time perfectly well.

It will hardly be supposed that my little patient was such a specimen of juvenile depravity as to hang down his feet in order to deceive his medical attendant, or to hold them up to impose on me: it is equally difficult to believe that the muscles gained strength suddenly *by themselves* just at the moment when my hand passed over them.

It is very pleasant to save poor little children from the discomfort and suffering of the usual remedial measures: and, if it be true, as stated by the doctor, that affections of the feet, similar to those of this child's, often result in lameness or distortion, it is most desirable that so easy and speedy a mode of cure should be made known.

The cure was effected early in August. I have this day enquired after the child, and find that it has had no return whatever of the ailment.

Yours very truly,
S. E. D M.

Dec. 16, 1851.

P.S. When I was at B——, a sweet little baby had glandular swellings: two doctors were consulted; they prescribed opposite remedies for a time, and the torture they put that dear child to made my heart ache.* I would have mesmerised it, but the mother dared not give up the *blistering ointment*, &c.; and, when she asked one doctor whether mesmerism would be useful to procure rest for the baby, he said that for so young a child it could do no harm, as it would not affect it in any way, but, if the child had been older, *it would hurt him very much*. I could do nothing, but long for more enlightenment to reach the doctors.

The following account was written out by the mother of the child whose legs were cured:—

"My baby, who was three months old, had had a weakness in his instep since he was born. His feet hung down in such a way that the soles turned inwards, and the instep was

* The barbarous and worse than useless practice!—J. ELLIOTSON.

on a line with the leg. The doctor told me he would have club-feet unless they were splintered or bandaged so as to be constantly in the right position ; and I had from him first a wooden splint, afterwards a gutta percha one. It was hardly possible to keep either of these on so young a baby, and I did not know what to do with the feet. When Mrs. —— saw them in July she passed her hand over them for about five minutes ; in less time than that the feet had drawn up into their right position. I passed my hand over them in the same way some times afterwards, and four days after they were done by Mrs. ——, I took the baby to the doctor, who said the feet were quite well : and they have remained so ever since.

SUSAN CHILDS."

XII. *An instance of the Mesmerisation of distinct Cerebral Organs during the effects of Chloroform.* By MR. JOHN ALEXANDER, London. Communicated by DR. ELLIOTSON.

" If the practice and example of past ages, of what duration so ever, had been thought of weight enough to over-rule all other evidence, no improvement of science, or reformation of religion, nor even Christianity itself, could ever have made its way into the world." — CONYERS MIDDLETON,* *Remarks on two pamphlets lately published against Dr. Middleton's Introductory Discourse: the one, intituled, Observations on that Discourse in answer to the Author's prejudice, &c. The other, The Jesuit Cabal farther opened; or, a Defence of Dr. Chapman's late Charge. With a preface to their remarks, giving a brief account of a certain book, which professes to exhibit a full, true, and comprehensive view of Christianity, &c., as it was taught and practised by the Universal Church during the first four centuries, with some occasional reflections on the said book.*

To DR. ELLIOTSON.

47, Botolph Lane, 27th August, 1851.

SIR,—Believing you to be interested in anything connected with mesmerism and phrenology, I write you the following facts.

Some time ago I was in a counting-house in Aberdeen,

* In an account of my note to the first article in the last *Zoist* by the editor of an Irish newspaper, it was said that Conyers Middleton was an infidel. Nothing lowers a person more in my estimation than to hear him call another an infidel. If men search diligently, in the spirit of truth, they ought to be pitied, not reviled, should they come to conclusions different from our own : and those who differ from us in opinion may be truly good, far better than ourselves. The very best and the wisest men on earth have been called infidels, by their inferiors in virtue and wisdom. The Turks call Christians infidel dogs. Dr. Middleton was one of the wisest, best informed, and excellent among mankind. If he were an infidel for not believing in any asserted miracles since the time of the apostles, so have been hundreds of thousands of good Christians.

In the *Encyclopaedia Britannica** is the following statement:—" It was long

* 1842. Article *Christianity*. See also Bishop Kaye's *Ecclesiastical History of the Second and Third Centuries*, p. 98.

and with me a young man to whom I administered chloroform at the time when it was first introduced ; and the effect of it was the following. He became not completely overpowered or motionless, but restive and in fact bent on striking every thing near him without regard to the pain that might result. Now I had remarked previously that this youth's leading propensity seemed to be destructiveness, from the satisfaction he evinced in cutting up pencils, boxes, &c., &c. This suggested to me the idea of trying his cerebral organs while he was in this state. The first organ tried was Veneration ; and it answered most satisfactorily. Next Destructiveness, when he commenced the old game. Then Self-esteem, and his proud manner and gesture could not be mistaken. From the mode in which he gains his livelihood I am perfectly satisfied there was no trick, and that he knew nothing of phrenology.

the current opinion, even among Protestants, that a miraculous power continued for several centuries to reside in the Christian church. When Dr. Middleton controverted this opinion in his *Free Inquiry*, he encountered the most vehement and acrimonious opposition ; and many of the clergy, with Archbishop Secker at their head, thought themselves warranted in representing this lingering power AS AN ARTICLE OF FAITH. But the progress of reason, though slow, is commonly certain ; and the present Bishop of Lincoln, Dr. Kaye, has VENTURED to express himself in the following terms :—‘ My conclusion then is, that the power of working miracles was not extended beyond the disciples, upon whom the apostles conferred it by the imposition of hands.’

I have not been able to discover a line in Middleton’s works declaring or insinuating infidelity : and in some passages he distinctly declares his belief in Christianity.

When he had written his celebrated *Letter from Rome*, that every body ought to study and never forget, he was attacked as an infidel by a Roman Catholic, whom he answered in a most masterly Prefatory Discourse to the second edition of his *Letter from Rome*. “ This,” says Middleton, “ is the constant refuge of baffled zealots, to throw the odium of infidelity and free thinking on those who dare to expose their impostures.” “ I take this occasion to declare that I look upon miracles, when accompanied with all the circumstances proper to persuade us of the reality of the facts said to be performed, and of the dignity of the end for which they were performed, to be the most decisive proofs that can be given of the truth and divinity of any religion. This was evidently the case of the Jewish and of the Christian miracles, wrought in such a manner as could leave no doubt in the senses of those who were the witnesses of them ; and for the noblest end, for which the Deity can be conceived to interpose himself, the universal good and salvation of man. For the Jewish and Christian dispensations are but different parts of one and the same scheme : mutually illustrating and confirming each other’s authority : and from this view of them, in which they should always be considered as necessarily connected and dependent on each other, we see the weakness of that objection, commonly made to the Mosaic part, on the account of its being calculated for the use only of a peculiar people ; whereas, in truth, it was the beginning, or first opening of an universal system ; which, from the time of Moses, was gradually manifested to the world by the successive missions of the Prophets till that fulness of time or coming of the Messiah, when life and immortality were brought to light by the Gospel, as the chief good and happiness of man perfectly revealed to him.”

How a man who writes thus can merit the reproach of infidelity, the bigoted only, who hate all who attempt to use their intellect freely for overthrowing superstition and imposture, can explain.

He had been with me for twelve months at the time, and I could place every confidence in his veracity. Trusting this may interest you,

I am, Sir, yours most respectfully,
JOHN ALEXANDER.

P.S. I tried him once afterwards; but from some reason or other he would not "go off": he would not close his eyes, although I gave him a double dose of chloroform. His behaviour was in fact that of one half mentally deranged, and I have therefore been deterred from ever again experimenting with chloroform.

NOTE BY DR ELLIOTSON.

I have learnt from Mr. Alexander that, as the young man had left Aberdeen, there were no means of ascertaining whether his cerebral organs could be affected by touching over them with the fingers in the ordinary state. Not a mesmeric pass was made or any other mesmeric means used on the occasion except the application of the fingers over the respective organs.

The condition induced by ether and chloroform is similar to that induced by mesmerism: it is sleep-waking, varying from partial inactivity of the nervous system to profound coma—with this difference, that there is no danger of the coma going on till its intensity becomes death when produced by mesmerism, but the greatest danger of this from mismanagement, and even in some cases of great susceptibility with the best management, in the case of ether and chloroform, because they are chemical poisons which enter into the blood, pervade the system, and more or less change the composition of the fluids and solids.

In No. XVI., pp. 580-1, I remarked,—

"One patient, it is declared, 'knew what the operator was doing; perceived him, for example, take hold of the tooth and draw it out, felt the grating of the instruments, but still felt no pain.'

"In another, 'the features assumed an expression of pain, and the hand was raised.'

"Another 'flinched and frowned, and raised his hand to his mouth.'

"But all, on coming out of the stupor, declared they had felt no pain. Dr. Forbes was present at the amputation of the thigh by Mr. Liston, and says that the man seemed partially conscious and declared that in his sleep he had heard some words and felt

something was being done to his limb, but that he had felt no pain. Some have known all that was going on, some have talked, and some have recollect ed much or all afterwards.

"What was the conduct of the Medical and Chirurgical Society and of writers in medical journals and newspapers, because the poor man, whose leg was amputated without pain by Mr. Ward in Nottinghamshire, moaned, as in a disturbed dream, after the leg was off, and on waking said he thought he had once heard a kind of crunching, but had felt no pain and knew nothing that had passed? Why, he was violently and coarsely pronounced by acclamation a *trained* impostor, and his case not allowed to remain on the minutes. I beg the world to read pages 10, 11, 33, 34, 55, of my Pamphlet.

"The truth, unsuspected by Messrs. Liston, Wakley, Boott, and the rest of the eager antimesmerists, is, that the state induced by ether is somnambulism—*the very same state as the mesmeric*—which varies from deep coma to more or less partial activity of brain. In both instances it is induced artificially; but in mesmerism it is induced by a living frame, in inhalation it is induced by an inanimate compound."*

A lady having informed me that under chloroform she saw with her eyes closed, I wrote to her for particulars: and she kindly sent me the following answer:—

"Dear Dr. Elliotson,—The last time I took chloroform my eyes were *certainty* closed when able to see: it was the first time I distinctly noticed it. I was at the time in a sort of sleep. At all times when under it I have had as it were a bright light in the head,—the same as when mesmerised.

"I know a young lady who went with a friend who was chloroformed for the extraction of a tooth. While she was in a state of insensibility, the young lady who was at the other end of the room with her back turned to the back of the chair in which the patient was, let a bottle fall on a soft substance: it broke, and the lady immediately exclaimed, 'Oh, Georgie, how could you be so stupid? but I knew you'd do it from the awkward way in which you took it up.'

"In haste.

"Yours very truly,

"M—— G——.

"——, Dec. 22, 1851."

* In No. XVIII., Dr. Esdaile will be found in his trials with ether to have made the same remark:—"Here then is a most exact imitation of the physical phenomena witnessed in the mesmeric trance, and the sleep-waking state caused by ether beautifully illustrates the distinction between *sensation* and *consciousness* so often seen in the mesmeric state, and which I have insisted upon so frequently, with little effect I fear. These men were capable of talking and acting, and made

Insensibility to pain from mechanical causes in the case of both mesmerisation and of narcotisation by ether or chloroform may take place in one of two different degrees: it may be simple loss of sensibility to mechanical pain, while the patient hears, talks, walks, &c., or does more or fewer of these actions; or it may arise from deep coma, insensibility to pain being but one of the portions of the general stupefaction. When a mesmerised patient falls into sleep-waking, and still feels pain from mechanical causes, and we wish that he should not, we must try to increase the sleep of his sleep-waking till absolute coma is produced; and then the surgical operation may be performed, provided we maintain the state by a continuation of mesmeric processes,—such as holding the points of the fingers upon the eyes.

Now in the mesmeric sleep-waking we frequently can excite distinct cerebral organs by touching over them: and in the narcotic sleep-waking there may be the same possibility in many patients: but surgeons, considering the use of their instruments to be sufficiently interesting, and being too proud to cease to remain ignorant of mesmerism and despise it, have not made trials to ascertain the fact. Yet I cannot doubt it, and the present appears to be an example of it.

Still some writers assert that occasionally persons who have never been mesmerised may in their ordinary state* have distinct cerebral organs excited mesmerically. But I imagine this to be a rare occurrence. When persons have been mesmerised and distinct cerebral organs excited by the finger, I know that in their ordinary state† organs may be excited in the same way: just as the arms and legs of persons in the ordinary state may be stiffened if they have been stiffened in the mesmeric state of those persons.‡

The singular history of the discovery of the possibility of exciting distinct cerebral organs mesmerically I published in No. III., pp. 236-8;§ and farther on, pp. 240-44, gave ample

the reasonable request to have their eyes opened, although they were unconscious of a deluge of water that was falling on their naked bodies from a height.

"The opponents of mesmerism will probably have little difficulty in believing all this, because it was done '*secundum artem*,' with an orthodoxly nauseous drug."

* See No. XII., p. 482.

† No. XII., p. 481.

‡ No. III., p. 245; XII., p. 481.

§ The discovery was made in America by Dr. Collyer, and positively afterwards denied and rejected by him: afterwards Mr. Mansfield made the same discovery in Clare Hall, Cambridge, without any knowledge of what Dr. Collyer had done, and quite accidentally. When I announced their discovery in the London Phrenological Society, Mr. Atkinson rose and said that he likewise had made it. However, he gave no proof of his assertion: and, grand as the discovery was, he

proofs that the effects were mesmeric, dependent upon the fingers and not upon the imagination of the patient or the will of the operator.* some of these proofs were obtained by design, some accidentally: and I believe were original, though in mentioning them Dr. Gregory, no doubt through not having seen them in *The Zoist*, in many respects I am convinced the most important work of the age, does not refer to their original source.

I more regret that this unacquaintance with *The Zoist* has led Dr. Gregory to speak of some alleged discoveries by Mr. Atkinson as important, and make no allusion to their denial by another experimenter.† It is six years ago since I wrote the following paragraph in No. XII., pp. 467-8 :—

“At page 73 I said that the subject of these cerebellar organs required much more investigation. Over whatever part of the cerebellum I laid the point of my finger, universal sensibility of her surface returned as long as my finger was there,—she became sensible of mechanical injury and of temperature; and no effect in regard to her muscles took place over whatever part of the cerebellum I placed my finger. These experiments were repeated with the same results till I was tired; and I have lately tried in vain to prove the alleged cerebellar organs upon others whose various cerebral organs can be affected. The cerebellum has been considered by some physiologists to be particularly concerned with sensation and by others with motion: and Gall did not wish to deny that it might have other functions than those which he discovered. Mr. Gardiner thought that a mesmeric patient had discovered to him organs in the fore-part of the side of the head, relating to the five senses, &c. I made some experiments at his request upon Rosina. At first a shadow of probability was given to the opinion, but perseverance in patient investigation proved the whole to be groundless. I have never yet known a discovery in science made by a sleep-waker. Gall remarks that, ‘unfortunately scientific discoveries still have to be made by the long and laborious method of experience, notwithstanding the magnetized see all their internal structure in the clearest manner, and magnetism has been practised so long.’”

Mr. Atkinson’s discoveries have been confirmed by no one: and as to the clairvoyant lady who made the revelation of these discoveries, when I witnessed the case with Dr. Symes and another we regarded her sayings as mere wandering: and so I still regard them. I remember that at one part of the head were organs for being busy!

had communicated it to none of us. Such unsupported claims in any science excite a smile.

* For other observations which I have made on this curious subject, see No. VI., pp. 227-8. Indeed see pp. 222-28, and No. IX., pp. 68-71.

† *Letters on Animal Magnetism.*

XIII. Case of Vision at a distance. By Wm. GREGORY, M.D.,
 Professor of Chemistry in the University of Edinburgh.
 In a letter to the Editor.

SIR,—About the end of last April, or early in May, I went with a friend to visit a lady in a provincial town, at some distance from Edinburgh. This lady had been once or twice mesmerised by my friend, and had exhibited considerable lucidity. On this occasion, besides my friend and myself, another lady and gentleman were present. While we were all busily conversing, and Miss —— was speaking to me, my friend, who was sitting on the opposite side of the room from her, fixed his eyes intently on her, without her being aware of the fact. In a very few minutes she ceased to speak, and was found to be in the mesmeric sleep. She spoke readily, when addressed by the mesmeriser, who desired me to take her hand, and then told her to speak to me, which she did, and agreed to answer any questions I might ask. As she told me, on enquiry, that she could see tolerably well, I then requested her to visit my house in Edinburgh, which was, as I and my family also were, quite unknown to her. She soon told me that she was there, and described accurately the external appearance of the house and its situation, the lobby, staircase, and public rooms, with their furniture, as far as I requested her to do so. She then said that she saw only one lady in the house, whose person and dress she correctly described, as she did also those of three servants. I put no leading questions, but simply requested her to look and tell me what or whom she saw.

I next requested her to visit my brother's house, which is about two miles from Edinburgh, but without telling her this. She soon said, "I see a large house, irregular in shape, standing in a garden, with trees close to it. The roof is irregular, and at one part there is a bow window, looking into the garden; at another, a large balcony, also looking to the garden." I asked her to go into the room with the bow window, in which she saw a bed, and in the middle of the room a table with books, &c., on it. Thinking her mistaken, I said, "Do you see anything else, besides books and ornaments there?" "No," was the decided answer. I then asked if she saw any plants or flowers in that room, but she declared positively there were none. I still thought her mistaken, as a short time before I had seen a large collection of ferns in that room, but she could see nothing of the kind, except in a conservatory at the side of the house. I then desired her to look at the garden, which she did, and she soon

discovered two strange half-open places, as she called them, one long and lower, and more closed, the other much higher, round, and more open. The latter, she said, had posts or pillars, and the spaces between were filled with something very open, such as wire or cord. She had never seen such things before, but thought they looked like cages. They stood, she said, not among the flowers, but just outside of the garden. In the smaller she saw a good many birds, and named pigeons, crows, and magpies. In the larger she saw two large birds, which, after reflection she declared to be eagles. She was now desired to look for my brother, and said she saw a man, whom she took to be him, crossing the garden to the smaller aviary, and throwing corn to the birds in it. When asked what the eagles were fed with, she said, after a time, that it was with live creatures, cats, and this she thought very cruel. When asked to describe the person she saw; she said he was tall and fair, with very broad and high shoulders; that he wore whiskers; that his unmentionables were black with narrow white stripes far apart, as if drawn with chalk; that his sleeves were white, in fact, she said after consideration, that he had no coat on, but was in his shirt sleeves; that his waistcoat was not buttoned, and that he wore neither collar nor neckcloth, nor hat. This primitive costume amused her so much that she laughed loud and long at the idea of it. Now it happens that my brother works much in his garden, and therefore frequently appears in it exactly as she saw him, while on that day he wore the unmentionables described, and at that very hour gave corn to the birds in the smaller aviary. I found also, that, since I had seen them, the ferns had been removed from the room to the conservatory. Every detail she gave was strictly correct, and it was plain that she was not reading my thoughts, otherwise she would have seen the ferns where I supposed them to be. Even had she read my thoughts, however, this would have been equally wonderful with what she did.

I now asked her to go to Greenock, forty or fifty miles from where we were, (Edinburgh was nearly thirty miles distant,) and to visit my son, who resides there with a friend. She soon found him, and described him accurately, being much interested in the boy, whom she had never seen nor heard of. She saw him, she said, playing in a field outside of a small garden in which stood the cottage, at some distance from the town, on a rising ground. He was playing with a dog. I knew there was a dog, but had no idea of what kind, so I asked her. She said it was a large but young Newfoundland, black with one or two white spots. It was very fond of

the boy and played with him. "Oh," she cried suddenly, "it has jumped up and knocked off his cap." She saw in the garden, a gentleman reading a book and looking on. He was not old, but had white hair, while his eyebrows and whiskers were black. She took him for a clergyman, but said he was not of the Established Church, nor Episcopalian, but a Presbyterian dissenter. (He is, in fact, a clergyman of the highly respectable Cameronian body, who, as is well known, are Presbyterians, and adhere to the covenant.) Being asked to enter the cottage, she did so, and described the sitting room. In the kitchen she saw a young maid-servant preparing dinner,—for which meal a leg of mutton was roasting at the fire, but not quite ready. She also saw another elderly female. On looking again for the boy, she saw him playing with the dog in front of the door, while the gentleman stood in the porch and looked on. Then she saw the boy run *up stairs* to the kitchen, which she observed with surprize was on the upper floor of the cottage, (which it is,) and receive something to eat from the servant,—she thought a potato.

I immediately wrote all these details down and sent them to the gentleman, whose answer assured me that all, down to the minutest, were exact, save that the boy did not get a potato, but a small biscuit, from the cook. The dog was what she described; it did knock off the boy's cap at the time and in the place mentioned; he himself was in the garden with a book, looking on; there was a leg of mutton roasting, and not quite ready; there was an elderly female in the kitchen at that time, although not of the household. Every one of which facts was entirely unknown to me, and could not, therefore, have been perceived by thought reading, although, had they been so, as I have already stated, this would not have been a less wonderful, but only a different phenomenon.

I shall send you another case for your next number. The above case I regard as a very satisfactory one, inasmuch as I did not know beforehand that I was to try any experiments at all, and had never seen the lady before.

I remain, &c., &c.,

WILLIAM GREGORY.

XIV. *Submesmerism and Imagination.* By Dr. ELLIOTSON.

"How are the delusions of homœopathy, mesmerism, electro-biology, &c., to be met? There is only one influence that can counteract them,—education: increase the number of thinking minds and you diminish the stock upon which quackery feeds." "When the will feels and dares assert its freedom, neither empiricism, dogmatism, homœopathy or mesmerism, can make the mind the victim of delusion."—LIONEL BEALE, of King's College. *Medical Times*, June 21, 1851; p. 683.

IN No. XXXIII., I furnished an article on what is so absurdly and ignorantly termed electro-biology: and endeavoured to shew that the phenomena resulted from imagination, excited by suggestion in a slight degree of mesmerism,—we all know that imagination has a mighty power in the full mesmeric state. The facts were undeniable: and, though great mystery and novelty were affected, the whole matter appeared perfectly clear, and ought never to have been a mystery. A gentleman named Dods seems to have been the first to shew that a very little mesmerism was sufficient to give great power to the imagination. The view which I entertained of the subject has been adopted, and the very name submesmerism has given satisfaction. I lately received a letter from Mr. Stone, in which he honestly agrees with me that the facts should be called mesmeric and occur in a "*submesmeric*" state.*

All my friends who attended the lectures of Messrs. Stone and Darling in Edinburgh and London assure me that the word mesmerism was not mentioned in their lectures, and that the audience was not led to suppose that mesmerism had any share in the effects. This I saw at a lecture by Dr. Darling.

Medical men in general do not appreciate the power of imagination. They talk of it when their nervous patients complain, and accuse the sufferers of fancying distress: but they have no idea of the part it plays in our nature. They do not, in general, believe that impressions upon the mother affect the anatomy and physiology of the child: though I know no fact better established, and have given some remarkable instances in my *Human Physiology*. We mesmerists have all been very careful to exclude the influence of imagination upon our patients. Our opponents have been of three classes: one coarse and very ignorant, who derided our facts and called our patients impostors, and us fools or impostors also: one, very poor observers, superficial, and too self-satisfied to study the subject in earnest: and the third, believers, but dishonestly pretending to disbelieve. By our care to exclude all suggestion for imagination, and thus disarm the second class, who see imagination only, and to obtain pure mesmerism, we have established the truth of the pure mesmeric power, exerted by passes, pointing, fixed look, breathing, contact, the use of mesmerised substances, the

* Mr. Stone says, "Although these effects were not produced by mesmerism, it would be generally better understood under the name of mesmerism, and perhaps it would be better if no other was adopted." I am satisfied that many of Mesmer's effects resulted from imagination, suggestion, imitation, though the evident mesmeric agency so fixed his attention that he overlooked the influence of imagination.

will, &c. But we have neglected the exertion of great power over patients that we might have excited: and after all, in spite of all our precautions, suggestion has frequently combined with our mesmeric processes to produce the effect: as I have long shewn in my patients to my friends and in my earliest papers in *The Zoist*.* I have pointed out the great power of imagination,† and allowed thus that the French Commission were justified in ascribing partly the effects which they beheld to imagination. I have had patients in whom imagination at last played the greatest part in the phenomena: so that by suggestion I could produce every phenomenon which at first I had produced mesmerically: and at last suggestion became so powerful as to exceed the mesmeric influence. Some patients, awakened by tranverse passes at a moderate distance, could not be awakened by them at last unless in making the tranverse passes my hands were rubbed against each other and the patient heard the friction: because, after a time, in making the transverse passes I had fallen into the habit of allowing my hands to rub audibly against each other. In No. XVIII., p. 142, Mr. Chandler has related a case in which the power of suggestion was remarkably shewn by him. He governed his patient by it.‡ In 1850, Mr. Chandler extracted a tooth painlessly through suggestion. A patient, whom he had often mesmerised into sleep-waking and who remained very susceptible, applied to him to have a tooth extracted. He said only, "Go to sleep, Maria." She went instantly to sleep: and he extracted a tight double tooth without pain or any expression of pain.§

I have detailed a long series of experiments in No. XI., p. 362, exhibiting the well-known and wonderful effects of suggestion without the conscious knowledge of the patient at the time of the effect: the suggestion being made in the sleep-waking, and producing its effect in the ordinary waking state when all the occurrences of the sleep-waking were buried in oblivion to the patient's consciousness, though the brain unconsciously retained the impression and acted in obedience to it. I cannot too often recommend the study of those experiments to the physiologist and psychologist.

Since the assistance of imagination is proved to be important in mesmerism, it is our duty no longer to endeavour to keep clear of imagination, but to avail ourselves of it for

* No. III., p. 313—1843; No., IV., pp. 429, 453; No. IX., p. 48—1845.

† One patient I made to munch aloes, and another wormwood, with delight, fancying it sweet cake, as I said it was, No. III., p. 346; XII., p. 461.

‡ It and the brother's case related in No. II., p. 162, deserve careful perusal.

§ No. XXXII., p. 394.

the prevention of pain and the alleviation and cure of disease, while we employ the usual mesmeric means to the utmost. Of course we shall furnish arguments to the ignorant for their assertion that mesmerism works by imagination only : and this has been a great result of the "*electro-biological*" lectures. But we must bear with this, for the good of our fellow-creatures, and remain convinced that the power of mesmerism will establish itself by shining forth in a manner which must at length convince all mankind that there is a power besides suggestion, and a state independent of imagination.

To shew the benefit of calling in the aid of imagination, I will relate some communications which I have received from different gentlemen.

"Rotherhithe, Oct. 22nd, 1851.

"My dear Sir,—I enclose you another mesmeric tooth from the same patient as the last, and under just the same circumstances. Her mesmeriser said, 'Go to sleep, Maria,' just as he did before, and she had the tooth extracted with her eyes wide open, and, to an ordinary observer, in a state of consciousness; but evidently not feeling anything, and not moving a muscle: it would puzzle the strongest-nerved person to take it as coolly as she did.

"Yours very truly,

"THOMAS CHANDLER."

Such a fact as this shews that in those previously affected with mesmerism, mesmerisation may not be requisite to a powerful effect by imagination: just as in them we can without fresh mesmerisation excite rigidity of an arm or excite distinct cerebral organs. In some who have never been mesmerised, submesmerism even may not be required.

"Bungay, 18th Sept., 1851.

"Dear Doctor,—I was absent from home when your letter arrived, and, although at a distance of only forty miles, was not within one day's post.

"I have very few *facts*, and still fewer *views*, respecting electro-biology. My experience is this: an intelligent friend told me he had submitted to the treatment, and had undoubtedly found that his will and his senses were subordinated to the will of the operator. He described the mode of operation so far as he had observed it, and I determined to see for myself. Accordingly I attended a lecture by Dr. Darling, followed by experiments by Mr. Stone, and observed throughout as closely and as accurately as I was able. The apparent object of the lecturer was to shew that the effect produced was purely electrical, but the whole was so exceedingly vague, that I was compelled to feel that the lecturer was either culpably deficient in any definite idea, or was consciously endeavouring to mystify his audience, and to lead them on a false scent.

"The operations of Mr. Stone consisted in setting the subjects to

gaze at a bit of metal (copper and zinc soldered together), prescribing at the same time the utmost practicable abstraction of the mind from all other things, and at intervals of a few minutes gazing into the eyes of each, while with one hand he grasped his head, and with the other one of his hands ; on each occasion he concluded with one or more rapid *passes*, masked however under the appearance of smoothing the hair, or stroking the face. At the end of about twenty minutes several persons were found to be more or less susceptible, but it seemed necessary for the operator to employ the loudest tones and most vehement gesticulations in order to act with effect upon the subjects.

"On my return home I tried the same mode, so far as I had observed it, on above a score of persons of both sexes and of every age. To the best of my belief, not more than one or two had ever heard of electro-biology, or had any guess of what I proposed or expected. Of the whole number I found, I think, seven susceptible in various degrees, but I further experimented on only four, who were highly susceptible. In these cases I found the effect complete. I could cause them to see, feel, or believe whatever I directed, and, on the contrary, I could render them so entirely insensible, that I have a strong assurance they might have undergone a grave surgical operation without consciousness of pain.

"I had observed that whenever Mr. Stone failed in acting on a susceptible person, he caused him to gaze on his eyes for a few seconds, or made rapid passes down his person in front or behind; and in my own cases I have discovered that I produce but an imperfect result, unless, when I give a direction, I catch the eye of the person.

"In three of the four cases it has not been necessary to repeat the original means of producing the effect; but in the fourth case I found it needful each time of operating to repeat those means.

"The former three cases are those of my own children, and I may remark that, whereas I had often previously attempted in the usual modes to affect them by mesmerism, and had invariably failed, they became highly susceptible of the mesmeric action immediately on being thus affected.

"The facts, so far as I have been able to observe them, are so few and so little varied, that I have seen no means of generalizing them, and can discover no point on which they seem to converge. I have seen not the slightest reason to suppose that electricity, as we commonly understand the term, in its usual developments, and in subjection to its ascertained laws, has anything to do with the matter. Seeing that the effects are originally produced by the same means which excite mesmeric action, that where persons are imperfectly susceptible the effect is immediately heightened by similar means, and that, where a high degree of susceptibility is found and excited, an equally high degree of mesmeric susceptibility is at the same time developed. I am prepared to believe that the mesmeric and the electro-biological phenomena have an identical origin; are but varying developments of the same principle.

"Beyond this my experience does not entitle me to speculate, and I am by no means willing to add to the mass of crude theories on these interesting but recondite subjects.

"I by no means desire to see my name in print, but if there be anything here which you think worth condensing or abstracting, and to which the authentication of my name would add value, I do not absolutely refuse to allow it to be used.

"Dear Doctor, very obediently yours,
"Dr. Elliotson."

"CHARLES CHILDS.

"Back Hall, Baldwin Street, Bristol,
"April 13, 1851.

"Sir,—On Friday evening one of my patients, whom I am attending for rheumatism, asked me to mesmerise her cousin, that her uncle and aunt might see a few experiments. I sent Miss I. H., a young lady about 24 years of age, into the mesmeric sleep, by the passes, in about one minute. I then ordered her to open her eyes, which she did, but could not keep them open. I said, 'Open them and *keep them open : you can.*' She opened them, and they continued open during the rest of the evening. I said, 'Hold up your arm.' She did so. 'You can't put it down.' She tried, but could not. 'Are you very well?' 'Yes very.' 'You can't speak.' She tried, but could not. 'Put your arm down.' It fell immediately. 'What is your name?' 'I. H., of course.' 'You have forgotten it.' 'I have indeed; I knew it once, but I can't recall it now.' 'You know it.' 'I. H. is my name.' 'You stammer.' She stammered very much for some time. 'Now you can speak plainly.' 'Ah, yes, very well indeed.' 'You can't get up.' She tried, but appeared fastened to the chair. 'You can.' She rose directly. 'You can't sit.' She could not. 'You can.' She sat down. Her aunt then took her hand, and asked her if she knew her. 'Yes, certainly, you are my aunt; why do you think that I do not know you?' 'You are asleep, are you not?' 'Asleep! no, certainly I am wide awake. I know you all.' I pointed to her aunt, and said, 'Prince Albert;' she instantly drew back, saying, 'well this is an honour I never expected. Prince Albert, I never could have thought of seeing you.' 'But,' said her aunt, 'you call me Prince Albert; why is that?' Miss I. H. replied, 'I can't tell you; I know you are my aunt, but that man (pointing to me) has me in a spell, he makes me believe anything he likes. I know you are my aunt, and yet he makes me believe that you are Prince Albert.' Her aunt asked her how she was dressed. She said, 'Your usual cap on with the lace and ribbons.' I said, 'Tis a hat.' 'And a very high one too,' she replied. I said, 'On your left is the Duke of Wellington, (there was no one there.) She turned round and said, 'I see him: I know him well. That is certainly a very great honour to be between two such great men.' 'Shake him by the hand.' She did so, and seemed much gratified. 'It rains hard.' 'Oh dear,' she said, 'I am wet through; what shall I do?' 'Take this umbrella.' I gave her a paper knife. She held it over her head. 'There I don't

feel the wet now.' 'You have a shocking cold.' 'Ah, yes; my cough (coughing) is very bad indeed. I am quite hoarse' (she wheezed). 'You are well.' 'Yes I am quite well.' 'It is very hot.' 'And the sun shines beautifully indeed.' 'What is this?' giving her a wafer stamp. 'Why a wafer stamp of course.' 'Then you know what it is?' 'Yes, certainly; why should I not?' 'It's a candle.' 'Yes, with a large flame.' 'Put your finger in the flame.' She held her finger over the stamp, and cried with the pain I gave her a glass of water, she said it was very refreshing. I said, 'It is port wine.' She replied, 'It is rather weak.' 'It is very strong.' 'It is indeed the best I have ever tasted.' 'It is ginger wine.' 'Yes; and very hot of ginger, it burns my mouth.' 'It is water.' 'Yes; and nice and cooling.' Her uncle asked her if she knew what she was doing. She said, 'Yes; but that man compels me to obey; whatever he tells me to do I *must* do; he has a spell over me.' 'Is this a song,' said I, or a piano piece,' giving her a newspaper. 'Oh, it is a song, because there are words.' 'It is a newspaper.' 'I see it very well; it is full of politics.' 'Read it.' She then read it as fluently as I could myself. I held my hand towards her, and told her she could not hit my hand. She tried with all her might, hitting above, below, sideways; and she said, 'I should so like to hit it.' I said, 'You can,' and she immediately struck it. After her obeying many other commands, I made her sit down; and (her eyes closed) proceeded to demesmerise her, which I accomplished in about ten or fifteen minutes. She had *known nothing* of anything that had taken place; during the last hour I felt certain that she was conscious; but upon demesmerising her I found that she had been in a thorough mesmeric state. During these experiments I had only to speak and was instantly obeyed, almost before the words were out of my mouth. I did not exert the will, and spoke in a subdued tone of voice. I tried a few of these experiments on Miss B., whom I am mesmerising for cancer. She was wide awake. I said, pointing to her mouth, 'You can't speak.' She could not. 'You can,' and she then could. She said that, when before I had taken away her speech, by *passes over her mouth*, it appeared as if her tongue was tied, but that this time it seemed as though her *brain* could not convey her words to her tongue. None of the other experiments succeeded. I tried the same with Mrs. C., but only caused a *difficulty* in her speech.

"Mr. Pester (my clerk).

"He looked at the disk for about ten minutes. Mr. Harris, my late partner, placed his fingers upon Pester's eyes, and said, 'You can't open your eyes.' P. tried, but could not. He then said, 'You can:' and P. did open them. He told P. that he could not speak: but P. spoke, though with a slight hesitation. Nothing more was attempted. But since then he has been made, after having gazed on the disk, to taste water as water, as milk, and as cream; and to see it as such: he has been made to stammer a little: other experiments did not succeed on him. He was perfectly conscious the whole

time, and did not require demesmerising. I tried some time back to bring on the sleep in the usual way (he being ill), but could only cause a drowsiness.

“Miss Starr.

“A young lady about 18 years of age. I placed my fingers upon her eyes for about four or five seconds (*not minutes*), and asked her if she felt sleepy, and she said, ‘No.’ I then drew the back of my hands quietly across her forehead, and she said she felt sleepy. I took my fingers from her eyes, and she was unable to open them. I told her she could open them, and she did. I placed her in a chair in the middle of the room; I held her arm out and said, ‘You can’t put it down.’ Seeing that it *was* falling, I made tractive upward passes over it, and it followed my hand. As she could not let it down till I left off the passes, I told her she could not rise from her chair, but she did easily. I made her sit again, went behind her, made a pass down the spine without contact, and she was unable to rise, though she repeatedly tried: and this young lady, though conscious of everything that was doing, was obliged to be demesmerised before she felt comfortable. She had never seen any mesmeric experiments before. A friend of hers having gone down to the street door (two pairs of stairs), she said, when he returned, that she took him for Mr. ——, with whom he had been speaking, though none of us knew that he had even gone to the door or seen any one.”

“Miss V——.

“I had been attending her some time for indigestion, spinal affection, &c.; and could never induce sleep. I made her look at the disk, but it irritated her. I put my fingers upon her eyes, and told her she could not open them. She did it easily. I made her shut them again, but could not fix them. I told her that she could not keep them open, and, after insisting seven or eight times forcibly that she could not keep them open, they closed, and, though she tried hard, she was unable to open them. I, after a little time, told her she could open them, and she did, but with a slight difficulty. I told her she could not tell me her own name, (looking at her steadily in the eye.) She said, ‘Oh yes I can.’ I insisted that she could not, and she insisted that she could: till at last she said, ‘Well really I cannot: it is impossible for me to do it.’ I said, ‘Now you can.’ She pronounced her name. I told her she could not do it without stammering: she insisted that she could; but, upon trying three or four times, and stammering each time, she admitted that she could not. I made a pass down her arm, and it became fixed. I had no occasion to demesmerise this lady.

“Miss V——, the above lady’s sister, suffers from severe heat in the head. I gave her the disk: she closed her eyes in about eight minutes: but in about ten minutes more the effect wore off, and she became as usual. I placed my hand upon her head and said, ‘In half a minute your head shall be cold: it is cooler even

now ;' and at the end of about half a minute I said, 'Now your head is quite cold.' I took off my hand, and she said her head felt as though a piece of ice were on it. Her head remained cooler during the whole of the next day, and she slept well during the night.

"Miss Haynes being in the room during the time that I was mesmerising her cousin, I placed the disk in her hand : but, after looking at it for some time, she said it made her feel *uncomfortable*, and *preferred the passes* with the hand. I made some passes, but did *not produce* much effect, for she said the disk had *unsettled her*. I was unable to induce any of the phenomena previously produced ; but on Friday evening, she being again present, I used neither disk, passes, nor anything else, but looked at her mouth and said, 'You can't speak.' She tried, but in vain. I said, 'You can now,' and she spoke. I held up her arm and said, 'You can't put it down.' She found great difficulty in doing so, but succeeded at last. I gave her a glass of water : she tasted it ; it was water. I made a few passes over the water, and told her it was ginger wine. She said, 'It tastes like very good ginger wine, although I know it is only water.' I made a few more passes over it, and ordered her to taste it as a black draught. She did so, and made terrible faces, and it was some time before I could prevent her being sick. Her cousin *whispered* in my ear to make it raspberry vinegar. I gave her the glass of water, and asked her what it tasted like. She said, 'It tastes like orangeade or orange wine.' It being late, I was obliged to leave. In this case she was neither biologized nor mesmerised. This young lady subsequently had a double tooth extracted in the mesmeric state induced by me, or rather whilst partly under the mesmeric and partly under the *sub-mesmeric* state. She felt not the slightest sensation of pain.

"Last evening some friends called in, and, the conversation turning upon electro-biology, a gentleman held a disk for a few minutes in his hand looking at it. I then told him to close his eyes, and he did. I said, 'You can't open your eyes.' He tried with all his might, but could not. *No other experiment answered*, except on the arm, which, when he was told he could not put it down, he found some little difficulty in putting down. Another person was tried in the same way with exactly the same result, though *he* found a slight difficulty in speaking.

"On August 13th I called upon Mr. Dobbin, of this city. In the room was a surgeon who was attending Mrs. Dobbin for a nervous disease, and eight or ten young ladies, and one of the young ladies a niece of Mr. Dobbin I was told was very susceptible of mesmerism ; and the surgeon, being to a certain extent a believer in mesmerism, was desirous of seeing a few experiments tried upon a person in whom he could be certain there was no deception, and asked the young lady to allow herself to be put under the influence by me. To this she assented. I took her hand and *willed* strongly. She went into the thorough sleep in about two minutes. All the usual phenomena of catalepsy, attraction, excitation of the phrenological organs, &c., were perfect. Touching her on the nape of the neck

prevented her from both singing and speaking. After I woke her up, I tried the experiment of suggestion. I held her arm out, and told her that she could not put it down : and she could not. Her arm was perfectly *rigid*, whereas before when she was in the mesmeric sleep her arm was only *cataleptic*. I told her she could not avoid getting up from her chair, and she said, 'Well I am determined I *will not* get up, for certainly I can do as I please.' But in less than a minute she got up, saying, 'I *must* do it.' I made her walk to any part of the room, do anything that I told her, give away her bracelets, &c., by merely telling her that she must do it ; but, being told by me that she could not sit down, and, upon trying, finding she could not, some one spoke to me and took off my attention when she sat down immediately. After shewing an immense number of similar experiments I gave her up, and mesmerised Mrs. Dobbin by gazing at the eyes. She closed them in about three or four minutes : one pass was sufficient to make the arms as rigid as iron. It took me some little time to demesmerise her. She had never lost her consciousness. After she had awakened and conversed for some time with her medical attendant, I told her to close her eyes, and she did so. I told her she could not open them : she tried but could not, and it took me full ten minutes to open them for her. I then held one arm out, and told her she could not put it down. She tried, but could not succeed : her arm was perfectly rigid. It also took a long time to restore it to its natural state. Her son, a young man about 23 or 24 years of age, came in at the end of the experiments. I put my fingers on his closed eyes, and told him that he could not open them. He *did* open them, but with much difficulty. I tried it again directly, and his lids became perfectly fixed, to the astonishment and laughter of the young ladies. I touched his lips, and he was unable to open them ; also, when his mouth was wide open, I prevented him from shutting it. It must be observed, that these experiments were performed without the slightest preparation, either with the usual mesmeric process or the disks.

"A gentleman connected with the Bristol and Exeter Railway, whom I had occasionally mesmerised, and who was very susceptible, called on me one morning to be mesmerised for the purpose of reducing a hard swelling that had come on the top of his head. I had usually sent him off in about three minutes, and rendered him perfectly unconscious of pain ; for on one occasion, he having expressed himself doubtful as to his being pricked with a pin without his feeling it, and wishing us to *prove* it to him, I stuck a pin in the back of his hand ; and he confessed when awake that he had not the slightest knowledge of our having done it till he saw the pin sticking in his hand. But on this morning I placed a disk in his hand instead of sending him off in my usual manner, and in about one minute he gave a deep sigh, closed his eyes, and fell back in his chair. I did what was necessary to the bump on his head, and then tried his susceptibility of pain ; and found that he *could* feel. I made a few passes over his hand, and then tried him : but he still remained susceptible of pain, and, in about a quarter of an hour from his

first going off he woke up spontaneously—a thing that he had *never done before when sent off by the usual mesmeric process*: for it was usually difficult to restore him.

"A Mr. Sanders, when present at some of my experiments, was desirous of trying the effect of the disk. I put one in his hand, and he gazed at it for ten minutes or more. I closed his eyes, and told him that he could not open them. But he did open them easily. I tried the same several times, but with no better success. I held his arm out, and told him he could not put it down: but he lowered it easily, and felt not the slightest stiffness; this I also tried several times with the same want of success. I then held his arm out, and, after making strong passes down it several times, it became so stiff that he could not move it. I tried no other experiments with him.

"Charles Jennings, whose case I have mentioned in another place, was sent off by my clerk with the disk, and neither he nor I could produce catalepsy or rigidity. But, after I had sent him off by the usual mesmeric process, I was able to render both arms and legs perfectly rigid.

"John Berry (a poor boy) can be made to do, not to do, and believe, anything you like, by merely saying a word without the slightest preparation by either disk or the usual mesmeric passes. If a hundred guineas were placed before him, and I told him he could not touch it, he would not be able to do it. He has been frequently mesmerised before being tried by submesmerism, and is a good subject.

"Yours truly,

"S. D. SAUNDERS,

"Back Hall, Bristol.

"P.S. The great advantage in the disks is that you can try the susceptibility of a number of persons at a time, and then choose from them."

I have forwarded these experiments to *The Zoist* because they were made by gentlemen who had not been induced to pay a few pounds sterling for a secret, as some too easily did to different lecturers, engaging not to divulge it for three months. In No. XXXIV., p. 191,* I mentioned that the pretended secret of some was to touch and press certain spots of the head or hand: and that not a word of mesmerism was mentioned, any more than at the lectures. The gentlemen whose cases I have related saw the nature of the phenomena at once: that all was imagination excited by suggestion, and usually a little mesmerism, and sometimes will into the bargain. As to electricity in the matter, there was no more than in all the operations of nature.

* See also No. XXXIII., p. 110.

I said in No. XXXIII., p. 110, that "the individual is brought into a calm state by quietly gazing at something for a length of time : and then the operator uses some of the usual mesmeric means,—looking at the subject, making a few passes, or touching the head more or less. All this is a degree of mesmerisation : and it is an ascertained fact that our imagination, which has an immense power over us at all times and upon the child while it still forms a part of its mother, has far greater effect in every degree of the mesmeric state. How much the will may contribute we do not know. Experiments to prove its share ought to be made without the subject having any means of knowing what the operator intends : whereas in these experiments he is openly told what is to happen to him.

"We regret that what is merely imagination with a greater or less dash of mesmerism should be ushered in with a new name. One calls it electro-biology, and another electro-psychology. Now biology is but another word for physiology, or the science of the powers and functions of living things ; and some so designate physiology. As to the adjective electric, all living phenomena, perhaps all the phenomena of nature, are electric : and, if the reason for prefixing the word electric is that the patient stares at zinc and copper, this is absurd, for, if he stares at a piece of wood or sugar, the effect is the same."

The terms electro-biology serve to deceive people as to the real simple nature of the affair. It was right to demonstrate the power of imagination, especially when aided by a little mesmerism : but the true nature of it ought to have been set forth—especially by those who professed to be doctors of medicine. One of them called upon me long ago, introduced by a friend, who, like another friend of mine, had paid him five pounds for the *secret!* He declined telling me what he had to shew, and professed that it was not mesmerism but a step beyond mesmerism, which required time to explain. He never called again : and the world may now see that the whole is a simple business : requiring no metals, no contact with pressure upon certain parts, and no appearance of conjuring or mystery. A man of science ought to have declared the nature of the whole while he exhibited the

* I prefer the word imagination to suggestion, because the imagination which is induced, though excited by suggestion, is often induced in the experiments far more by a violent persuasion, amounting, as Mr. Sandby justly says, at p. 295, to bullying. "Sir, you cannot tell your name, I say you cannot, you know you cannot," may be the imperious words of the experimenter, while perhaps he stamps and shakes his fist and looks fierce.

phenomena. Much good will ensue from the knowledge and recognition of the great power of imagination and the employment of it to aid mesmerism. But imagination will not take the place of mesmerism. For it often fails: and its effects may cease when their continuance during an operation is required. The sleep of mesmerism is frequently most beneficial and important: and the health of the mesmeriser has frequently a powerful influence upon a patient, so that different mesmerisers produce effects of various degrees of advantage.

I will conclude with a quotation from Dugald Stewart. "It appears to me, that the general conclusions established by Mesmer's practice, with respect to the physical effects of the principle of imagination (more particularly in cases where they co-operated together), are incomparably more curious than if he had actually demonstrated the existence of his boasted science: nor can I see any good reason why a physician, who admits the efficacy of the *moral* agents employed by Mesmer, should, in the exercise of his profession, scruple to copy whatever processes are necessary for subjecting them to his command, any more than that he should hesitate about employing a new physical agent, such as electricity or galvanism," *Elem. of the Phil. of the Human Mind*, vol. iii., p. 221.

XV. Cure of long-continued Pain of the Eyes, by Mr. Stone.
By Mr. DUNSCOMBE, J. P., of the County of Cork.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ZOIST.

SIR,—At the request of Mr. Stone I am induced to send you a brief account of my case, which was cured by mesmerism and electro-biology in eighteen months.

I may state that for upwards of seventeen years, from early youth, I had been afflicted with a heat and pain in the eyes at intervals, especially after reading by the light of candles or of lamps. At the commencement of the period, I had suffered somewhat from a protracted attack of dyspepsia, which was aggravated, and afterwards made in a measure constitutional, by constant drugging on the old system. However, by abandoning this method of treatment and adopting the water-cure, I rapidly became better, and finally recovered perfectly. I merely mention this matter incidentally, to account for a curious phenomenon, namely, that, as my health improved, in a corresponding ratio did the pain in my eyes become greater, and the intervals between the paroxysms shorter; and so well aware was I of this fact, that I often partook of beverages (such as very strong tea) which I knew

would disagree with me, in order to relieve the eyes at the expense of the stomach. I consulted several medical practitioners on the subject of this pain, but not one of them had the least idea of its cause, as the eyes presented no traces of inflammation after or during the most violent paroxysms, and the vision remained perfect at all times. However, having heard and read much while in France two years ago of the extraordinary performances of Madame Adèle, and other clairvoyantes of Cahagnet, I shortly afterwards consulted a lady whose specialty was the cure of disease; and, after a careful examination by introvision, she declared that I was in a perfectly healthy state, with the exception of a small portion of the brain behind the eyes that was slightly inflamed in consequence of the pressure of some substance lodged at the back of the eyes, and extending somewhat laterally on either side. She said this pressed on the nerves connected with the eyes, and caused all the pain I endured. She also stated that it was curable; but only by mesmerism aided by certain stupes, &c.: she also said that the better my health became, and the firmer my constitution, the more condensed were these collections of matter, and as a consequence the harder they pressed on the neighbouring nerves. I may here observe, that, during the eighteen months I was under cure, this lady was repeatedly consulted either by me in person, or in my absence by my being called up by friends. I was also examined by another young lady, who had the power of introvision and was a beautiful thought-reader and mental traveller. I have also had the assistance of another similarly gifted, and all three without any concert between them agreed in the main points of my case.

I have kept a memorandum each week, but, as this would occupy too much of your space, I send you a brief and condensed account of my notes.

On 20th of May, 1850. I commenced being mesmerised, and was daily operated upon for many months: (except Sundays) and for the first six weeks I became gradually worse and suffered deep depression of spirits, (I forgot to mention that all along this at certain periods accompanied the pain in eyes,) which Madame C—— said was always produced by a sympathetic action of the nerves extending from the head downwards. I was also stupefied with warm vinegar and water behind the ears several evenings.

From this period to the end of July I was on the whole worse, passing but few days in comparative tranquillity. I also found it more difficult to read even by day, not from any defect of vision but from the pain caused by looking at print.

August 11th. Madame said the matter was liquefying and passing off, which previously entirely destroyed my appetite. Same day, Mademoiselle above mentioned also examined me, and agreed with Madame.

I passed the interval between this date and 24th of Nov. sometimes better but generally worse, when I was obliged to cease being mesmerised (through an unavoidable occurrence) for one fortnight, and was thereby thrown back considerably.

Dec. 15th. The clairvoyante declared the matter passing off fast.

Dec. 22nd. Warned to expect a sharp crisis soon. This occurred shortly after.

By the end of February, 1851, most of the matter had passed.

March 9th. Never spent so bad a week; declared to be in another crisis.

March 16th. Much better. I was able to read a little.

April 6th. I unfortunately took from a servant in the house sore eyes, declared by the clairvoyante to be a sort of scurvy, which grievously aggravated my suffering and threw me back considerably.

From this time to July 20th I made but little progress, being so much retarded in my recovery by the above disease. At this time Mr. Stone arrived in Cork to perform experiments in electro-biology. Having attended these performances, I was amazed to find myself obliged to act as the subjects on the platform did. Thus my arms and legs became rigid when those of the subjects were similarly affected. After the second *séance*, I made the acquaintance of Mr. Stone, and, having casually mentioned this circumstance to him, and having also stated to him the suffering from my eyes, Mr. Stone asked me to call on him, and said that he entertained no doubt he would be enabled to cure me of this complaint. I accordingly waited on that gentleman and was operated on by him biologically and mesmerically, very seldom however by passes, but almost always by his powerful will. In fact, so great is the extent of his power of will, that he has caused me, by way of experiment, to leave my seat in one part of my house, and follow him all through it and out of it, until I found him. Now Mr. Stone was not in the room with me at this time, neither had I the slightest idea of his attempting the experiment. I felt an unaccountable desire to go in a certain direction, and, when I swerved from the line Mr. Stone had taken, I was always corrected by the same desire, although at the time I was quite unconscious of the cause of it. I have digressed thus far, because I know that the power

of *the will* is not universally believed in. I have, however, felt it in my own person, and seen Mr. Stone equally successful with others on numerous occasions. To resume,— after the few first days I experienced a very gratifying change for the better, and was ordered to read by Mr. Stone. This however, I at first refused to do, having already suffered so much from that gratification, and having now been obliged to discontinue it (with the exception of a few minutes at intervals far apart) for upwards of thirteen months. Being pressed by Mr. Stone, I at last mustered sufficient courage to make the attempt; and, I will add in justice to Mr. Stone, with success. Whenever, after reading for an hour or two my eyes felt unpleasantly, Mr. Stone cooled them by biology at once.

Aug. 24th. Madame declares me all but well.

Sept. 7th. Eyes somewhat in pain, but in a very mitigated degree, and declared by Madame to be in the very last crisis. From this date to the present time I rapidly improved under Mr. Stone, who operated almost daily on me. I now, thank God, can read by day or night, and, after repeated tests of everything which used to cause such sufferings in my eyes, after braving wind and rain with impunity, I consider myself perfectly cured, and shall ever feel the deepest gratitude to Mr. Stone and also to three other valued friends (whose names I reluctantly withhold), by whose sympathy and assistance my sufferings were mitigated and my cure forwarded; and I shall ever hold their kindness in the liveliest remembrance.

NICHOLAS DUNSCOMBE,
J. P. of County of Cork.

Mount Desert, Cork,
Nov. 28, 1851.

XVI. *Two Cases of Cerebral Sympathy.* By Dr. ENGLEDUE.

WHILE discussing with a friend the experiments which I saw performed at Hungerford Hall, by M. Lasaigne and Mademoiselle Prudence, the following statement was made. I enclose it, as an example of a similar nature, and I think it may interest your readers.

"I visited a clairvoyante in Ireland, Madame Lareugo. Those who came to enquire were obliged to tell her husband (who mesmerised her) the questions to be answered.

"However, wishing to test her powers without the presence of her mesmeriser, *when* he had thrown her into the trance, I begged him to withdraw.

"I quickly found I had established a sympathy with her, and she answered me at once.

"I held in my hand a hair ring with two sets of initials : these she declared accurately. She told me it was my own hair. She then, after some delay, told me there was an inscription INSIDE the ring, that it was from the Bible—the Psalms. She then mentally spelled out *letter* by *letter* thus : 'We took sweet counseL to g e t h e r,' &c. She then insisted there was something more. I said, 'No.' However, she said there was 'January 1851 ;' which was quite correct.

"She then travelled back a space of six months, told me where I stood on a particular day, what parcel I had then in my hand, whom I gave it to, and that a soldier's funeral passed at the moment I gave it. All this was correct.

"I visited her very often, and always had my own interview *alone*. She seemed to take the greatest anxiety in all that concerned me. She wept in the trance : and, as she seemed to look back to the circumstances I was investigating, she wept bitterly. She recognized a lady's picture which I had hid in my glove. She had *never* seen the original, but recognized it as the picture of my friend. She then told me the inscription on a mourning ring of my mother's, letter by letter, age, and date, and where the person had died.

"She then described accurately a book bound *in wood*, which I had in my pocket. She told me the wood came from the bottom of the sea from a ship ; that the ship was the wreck of the Royal George : gave the date and place. I need not say this was correct. None in the room but myself knew anything of the wreck *or the book*.

"One gentleman always came to *doubt*, and with him she failed often. I asked her why (in the trance) : and she replied, 'Oh, he holds up always a black curtain over his brain, I can't see thro' it.' However, she succeeded once with him, and spelled out a written word on paper—the name 'Natty Bumps.' She always knew in the trance if I entered the room, and said so."

This was a case of thought-reading on the part of the mesmerized with a third party ; the experiments which I saw at Hungerford Hall were chiefly experiments in thought-reading with the mesmeriser. There was one, however, analogous to those just related, which I will presently mention. I wrote on a card at the moment, "Tell her to bring her pocket handkerchief and give it to me," and passed this card down to M. Lasaigne. Instantly she arose, and, passing by several persons, at last came to me and gave me the pocket

handkerchief. She took from the hand of a gentleman sitting at the corner of a seat a small flower, and gave it to another gentleman sitting at the opposite side of the room. This was proved to be a command on the part of some person in the room, by the paper conveying it being displayed. She took an umbrella from a person, opened it, walked across the stage with it over her head, closed it and gave it to a person on the opposite side. This was found to be in accordance with a command.

She took a ring from the finger of a person, carried it to a different part of the room, and placed it on the finger of a little girl. This was in accordance with a command.

Sometimes these experiments were performed with great rapidity. Occasionally there was some hesitation, and she made mistakes, but quickly recognized that she had done so, and rectified them. I do not think it is necessary to recapitulate all the experiments which were performed, which were of an impromptu character; but I will conclude by relating the following.

A gentleman, who afterwards stated that he was an officer in the army, came down upon the stage, and, he taking her hand, M. Lasaigne requested her to tell him the remarkable circumstance in his life which he was then thinking about. She then slowly but without hesitation told him that he was on horseback—that he was fighting—that he was thrown down—that he was in great danger—that he was wounded: and told him where. During the whole of this conversation, her manner was such as to lead one to suppose that she was really present at the rencontre she was describing.

The gentleman stated to the audience that all she had said was perfectly true. That many years ago, being an officer in the army, he was unhorsed in a charge of cavalry, and that he saved himself by seizing his opponent's sword in his hands, in doing which he was terribly wounded, and shewed the scars on his hands.

W. C. ENGLEDUE.

Southsea, Dec. 1851.

BOOKS RECEIVED.

A History of Magic, Witchcraft, and Animal Magnetism. By J. C. Colquhoun, Esq., author of *Isis Revelata*. In two volumes. London: 1851.

If we have space we shall notice this in our next number. It is entertaining and instructive: but disfigured by the same errors and violent prejudices which characterize Mr. Colquhoun's other performances.

Magnetoid Currents; their Forms and Directions: with a description of the Magnetoscope. A series of experiments. By J. A. N. Rutter, F.R.A.S. To which is subjoined a letter from William King, Esq., M.D. Cantab. London: 1851.

We should not feel justified in hazarding an opinion at present on the subject of this work.

Remarks on the Plea of Insanity, and on the Management of Criminal Lunatics. By William Wood, M.D., Licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and Medical Officer of Bethlehem Hospital. London: 1851.

This is a well-written pamphlet on a very important subject. The views entertained by the writer are the same that we have been in the habit of enforcing for many years in this journal. The subject is likely to call forth legislative interference during the next Parliamentary Session, and we shall take an early opportunity of returning to it.

Lectures on true and false Hypnotism or Mesmerism. The result of experimental examination of the subject at home and abroad, delivered in London at the Western Literary and Westminster Institution, and corrected and brought up to the present period. To which is added, a Discourse on the condition of the Soul during common sleep, illustrated by details of dreams. By Horatio Prater, Esq., author of Experimental Enquiries in Chemical Physiology, Essays on the injurious effects of Mineral Poisons in the practice of Medicine, Thoughts Psychological, &c. London: 1851.

Our friend "Walker" states that *prater* signifies "an idle talker, a chattering." We have read Mr. Prater's book *through*, and we are bound to say that never did a man's name more clearly and truthfully characterize the nature of his book. From the first page to the last Mr. Horatio Prater does nothing else but prate. He states, "On my return to England, after a pilgrimage to the ruins of Thebes, Karnac, and Philæ, I find that 'mesmerism' seems rather to have gained than lost ground during my absence. I have accordingly decided to make a new, though probably useless, sacrifice of time and money on the altar of truth, and publish these lectures—*the result of personal experience*, delivered in London before my departure, corrected and brought up to the present period."

How important that the public should be made acquainted with Mr. Prater's travels—as if the travels of a man necessarily render him a better judge of the truth or falsehood of physiological facts. We recommend mesmerists to obtain this little book, that they may be enabled to judge of the small amount of real knowledge which some persons think necessary before they write a book, and of the very mediocre reasoning power which some enjoy even after the advantage of a pilgrimage to "Thebes, Karnac, and Philæ." Except for this purpose the book is worthless—absolutely not worth the paper which has been blotted by the type.

NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"TO THE EDITORS OF THE ZOIST.

"Sirs,—Will you allow me a corner in the forthcoming number of your valuable periodical to reply to numerous enquiries as to when my translation of Gall will be published. I find that the expense of publication will be about £600: say three hundred subscribers: as yet I have little more than half that number. So confident however am I that such a splendid work must make its way when once fairly out, that I shall send it to the press as soon as I have two hundred subscribers, and I cannot doubt that this number will soon be secured.

"E. S. SYMES."

We strongly urge English phrenologists to exert themselves in procuring subscribers to this translation of Gall's work, which is so little known in this country, and would, if rendered intelligible to all by an English translation, give a full

idea of the science and make converts in all directions. If every three subscribers would procure one other, the translation could be printed immediately.

A Student, Islington. Sandby's *Mesmerism and its Opponents*.—The Mesmeric Infirmary, No. 9, Bedford Street, Bedford Square, where Mr. Capern will be happy to afford information, if a student gives his name and address, and takes an introduction from a subscriber.

A constant Subscriber at Dalston.—Mr. Stone is at present in Cork, Imperial Hotel.

J. W. Slater, Fairfield, Manchester.—Bailliere, of 219, Regent Street, London, is the best person to apply to for publishing Mr. Slater's translation of Dr. Kieser's great work on Mesmerism, which is considered by some to be "the most philosophic and consistent treatise on the subject extant." Mr. J. W. Slater expresses his willingness to forward to us or any parties who might take an interest in the work specimens of his translation. We should be happy to see his translation completed and published, for German works are as sealed books to the majority of the English public. But we can hold out no hopes of success, when we perceive that Dr. Symes has not yet been able to reach above half the number of subscribers necessary to enable him to publish his translation of Gall's beautiful work upon cerebral physiology without loss.

Rusticus.—The symptoms are no reason for discontinuing mesmerism. Passes downwards before the eyes should be persevered with for the best part of an hour: and probably sound sleep will at length be induced. If not, it will be unimportant. Perseverance is everything.

R. C. misconceives the passage to which he refers: we can draw no such inference from it as he does, and are certain that no such view was intended. R. C. will surely allow that God could, if it seemed good to him, create an infinite universe, and an universe to last to all eternity, whatever changes of condition he might ordain it to undergo continually or at intervals. Eternity as to the future does not imply eternity as to the past. Though R. C. believes he will now endure through all eternity, he does not believe that he has existed from all eternity.

Thousands of phenomena are miracles to ignorant persons that are not regarded as anything but natural phenomena by the well-informed: and when it is said that a miracle in one age is no miracle in another, the expression appears to us to be the same as when we say a man rational to-day is mad to-morrow; that is, *may be*. A true miracle is always a true miracle: but a thing may be regarded as a miracle through ignorance and may never have been set forth as a miracle. Conyers Middleton and Bishop Kaye of Lincoln reject all the miracles since the time of the apostles, but fully admit those of the apostolic age and of the Old Testament—the post-apostolic miracles are no miracles to Drs. Middleton and Kaye. The people see miracles performed daily in Italy, yet most English Protestants see no harm in smiling or in sighing, when they hear or read such accounts.

Non-Wist's communication of Nov. 12th is under consideration.

We regret being obliged to postpone Professor Gregory's elaborate communication, as well as several from Mr. Clements, Dr. Elliotson, Dr. Storer, Mr. H. S. Thompson, and other correspondents, *every one of which will appear in our April number*: and we doubly regret the delay that has unavoidably occurred with those which arrived in good time, that is, before the month preceding the day of publication.

We gratefully acknowledge the receipt of a sovereign from Mr. Stone for *The Zoist*: but have handed it to our publisher, who will forward to Mr. Stone its value in such numbers of *The Zoist* as Mr. Stone may name.

Dr. Burq has not fulfilled his promise of furnishing us with an article.

Errata in No. XXXV.

p. 304, l. 3, for "Vol. VI." read *No. XXI.*

p. 305 and 6, for "Sherborne Minster," read *Wimborne Minster*.

p. 306, for "Michelett," read *Nichollets*: and for "Mowle," read *Mawle*.

MESMERIC INFIRMARY.

ADDITIONAL DONORS AND SUBSCRIBERS

Since October 1.

DONORS.

	£	s.	d.
Mr. W. G. Lyle, 17, Bloomsbury-street, Bedford-square	10	0	0
Mr. Loverton, 26, Hertford-street, Fitzroy-square	0	10	0
Mr. Melhuish, 9, Bedford-street, Red Lion-street	2	2	0
Mr. J. W. Williams, Hackney-road	0	10	0
Hon. Augustus Moreton, 8, Great Cumberland-place	2	2	0
Ann Tillet	0	5	0
A friend of Mrs De Morgan	0	10	0
Miss ——, by Mr. Capern	4	0	0
Mrs. Wedgwood	0	10	0
A Visitor	0	5	0
Mr. Charles Brine, South-row, New-road	2	2	0
Mr. W. G. G., Great Portland-street	1	1	0
By the Misses Brine :—			
Mr. Taylor, Upper Baker-street	1	0	0
Mr. H. T. Anson, Bishopsgate-street	0	10	0
Mr. Matts, Regent-square	0	10	0
Miss Herring, Brighton	0	5	0
Miss M. D. G., Walthamstow	0	5	0
H. G., Camden-town	0	5	0
A. L., Gray's-inn-place	0	5	0
M. A. P., Holloway	0	2	6
Mr. Dixon	0	2	6
J. A., Southampton-street	0	2	6
Mr. J. P., Great Queen-street	0	5	0

SUBSCRIBERS.

Rev. E. W. Friedlander, Clapham	1	1	0
Dr. C. M. Friedlander, ditto	1	1	0
Mr. J. H. Dunlop, 2, Harley-place, Maida-hill	1	1	0
Mr. Melhuish, Bedford-street, Red Lion-street	1	1	0
Mr. Hubert Smith, St. Leonards, Bridgnorth	1	1	0
Mr. Page, Dover	1	1	0
Dr. Gregory, University of Edinburgh	1	1	0
Mr. W. S. Louch, 12, Buckingham-street, Adelphi	2	2	0

Those Subscribers who have not paid their subscriptions for the last year are *earnestly requested* to forward them to the Infirmary without delay. It is painful for the Committee to write more than once for this purpose, and the Infirmary was opened on the faith reposed in the Subscribers.

The Infirmary is working very great good, and many remarkable cures have been effected, and reported to *The Zest*, which, however, has no room for the reports this quarter, but will publish them in April,

More patients apply weekly than can be received, though four mesmerisers are always at work.

Fine crystals may be purchased at the Institution at a very low price.



